# 

# **Themes/Concepts/Direction**:

In general, through this route I believe it’s a good idea for the two to overcome their flaws together and to show each other new horizons.

As the route progresses Monika should come to love anime, games, and manga as much as she does outdoor activities and socializing, and the MC should love outdoor activities as much as he does anime, games, and manga. Both of their prejudices towards things (especially Monika’s prejudice towards the aforementioned) should either disappear completely or drastically tone down and they should be showing each other why these things are so good and why their negatively preconceived notions were false.

Also through the route, Monika should *definitely* become more trusting of the MC and become capable of controlling her jealousy and possessiveness.

There should also be a way to help Sayori overcome and control her depression without betraying Monika, and I’m thinking this could be a key factor in helping Monika control her jealousy and trust the MC more. Doing this wrong could result in a bad ending for Sayori, Monika, the MC, or all 3- or maybe there could be a version where Sayori dies because you mess this up without ending the game, and the game could still continue from there in a “that’s life” scenario where they mourn and gradually move on (this too could progress Monika, feeling bad for letting her jealousy get so bad that a friend died and instead of dwelling and hating herself, trying to better herself to prevent this happening again).

* She should not “lose” her depression since that’s not something that can just go away, but it is something that can be controlled (personal experience) so I think this is a realistic goal for this route- and since Monika would be most jealous of Sayori being the MC’s childhood friend, it also makes the most sense to give Sayori more depth for the sake of developing Monika’s character.

On the side, Yuri and Natsuki should become closer and help each other with their issues as close friends. Not something major to focus on, but I think it would be some neat background progression.

* Think of Hanako developing on the side during Lilly’s route in Katawa Shoujo, this would be similar to that.

## Scenes and General Layout of Events

Let’s aim for 10 scenes, each one can have as many days as needed and one to two major events (like dates or a major conflict), and some mini-events (like literature club activities).

# 

**Crossover routes**

The day after the mc and the chosen girl spend the night together, Monika finds out that her mother is sick with the flu and cancels all club activities for the day. **(Sayori and Yuri routes only)**

**What’s going on with that crossover above? - rocko8u**

**Relationships**:

**Monika:** Even with the events of 1.5, Monika still has hints of jealousy and a fear of losing MC. The focus of 2.0 is to better acquaint Monika to MC's tastes and better improve her trust of MC. Depending on player decisions this trust can be grown or tarnished throughout the course of the route.

**Monika’s Mother:** The harder of the 2 parents, Monika's mother wants Monika to be the perfect woman in every measure. She looks for Monika to have the best grades and be the best at everything. This also correlates to her wanting the best partner for Monika, and this high standard does not fit for MC in the beginning. She disapproves of MC and Monika's relationship but does not outright state this, opting to keep her feelings mostly to herself unless she could manipulate others into thinking her way (Like Mother like daughter, this is where Monika gets her manipulative side)

**Monika’s Father:** The softer of the 2 parents, a hard worker in his tech job in the city (Where Monika will get her dedicated and hard working aspects from) and wishes for Monika to do well in her life, but not on the level of his wife. He is more accepting of Monika's relationship with MC and works to curb Monika's mother's disapproval of their relationship.

**Sayori:** Losing the chance to grow closer to her best friend and first love, Sayori is taking the new relationship the worst. Players will have to balance keeping Sayori a part of MC's life as a friend but not too close as to make her think MC loves her. Pushing Sayori away enough will force Sayori down a darker path, coming close to suicde due to her depression.

**Natsuki:** Also reeling from losing her chance at growing closer to MC, Nat's tsun tendencies start to show themself more. She becomes irritable quickly when the situation involves MC, Monika, or both. Natsuki tries to figure out her feelings on her own but starts to depend on Yuri to help cool her off when she gets frustrated in a growing friendship.

**Yuri:** The least affected by the new relationship, Yuri has accepted MC choosing Monika over her faster than the other two. This can be due to her maturity and also her tendency to diminish her own worth which leads to her falling into a depressed state from time to time. She has started to turn to Natsuki as a way to cheer up in their growing friendship.

**MC:**

# Charts (PH)

*A quick glance at events that have been brainstormed*

| Scene Number/Title of Main Event | Main Event Details and Plot Points | Supporting Events and Ways to Transition in and out of the Scene | Required Assets |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| 1.)Winter Holidays | The first part of the scene deals with Monika hiding the fact that she slept with the MC from her parents, and causes a small amount of drama for the MC the first day after. Resolves quickly.  The rest of the scene covers the following week (or 2) dealing with Christmas shopping and Christmas, and some indoor scenes with Monika during snowy weather.  Might end on a New Years event. | Transitions in with Monika in bed with MC.  Shopping Event  Christmas Date  Christmas Presents Opening  Secret Santa in the Club  Christmas Themed H-Scene  Transitions out with New Years scene. | Mountain path bg  Cafeteria bg  CG of Monika sleeping naked covered by blankets, basked in sunlight |
| 2.) Valentines | Might start with a New Years event.  Homemade Valentines Event (Both Monika and MC make something for the other)  Obligatory and Confession Exchanges  Club Exchanges (obligatory, *probably*)  Most of scene deals with Valentines, more details later. | Transitions in with New Years scene.  Mostly slice-of-life fluff before Valentines  Possible cold-visit scene where Monika visits the player sick at home  Valentines H-Scene (of course) |  |
| 3.)Learning an Instrument | Monika convinces MC to pick up an instrument (piano or other) to broaden his horizons | -MC, Sayori, and Monika stumble upon a yardsale coming home from school and find MC’s instrument  -Could use a couple of days with or w/o Monika there to learn  - Culminates to the two writing a duet of “Your Reality” (Maybe lyrics, maybe not) | We could put rocko’s rhythm game here if it clears with the other Techs/ They get it to function properly |
| 4.)A Gamer's Method | MC works towards getting Monika interested in video games and anime, a good end to this scene would mean Monika continuously showing interest in new anime and games during the future scenes. | Various events based on player-choice to increase Monika's liking towards video games and anime.  Potential bad ending if player fails? (Maybe an alternate 10th scene instead of a bad ending) |  |
| 5.)Graduation Time/Future Time | Starts with the Final Exams  Graduation Event  MC and Monika reveal their college/career choices (this may or may not be dependent on study scenes) | Perhaps the last guaranteed time seeing Yuri and Natsuki for this route? They could still reappear based on random chance later on though, implying contact was kept.  Tearful because *all* Graduation episodes *are filled with tears* (ex. Angel Beats, Assassination Classroom (esp this one), School-Live) | Cap and Gown outfits  Stage Background  Principal handing out diplomas? |
| 6.)Hike | Monika and Player go on a trip of sorts, hiking through the mountains for a couple of days- just the two of them. | Reminiscence on the last 5 scenes, the literature club, and the time between the club and when Monika fell in love with the player.  Monika finally reveals how long she's been attracted to MC?  Ambiguously unnamed mountains with both Japanese and American culture written all over them for deliberate audience confusion. |  |
| 7.)Beach Trip | A day spent beach-side  Whole club is there (Sayori thought it would be fun so she orchestrated it behind Monika’s back) | They spend time doing a variety of beach activities, swimming, sun bathing, maybe volleyball or sand castles, potential player choice of activities? | Bikini Sprites (*They gotta have some on the Modding Club drive file*)  Beach bg |
| 8.)Amusement Park (Jesterology) | Yearly summer amusement park is set up in town, MC remembers enjoying it as a kid and asks Monika to go | They spend time playing various games and going on rides (could be a good place for a mini game of sorts)  Could go on a roller coaster or through a haunted house or both, with one getting scared perhaps  Maybe a romantic ferris wheel scene if that isn’t too cliche? | General amusement park background  Backgrounds for whatever specific rides/attractions we have them visit |
| 9.) Laser Tag  (*Fockn Laser Sights)* | Our two lovebirds decide to try the sport  -Have a point in one game where Monika gets bodied by accident and gets hurt. MC loses his shit  - A short burst of skill from Monika stuns MC | -MC could hear from some acquaintances at school about a new field opening up in town.  -Monika would be a little iffy on it, since she's not one for violence but we convince her to try.  -MC realizes some athletic ability he never knew he had  -Comedy duo of some kids from school Monika and MC knew. | -Monika in some baggy clothes ie sweatshirt and jeans most likely  -maybe a CG of Monika but eh  -Some cleared out woodlands |
| 10.) Anime Convention | MC takes Monika to a convention that's in town  - We meet Natsuki there and she tags along, whether this ends poorly or ok depend on the MC's past choices + how he handles it  -Monika comes away from the experience even more in-love with otaku culture and surprised at the level of dedication people put into their fandom just like her and the club.  *and kinda like us guys :D* | -Posted flyer in school is stumbled upon by MC during the school day  -Ask Monika about going in club. Natsuki overhears and when MC is away from Monika she asks about it and why he would take her to that  -Monika enthusiastically accepts and while waiting in line to enter the con, Natsuki slides into line with our couple. Monika not pleased she’s here  - | CG of them waiting in line when Natsuki shows up (would be sort of funny if she had a costume or something, but not needed)  Background CG of an anime convention |
| 11.)Literature Club Scenes (Jesterology) | Most of these "mini-scenes" are distributed throughout scenes 2, 3, 4, and 5 | Monika comes up with the idea for everyone to read the same book together; could lead to interesting group conversations, maybe a funny argument over literature interpretation between Yuri and Natsuki, etc |  |
|  |  |  |  |

# The Actual Script

*Write the scenes here*

Can we get a CG for Monika sleeping under the covers here? (Not important right now, don’t ask anyone yet- just placing it here for reference)

A scene where she’s in the MC’s bed. I don’t remember if we see his bed in his room CG but if we do it should look like that (if not then the blankets should be blue and the rest is up to the artist). We should be on the side opposite of the wall, and she should be laying with her back to the wall front facing us- naked underneath but anything inappropriate censored by the blankets, though we should be able to see her shoulders and at least above her cleavage (I don’t want to see a disembodied head), cleavage is okay just not too much. It should be from the main character’s perspective, and appear as though we’re lying on a pillow or something and the sheets go over our body (but we shouldn’t be able to see under for obvious reasons). There should be a window above Monika and sunlight pouring in, lighting up the scene and especially Monika herself.

## *Scene 1: Winter Holidays (rocko8u old version)*

**(NOTE: THIS IS HERE FOR STORAGE AND REFERENCE. SCENE ONE STARTS AT 1A)**

#Dec 16, Monday-------------------------------------------------------------------------------

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene black with dissolve\_scene\_full

"Monday, December 16"

{w=3}{nw}

scene white with open\_eyes

"I wake up to the sun shining through the window directly at my face."

"I can’t see very well, but I feel something soft. I rub my eyes."

play music mend

scene m\_cg1 with dissolve\_cg

"I look over to see a naked Monika sleeping right next to me."

mc "Eh!?"

"I can’t help but gasp in surprise. So that wasn’t a dream."

"I inch my arm out from under her body in an attempt to escape. Not that she’s heavy, but it’s still a human body that my arm’s pinned under."

"It seems to wake her up."

m "Oh, good morning~!"

stop music fadeout 5.0

"Her words trail off as she nearly falls back asleep. However, the situation seems to fully sink in as she jolts up with her eyes wide open. She covers herself with the blanket. She seems panicked."

**New music track here**

scene m\_cg2

m "Oh… oh no."

mc "What?"

m "This is bad."

mc "What is… oh? {w=0.5} Oh…? {w=0.25} Oh. {w=0.125}{cps=4}Oh…..{/cps}"

"So she regrets it, of course she regrets it."

mc "Monika I-{nw}"

m "[player], I’m gonna be in a lot of trouble."

mc "Wait, what?"

m "Aside from the fact it’s Monday and I don’t have my uniform, I never returned home last night."

mc "This can’t be the first time that’s happened, right?"

"That is, the first time she’s spent a night at a \"friend\"s house."

m "I’d rather not go into detail right now, what time is it?"

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft scene

"Before I can answer she’s already out of the bed and looking at the clock, her body in the way so I can’t see it myself."

m "I’m so sorry, [player]. I really need to go, right now. I’ll text you later."

"I can’t even respond, for one thing I’m too tired and in addition to that all of this is happening so fast I couldn’t process it even if I were properly awake. Before I know it her clothes are gone and so is she, my bedroom door left wide open."

mc "What just happened?"

"After trying to process what just happened-and only coming up with horrible ideas that make me panic-I decide to forget about it until I see her today."

"I’ll probably wait until club to say anything, that way I won’t disrupt class."

"I check the time- still early enough for breakfast and some anime."

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"After I finish eating breakfast and watching Ass-Class I make my way to school, praying that everything will be alright."

scene bg class\_day

"The day goes by uneventfully."

scene bg corridor

"The final bell rings and I make my way to the clubroom."

scene bg club\_day

"I enter to see club activities proceeding as usual. That is, whatever can be considered \"club activities\" when we're not sharing poems."

"Something's off though."

"While Yuri is reading a large book as normal, and Natsuki is reading manga as usual, Sayori is staring into space sitting at the desk Monika normally sits and Monika is nowhere to be found."

"I decide to approach Sayori about this."

show sayori 1o at t11 zorder 1

mc "Hey, Sayori!"

s 4m "Uwaah~!?"

s 2c "[player]!?"

s 1b "{cps\*0.5}Why are you..{/cps} oh wait, it's Monika, right~?"

s 1c "{cps\*2}So, uh, Mo{/cps}nika, {cps\*2}about {/cps}Monika.. she said she wouldn't be able to make it to club."

s 2l "{cps\*1.5}She was going to cancel it but I thought that'd be a waste, so as Vice President I thought I should act as Club President for the day and let activities run as usual."

s 1c "{cps\*2}I don't know what made her do this though.{/cps}"

mc "Ah... great. Thanks, Sayori!"

s "{cps\*0.75}Haha, yeah, no problem.{/cps}"

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

"I stay for the rest of Club, but nothing eventful happens."

"Club ends, I go home. My day ends unsatisfactorily."

scene black

with wipeleft\_scene

{w=1.5}{nw}

#Dec 17, Tuesday: Actual Anniversary----------------------------------------------------------------------------

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"Tuesday, December 17"

scene bg class\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"Monika is silent during all of our morning classes, I don’t think she spoke a word even once. If she did I’d remember."

"She looked really focused on something, and it didn't seem to be class. I’m confused and worried."

show monika 5a at t11 zorder 1

"Lunch rolls around and she tugs on my sleeve with a sly expression."

"She silently takes me with her to a secluded part of the school."

"What could she be up to? Regardless of motives, her expression wipes away any fear I previously had."

scene bg rooftop\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"She sits me down on a bench on the school rooftop and out of her backpack comes about twice as much lunch as she should have."

m "I've heard about this sort of cliche before, where the girl pretends she \"accidentally\" made too much lunch and suddenly has to share it with her crush."

m "Well this is for you."

"She hands me half of her lunch, I remain dumbfounded."

m "As both an apology for yesterday and a present for our calendar anniversary."

mc "Calendar anniversary?"

m "Sunday was our 4th sunday and therefore 4th week together so one month, but today is exactly one calendar month since we started dating."

mc "Did you come up with that logic just to have us celebrate twice?"

m "To be honest I was so used to visiting you on Sundays that I forgot how anniversaries actually work and jumped the gun a bit. I kept track of each week rather than the date."

**New Monika CG here**

**Monika looks at the player with an innocent smile, baring teeth eyes closed**

m "I'm glad I did though. Otherwise I wouldn't have such a great night to look back on."

mc "So you don't regret it?"

m "Of course not! Don't think things like that. That was one of the best nights of my life so far."

mc "Really??"

m "Yeah, of course."

**Monika looks forwards up at the sky with a resting smile**

"Monika looks off and thinks for a moment."

m "Well I imagine it won't be the best night for much longer."

mc "What do you mean?"

**Monika looks at the player with an innocent smile, closed mouth eyes open**

m "Did you forget the time of year? [player], Christmas is in a week! Remember, you're going to come over to my house this time."

mc "EH!?"

**Same expression, eyes closed**

m "Ahaha~ You're adorable when you get surprised."

"I need to get her a gift! All of this time and I only now realize this, there's only a week left until Christmas for crying out loud!"

**Monika looks up, proud smile**

m "I got you the {i}best{/i} gift, too!"

mc "What!?"

**Same expression, eyes closed**

m "Not telling."

"Monika hums cheerfully, reminding me oddly of Sayori. This is unexpected from her, she must be {i}really{/i} happy today."

**Monika looks at player with curious expression**

m "You look like you're thinking hard about something."

mc "Ah- no, I'm just thinking about how happy I am to be with you."

**Monika looks at player with blank stare**

"Monika gives a blank stare, like she's surprised to hear me say that."

**Monika looks at player with suspicious expression (mostly expressed with her eyes)**

m "{i}Hmm…{/i}"

"I don't think she believes that's all, and she'd be right not to. I've just found something new to stress over, and that is what to get her for Christmas."

**Monika looks at player with curious expression**

m "If there's anything wrong you know you can talk to me about it, right?"

mc "Yeah. Why?"

**Monika looks down at lunch, with melancholic expression eyes open**

m "I just feel like there's something more than what you're saying."

mc "I'm fine, trust me."

m "I know."

**Same expression, eyes closed**

$ pause(2)

**Monika looks up, this time she has her left hand in a fist on top of the open palm of her right hand, her facial expression lit up**

m "Oh!"

# In this moment Monika realizes player is struggling to think of a good gift for her, and it makes her happy.

mc "Huh?"

"She looks as though she has a great idea."

**Monika looks at player with extremely smug expression**

"She turns to me with a very smug expression."

m "I see... I see~! I gotcha now!"

mc "Huh? What are you talking about?"

**Monika looks up, this time leaning back and her legs in kicking motion, eyes closed wide smile**

m "Nothing~"

scene bg rooftop\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"The rest of our lunch is spent peacefully eating the food she packed, my own self-made lunch is entirely forgotten."

scene bg class\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"We return to class, and all of my doubtful thoughts are finally gone. The day goes by normal and then we head to club."

scene club\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"Monika and I enter the clubroom, and to no surprise everyone else is already there."

---Begin Club Scene here---

---End Club Scene---

scene black

with wipeleft\_scene

#Dec 18, Wednesday--------------------Jesterology Club Scene-----------------------------------------------

"Wednesday, December 18"

#Dec 19, Thursday------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

"Thursday, December 19"

bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 5a at t11 zorder 1

"Another day, I make my way to school with Monika."

"The way to school is mostly filled with idle chatter about club ideas and schoolwork."

bg corridor

"On our way to the classroom I hear a passing conversation about Christmas and it finally hits me:"

"I need to get her a freaking gift still."

bg class\_day

"I have no idea why I keep forgetting about something as important as this."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"It haunts me for the rest of the school day."

bg club\_day

"Going into club I am still not pardoned from these burdening thoughts of Christmas gifts and non ideas."

show yuri 3e at t41 zorder 2

show sayori 4i at t42 zorder 2

show monika 1i at t43 zorder 1

show natsuki 4c at t44 zorder 2

"It appears my distress is visible to the other club members, as all of them seem to be staring at me and Monika is approaching with a worried expression."

show monika 1i at f43 zorder 1

m "[player], are you alright? You look extremely tense."

mc "Yeah.. er... I think the Student Council wanted a word with you?"

m 1i "Huh? That's news to me."

mc "It seemed pretty urgent."

m "Uh.. right.. alright.."

"She's not buying it."

mc "Yeah, they approached me to my own surprise, saying that they had urgent business with you but couldn't find you."

mc "I suppose when they saw me, they thought it would be a good idea to tell me since we're together or something."

"I don't think she believes a word I'm saying.."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

show yuri at t31 zorder 1

show sayori at t32 zorder 2

show natsuki at t33 zorder 1

"..but she obliges anyway and leaves the room."

show natsuki 4e at f33 zorder 1

n "What was that about, [player]?"

show natsuki 4g at t33 zorder 1

mc "I'm in a pinch, guys!"

show yuri 3e at f31 zorder 1

y "Why? What's wrong?"

show yuri 3e at t31 zorder 1

mc "I haven't the faintest idea of what to get Monika for Christmas!"

show yuri 3g at f31 zorder 1

y "Oh, dear."

show yuri 3e at t31 zorder 1

show natsuki 4e at f33 zorder 1

n "So? Why did you lie to her so blatantly and send her out like that?"

show natsuki 4g at t33 zorder 1

mc "I need help and I can't risk her knowing I don't know what to do."

show natsuki 4e at f33 zorder 1

n "Well, find your help elsewhere. Your relationship is {i}your{/i} concern, not ours."

show natsuki 4g at t33 zorder 1

show yuri 3h at f31 zorder 1

y "I'd prefer you didn't speak for me, Natsuki, but I agree. This should be something you figure out on your own."

show yuri 3h at t31 zorder 1

show natsuki 4e at f33 zorder 1

n "Yeah! Anyway, if you can't figure out what she wants on your own you're no good as a boyfriend."

show natsuki 4g at t33 zorder 1

mc "Ah-{nw}"

show yuri 3r at f31 zorder 1

y "Natsuki!"

show yuri 3r at t41 zorder 1

show natsuki 4k at f33 zorder 1

n "What?"

show natsuki 4k at t33 zorder 1

show yuri 3r at f31 zorder 1

y "You could put it another way. For instance, \"this is a trial of your relationship, if you want to continue you have to succeed.\""

show yuri 3r at t31 zorder 1

show natsuki 4l at f33 zorder 1

n "Yuri? What's with that? You sound like an NPC in a game tutorial."

show natsuki 4l at t33 zorder 1

show yuri 4c at t31 zorder 1

y "..."

"Yuri has returned to her timid self."

n "Anyway, don't expect help from me."

y "With anything else, I'd do my best to offer assistance. But this isn't something I can do in good conscience."

show natsuki at thide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

show sayori at t11 zorder 1

s "Uh.. er.."

if SayoriVar >= 1:

s "I... I have no plans on Saturday, so if you want I can help you look for something then."

mc "Really? That'd be great, Sayori!"

s "Ehehe..."

"Sayori trots away..."

$ shoppingval = 1

elif SayoriVar < 1:

s "Ah… er… I gotta go to the bathroom!"

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

"Sayori escapes the situation, leaving the clubroom."

$ shoppingval = 0

"Monika returns to the clubroom."

show monika 1a at t11 zorder 1

m "Hey, [player], thanks for letting me know."

"Huh? Wait, did they actually need her."

mc "Ah.. uh, no problem."

m "Yeah, it could have been bad if I didn't get there when I did."

mc "Is everything alright?"

m 1b "Yes. Certainly."

"I can't tell if she's just humoring me or if there was something they actually needed from her."

"At any rate, this is probably good news for me."

if shoppingval == 1:

"Maybe Natsuki or Yuri will help on Saturday too, then."

elif shoppingval == 0:

"Maybe this'll give Natsuki or Yuri a change of heart."

m "Anyway, it's time for poems!"

"We're still doing those?"

scene black

with wipeleft\_scene

#Dec 20, Friday----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

scene club\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"Friday, December 20"

if shoppingval == 1:

"I can't wait for Tomorrow."

"I'll finally be able to get Monika her gift!"

"Speak of the devil."

show monika 1a at t11 zorder 1

m "You certainly look better today, [player]!"

m "Did something good happen?"

mc "You could say that."

m 5a "I see. I wish you'd tell me about it, but I think I'll be happier not knowing."

mc "Huh? Wait a second, what do you think it is?"

m "Hmm? Did I come across the wrong way?"

m 2a "I see, I must have. No, [player]. I'm not worried about anything."

m 4b "If anything, I'm feeling... impatient."

mc "Impatient?"

m 3l "Ah~ Never mind!"

m 5a "I have something I need to take care of, so I'll talk to you more later!"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"What was that abou-{nw}"

show natsuki 1c at t21 zorder 1

show yuri 1e at t22 zorder 1

ny "..."

mc "Huh?"

n "So, uh, [player]..."

n "I don't know what Monika's play is here, but she seems to be keeping up with your weird lies."

n "I'm going to tell you she's not stupid, so... I don't know why she'd go along with it like she did yesterday but..."

n "It'd suck if we didn't do the same..."

n "For her I mean! Not for you."

n "It's like, she knows what's wrong I think and she's giving you the space to correct it."

n "But you can't do that without us, right?"

y "Natsuki...!"

y "What Natsuki is saying, [player], is that we're going to help you get a gift for Monika."

y "Because it seems like that's what Monika wants, anyway."

y "If it were me..."

n "Huh?"

n "/"If it were you/"???"

n "What are {i}you{/i} saying?"

y "Ah~! You... heard that…?"

y "I mean, or I meant that if I had... a boyfriend, and he was friends with... so many..."

y "I just... I don't think I'd be comfortable with..."

y "Never mind."

n "We know Sayori already said she'd help you on Saturday..."

y "We just think we should be able to tag along."

menu:

ny "So... what do you say?"

"Sure, as long as Sayori is okay with it.":

$ shoppingval = 2

mc "As long as Sayori is okay with it, the more the merrier."

"I'd rather just go with Sayori.":

$ shoppingval = 1

mc "Thanks for the offer, but I don't need Monika to get suspicious or anything."

n "Huh?"

y "Isn't it more suspicious to go shopping alone with Sayori?"

n "Yeah, that's what I was thinking."

mc "Sayori's the exception. She's my childhood friend, no way Monika would be jealous of her. There's nothing to even suspect."

n "And you're implying there is with us? In your dreams, pervert."

y "Natsuki, don't."

mc "I'm just trying to see it from Monika's perspective is all."

n "So were we, but whatever."

show natsuki at thide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

"Natsuki and Yuri take their leave."

elif shoppingval == 0:

"Christmas is only 5 days away."

"Tomorrow."

"Tomorrow I have to get her a present."

show monika 1f at t11 zorder 1

m "Still not feeling well today, [player]?"

mc "Ah, uh, no I'm fine."

m 5a "I see."

show monika 1r

"Monika sighs."

m 1f "I wish you'd tell me about it, but I see that you'd rather be left alone."

mc "Huh? Wait a second-"

m "You can talk to me about anything, you know. So, when you feel like it, come talk to me."

mc "Monika? Monika, wai-"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"What was that about?"

show natsuki 1c at t21 zorder 1

show yuri 1e at t22 zorder 1

Pause 1.0

mc "What?"

n "So, uh, [player]..."

n "I don't know what Monika's play is here, but she seemed to be keeping up with your weird lies."

n "I'm going to tell you she's not stupid, so... I don't know why she'd go along with you the way she did yesterday but..."

n "It'd suck if we didn't do the same..."

n "For her I mean! Not for you."

n "It's like, she probably knew what's wrong I think and she was giving you the space to correct it."

n "But you can't do that without us, right?"

n "And you keep making her worried by being all sulky! I doubt she realizes this is the same."

y "Natsuki...!"

y "What Natsuki is saying, [player], is that we're going to help you get a gift for Monika."

y "Because it seems like that's what Monika wants, anyway."

y "If it were me..."

ni "Huh?"

n "/"If it were you/"???"

n "What are {i}you{/i} saying?"

y "Ah~! You... heard that…?"

y "I mean, or I meant that if I had... a boyfriend, and he was friends with... so many..."

y "I just... I don't think I'd be comfortable with..."

y "Never mind."

n "We know you don't have anyone helping you."

y "We just thought we would help because of that."

menu:

ny "So... what do you say?"

"Sure, as long as Sayori is okay with it.":

$ shoppingval = 2

mc "As long as Sayori is okay with it, the more the merrier."

"I'd rather just go with Sayori.":

$ shoppingval = 1

mc "Thanks for the offer, but I don't need Monika to get suspicious or anything."

n "Huh?"

y "Isn't it more suspicious to go shopping alone with Sayori?"

n "Yeah, that's what I was thinking."

mc "Sayori's the exception. She's my childhood friend, no way Monika would be jealous of her. There's nothing to even suspect."

n "And you're implying there is with us? In your dreams, pervert."

y "Natsuki, don't."

mc "I'm just trying to see it from Monika's perspective is all."

n "So were we, but whatever."

show natsuki at thide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

"Natsuki and Yuri take their leave."

scene black

with wipeleft\_scene

#Dec 21, Saturday------------------------------------------Potential Christmas Shopping Event------------

if shoppingval == 1:

scene bg **insert mall background here**

**#Worst version of events, probably not immediately noticeable and will have repercussions later since you're just with Sayori (consider the fact that Natsuki and Yuri offered to come and you rejected them for Sayori when creating repercussions)**

with wipeleft\_scene

"Saturday, December 21st"

"Today I'm shopping at the Mall with Sayori to find a present for Monika."

**#Continue writing here, shopping for a Christmas Gift for Monika with Sayori. Use this to develop Sayori's arc.**

elif shoppingval == 2:

scene bg **insert mall background here**

**#Best version of events**

with wipeleft\_scene

"Saturday, December 21st"

"Today I'm shopping at the Mall with Sayori, Natsuki and Yuri all for the noble goal of getting Monika the perfect Christmas present!"

**#Continue writing here, the best version of events. Shopping for a Christmas Gift for Monika with Natsuki, Yuri, and Sayori. Use this to develop Sayori's arc. Use this to develop Nat and Yuri's friendship.**

else:

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"Saturday, December 21st"

"Maybe... I should go out and see what's good at the Mall so I have a better idea of where to go tomorrow with Natsuki and Yuri."

"I make it sound like some sort of date, but tomorrow is the day the three of us go looking for a Christmas gift for Monika."

"The day passes by uneventfully, and I find some good stuff." **#Use this pre-information when writing the Neutral version with just Nat and Yuri**

#Dec 22, Sunday--------------------------------------------Potential Christmas Shopping Event------------

if shoppingval == 1 or shoppingval == 2:

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"Sunday, December 22nd"

**#Insert reminiscing fluff about the results of the shopping trip with whoever you went with, base character-specific dialogue on the shoppingval being 1 (Just Sayori) or 2 (Sayori, Natsuki, and Yuri)**

elif shoppingval == 0:

scene bg **insert mall background here**

**#Neutral version of events**

with wipeleft\_scene

"Sunday, December 22nd"

"Today I'm shopping at the Mall with Natsuki and Yuri with the noble goal of getting Monika a Christmas present."

**#Monikan, continue writing from here- this is the part where MC is shopping with Natsuki and Yuri to get Monika a Christmas Present. Use this to develop the subplot of Natsuki and Yuri becoming friends.**

#Dec 23, Monday--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

**#If went on Sunday with Nat and Yuri (shoppingval == 0), include a Sayori centric moment here to develop her arc.**

**#If already had Sayori moment (Nat and Yuri present; shoppingval == 2), skip day entirely.**

**#If only went with Sayori (shoppingval == 1) (no Nat and Yuri), include some kind of conflict with Monika on the situation with Sayori (meant to be resolved during Christmas if this is the case).**

#Dec 24, Tuesday: Christmas Eve/Last School Day Before Break-----------------------------------------

**#Have club moment where all of the members discuss Christmas. If shoppingval == 0 or 2 then everyone behaves pleasantly, MC goes to her house that night. Meets her parents.**

**If shoppingval == 1 then Monika may act a bit sour, MC goes to her house the next day.**

#Dec 25, Wednesday: Christmas Event---------------------------------------------------------------------------

**#If shoppingval == 1 then scene starts with MC arriving to house and meets her parents, conflict resolved by the end of the scene if the player picked a good present- if bad present then bad ending.**

**#If shoppingval == 0 or 2 then scene starts with MC waking up in her house already, everything is pleasant and happy (but Monika questions him a little if the value is 2).**

**#No matter the shoppingval, Monika reveals that she knew what MC was struggling with and eavesdropped when he was making plans to go shopping- hence why her reactions are always different based on who he shops with.**

#Dec 26, Thursday: 2nd Day of Break-----------------------------------------------------------------------------

#Dec 27, Friday: 3rd Day of Break----------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#Dec 28, Saturday: 4th Day of Break------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#Dec 29, Sunday: 5th Day of Break--------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#Dec 30, Monday: 6th Day of Break--------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#Dec 31, Tuesday: New Years Eve---------------------------------------------------------------------------------

## Scene 1a: Winter Holidays (Tyler)

#C1 16th

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene black with dissolve\_scene\_full

scene white with open\_eyes

"I wake up to the sun shining through the window directly at my face."

"I can’t see very well, but I feel something soft. I rub my eyes."

play music mend

#scene m\_cg1 with dissolve\_cg

"I look over to see a naked Monika sleeping right next to me."

"I can’t help but gasp in surprise. So that wasn’t a dream."

"We really...{w=.75} did that, huh?"

"I inch my arm out from under her body in an attempt to escape, trying not to wake her up."

"The effort was in vain, as she begins to stir and open her eyes."

m "Oh, good morning~!"

stop music fadeout 5.0

"Her words trail off as she nearly falls back asleep."

"However she bolts back up almost immediately, with a look of sheer terror on her face."

play music t7

#scene m\_cg2

m "Oh... oh no."

mc "What?"

m "This is bad."

mc "What's bad...{w=.75} I don't-{nw}"

m "[player], I’m gonna be in a lot of trouble."

mc "Wait, what?"

m "Aside from the fact it’s Monday and I don’t have my uniform, I never returned home last night."

mc "This can’t be the first time that’s happened, right?"

m "Well...{w=.75} this is a whole different story."

m "How long do we have until homeroom?"

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"Before I can answer she’s already out of the bed and looking at the clock, her body in the way so I can’t see it myself."

"Her...{w=.75} body..."

m "I’m so sorry, [player]. I really need to go, right now. I’ll text you later."

"Before I can even get the gears in my brain moving, Monika is already dressed and bolting out my door."

"I'm left starstruck in my bed."

mc "{i}What...just happened?{/i}"

"Forcing my limbs to move against their will, I slowly prop my naked body from my bed."

"I check the time, still early enough for breakfast but not much else."

"The air around me still has a ting of last night's {i}event,{/i} so a shower is definitely in order."

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"After I finish freshening up and eating my quick and mediocre breakfast, I take to the streets."

"Sayori is nowhere to be found, and it's usually around the time she walks to school."

"I shrug it off and make my way to school."

scene bg class\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"The day goes by uneventfully."

"Monika is tough to find throughout the day like a phantom."

"Even in our shared classes she seemed to be running some errand for a teacher or just outright missing."

"The final bell rings and I make my way to the clubroom with hopes of catching this ghost."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"The crowded hallways pulsed with life as students came and went, but no white bow showed through the masses."

scene bg club\_day with wipleft\_scene

"I enter to see club activities proceeding as usual. That is, whatever can be considered \"club activities\" when we're not sharing poems."

"However, there's a sense of emptiness to the room."

"While Yuri is reading a large book as normal, and Natsuki is reading manga as usual, Sayori is staring into space sitting at the desk Monika normally sits."

"I decide to approach her about this."

show sayori 1o at t11 zorder 1

mc "Hey, Sayori!"

s 4p "Uwaah~!?"

s 2o "[player]!?"

show sayori 1n

mc "So uh, whatcha doin in the President's seat?"

s 2h "Oh uh, Monika...{w=1} she said she wouldn't be able to make it to club."

s 2l "She was going to cancel it but I thought that'd be a waste, so as Vice President I thought I should act as Club President for the day and let activities run as usual."

s 1h "Do you know why she almost cancelled, [player]?"

show sayori 1g

mc "N-not really, I'm just as surprised as you are."

s 2h "You don't? I hope she's okay..."

show sayori 1g

mc "I'm sure she's fine, I saw her a couple times today."

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

"I'm...{w=1} sure it's fine..."

"I take a seat in my normal spot and try to entertain myself."

"Even as I take out a book Monika recommended me, I can't help but wander off in my mind."

"What's with all this dodging around Monika?"

"Time passes and Sayori dismisses us all for the day."

show sayori 2x at t11

s "Hey [player], why don't we walk home together!"

s 5b "I know that you usually go with Monika but..."

s 5a "She isn't here and all, and..."

show sayori 1n

mc "Yeah sure, I wouldn't mind."

s 4r "Yay! Ehehe~"

scene bg residential\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"The bright sun helped to keep us warm as we walked along the sidewalk."

"Sayori is unusually quiet for most of the walk however."

"She spent most of it trying to dodge my eyes whenever I looked over and sparking short conversations."

show sayori 3r at l11

s "Thanks for walking with me, [player]!"

s 1x "It feels like it's been forever."

show sayori 1b

mc "Well you know you can always walk with us Sayori, I'm sure Monika wouldn't mind."

s 2y "Nono, it's fine. You two look cute together anyway."

s 2l "I wouldn't wanna ruin it for you..."

mc "Sayori what do you-{nw}"

s 4r "Oh look, we're home!"

s 2x "Talk to you later, [player]!"

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

mc "Sayori!"

"She's already skipping off to her house by the time I yell out her name."

"What did she mean by \"ruin it\"?"

"As I look for my key, I look at my phone once again."

"Still nothing from Monika today..."

"Did I mess up that bad last night? Maybe it was too early or..."

"I just don't know..."

#C2 17th - Anniversary

scene bg class\_day

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"Monika is silent once again during all of our morning classes, I don’t think she spoke a word even once. If she did I’d remember."

"She seemed as if she wasn't in this reality at all, almost like she was in her own little world."

show monika 5a at t11 zorder 1

"Lunch rolls around and she tugs on my sleeve with a sly expression."

show monika at lhide

hide monika

"She silently takes me with her to a part of the school I tend to avoid."

#scene bg rooftop\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1m at s11

"She sits me down on a bench on the school rooftop and out of her backpack comes about twice as much lunch as she should have."

m 3n "I've heard about this sort of cliche before in the anime you watch, where the girl pretends she \"accidentally\" made too much lunch and suddenly has to share it with her crush."

m 1l "So I thought I'd try it once for you, ahaha~"

"She hands me half of her lunch, I remain dumbfounded."

m 1p "You're not...{w=.75} mad at me or anything, right?"

show monika 1e

mc "W-what no, no. I'm just really surprised is all. Thank you."

mc "You didn't have to Monika."

m 2n "I kinda feel like I do, after yesterday."

m 1r "It was just...{w=.75} one of those days for me."

show monika 1q

mc "Oh um, I hope it wasn't...{w=.5} my fault or anything..."

m 1e1 "No, not at all [player]."

m 3n "It was actually a pretty good way to celebrate our anniversary."

mc "Wait really, it was our anniversary?"

show monika 1c

m 3b "Well kinda. Sunday was our 4th sunday and therefore 4th week together so one month, but today is exactly one calendar month since we started dating."

show monika 1a

mc "Wow, it hasn't even felt like a month."

m 2n "I know right, I almost forgot about it myself. Ahaha~"

m 2k "But I'm glad I realized it though, it just makes that night that much more special."

show monika 1c

mc "So you don't regret it or anything? I-i didn't mess up at all?"

m 1d "Of course not! Don't think things like that, [player]."

m 1e1 "That was one of the best nights of my life so far, spending it so close with the one I love."

show monika 1f

mc "M-me too. Sorry, I was just a bit worried..."

m 1g "Worried about what?"

show monika 1f

mc "I don't know, that I maybe had really screwed up our relationship somehow."

m 1e1"No [player], the only thing you did was..."

show monika 1k at face with dissolve

m "Make my love for you stronger~"

show monika 1j

"All my worries melt away in her arms as we hold each other against the winter air."

show monika 1m at s11

"Monika moves away after a while and looks off and thinks for a moment."

m 1n "Well I imagine it won't be {i}the{/i} best night of my life for much longer."

m 2l "Still pretty far up there, ahaha~"

mc "W-what do you mean Monika?"

m 1b "Did you forget the time of year? [player], Christmas is in a week! Remember, you're going to come over to my house this time."

show monika 1c

mc "Wait what, A WEEK?! And when did we say anything about going over?!"

m 1k "Ahaha~ You're adorable when you get surprised [player]."

m 1l "Don't you remember, you said you wanted to come over and spend it with me and my family."

"Did I? I must have just went along with her and wasn't really paying attention."

"I need to get her a gift too! All of this time and I only now realize this!"

m 1k "I already have the {i}best{/i} gift ready for you, [player]~"

show monika 1j

mc "What!?"

m 1k "Not telling, ahaha~."

show monika 1j

"Monika hums cheerfully, reminding me oddly of Sayori. This is unexpected from her, she must be {i}really{/i} happy today."

show monika 1c

"She turns back to me with a curious expression on her face."

m 3d "Something on you mind dear?"

show monika 1e

mc "Ah- no, I'm just thinking about how happy I am to be with you."

show monika 1a

"Monika beams a warm smile at me, but I can tell she saw through me."

m 1c "{i}Hmm…{/i}"

"My newly found anxiety must be showing on my face, even as I desperately try and play it cool."

m 1d "If there's anything wrong you know you can talk to me about it, right?"

show monika 1c

mc "I know, I'm fine right now though."

m 1q "..."

m 1d "Oh!"

mc "Huh?"

"She looks as though something just clicked in her head."

m 3k "I see.. I see~! I gotcha now!"

show monika 1j

mc "Huh? What are you talking about?"

m 4k "Nothing~"

show monika 1l

"If she really figured me out that fast, I'm in real trouble."

"The rest of our lunch is spent peacefully eating the food she packed, my own lunch is entirely forgotten."

scene bg class\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"We return to class, and all of my doubtful thoughts are finally gone."

"Monika is back to her normal self and the day goes by a lot better than I had thought it would have this morning."

scene club\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"Monika and I enter the clubroom together, and to no surprise everyone else has beaten us here."

#--Other Stuff supposed to be here ig, like a club scene from Ben and a whole day supposedly but we could probably skip the 18th--

#C3 - 19

scene bg residential\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"Another winter morning has me making my way to school."

"Sayori has disappeared yet again into the crowd of students walking to school and I can't find her anywhere."

"I curse under my breath against the bitter cold and trudge to school."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"On my way to homeroom I hear a passing conversation about Christmas gifts and that sinking feeling hits me again."

"I need to get her a god damn gift still."

scene bg class\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"Lessons blur together as my mind goes into a panic thinking of potential gifts."

"Ideas come and go, some seeming like they have some merit to them."

"Others I dismiss just as fast as I thought of them."

"I barely even notice the day coming to an end and have to nearly sprint out of class to make it to club."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"As I step closer to the club, I can feel my anxiety getting worse."

"{i}Why am I freaking out over a stupid gift?{/i}"

scene bg club\_day with wipeleft\_scene

show yuri 3e at t41 zorder 1

show sayori 4e at t42 zorder 2

show monika 1f at t43 zorder 4

show natsuki 4n at t44 zorder 3

"It appears my distress is visible to the other club members as I finally enter the room."

"Everyone has their eyes turned to me, compounding my already unstable state."

show monika 4g at f43 zorder 4

m "[player], are you alright?"

show monika 2f

mc "Y-yeah, I'm all good."

mc "Just a...{w=.75} bad last class is all."

show monika 2c

mc "Hey um, the uhhh{w=.75} Student Council wanted to see you Monika."

m 2d "Huh? That's news to me."

show monika 2c

mc "Yeah, i-it seemed pretty urgent to me."

mc "But I guess their goons found me first so they wanted me to pass on the message, haha..."

mc "Must have known I would see you."

m 2n "Uh...{w=.75} right.. {w=.75}alright.."

m 4l "Well, if they need me I better go see what's up."

m 5a1 "Sayori, you're in charge while I'm gone. It should only be a moment."

show monika 5a at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

show yuri at t21 zorder 3

show natsuki at t22 zorder 3

"Monika flashes me a smile before leaving the club room."

show natsuki 4m at f22 zorder 4

n "What was that about, [player]?"

show natsuki 4n at t22 zorder 3

mc "Gaaahhh, I need help guys!"

show yuri 3f at f21 zorder 4

y "Oh dear, what's wrong [player]?"

show yuri 3e at t21 zorder 3

mc "Christmas is coming up soon and I haven't gotten Monika anything!"

mc "I'm so lost as to what to actually get her."

show yuri 3k at f21 zorder 4

y "Hmm, that is quite a problem..."

show yuri 3e at t21 zorder 3

show natsuki 4e at f22 zorder 4

n "Ok, but why did you lie to her so blatantly and send her out like that?"

n "Only an idiot like {i}you{/i} would fall for a lie like that."

show natsuki 4g at t22 zorder 3

mc "I have no idea why she actually went along with it, but I'll take it."

show natsuki 4e at f22 zorder 4

n "Well, your sure outta luck here. Your relationship is {i}your{/i} concern, not ours."

show natsuki 4g at t22 zorder 3

show yuri 3h at f21 zorder 4

y "Natsuki, we shouldn't just ignore our friend's problem."

show yuri 3h at t21 zorder 3

show natsuki 4e at f22 zorder 4

n "If he can't figure out what she wants on his own, he's no good as her boyfriend."

show natsuki 4g at t22 zorder 3

mc "Ah, well uh-{nw}"

show yuri 3r at f21 zorder 4

y "Natsuki!"

show yuri 3r at t21 zorder 3

show natsuki 4k at f22 zorder 4

n "What?"

show natsuki 4k at t22 zorder 3

show yuri 3r at f21 zorder 4

y "You could have worded that in a less harsh manner, [player] is already distressed enough."

show yuri 3r at t21 zorder 3

show natsuki 4r at f22 zorder 4

n "Well harsh is the only way to get things through his thick skull." #--

n 2h "Why don't you help him, huh Yuri? You got any ideas for gifts?"

show natsuki 2g at t22 zorder 3

show yuri 4c at t21 zorder 3

y "..."

"Yuri seems to have locked up under her question."

show 2e natsuki at f22

n "Exactly. Anyway, don't expect help from me."

n 4w "This is {i}your{/i} problem [player]."

$ \_history = False

n 4t "{cps=\*4}{i}Glad you're not my boyfriend [player], I'd be super upset{/i}{/cps}{nw}"

$ \_history = True

show natsuki 1p

mc "What Natsuki?"

n 1v "Nothing!"

show natsuki at lhide

hide natsuki

show yuri at t11

"Natsuki storms off in a huff, leaving me with Yuri."

y 4d "I-i'm sorry I couldn't think of any advice [player]."

y 4a "I'm...{w=.75} not really good under pressure."

show yuri 4b

mc "It's alright Yuri. Besides, it really should be me figuring out this problem anyway."

y 1k "A little help never hurts though, and second opinions may help your decision."

y 2v "But it also shouldn't be us picking your gift for her."

show yuri 1u

mc "Of course not, I'm just bad at the whole gift thing sometimes. I don't wanna mess this one up."

mc "Any kinda help would be a huge blessing at this point."

show yuri 3e at h11

s "Uh...{w=.75} er..."

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

show sayori at t11 zorder 1

if SayoriVar >= 1:

s 5b "I...{w=.75} I have no plans on Saturday, so if you want I can help you look for something then."

show sayori 1e

mc "Really? Oh my gosh your the best Sayori!"

s 2y "Yeah, ehehe~"

show sayori at lhide zorder 1

hide sayori

"Sayori nearly darts to Monika's seat, covering her face."

$ shoppingval = 1

elif SayoriVar < 1:

s 2e "Ah...{w=.75} I..."

s 4p "I gotta go to the bathroom!"

show sayori at lhide zorder 1

hide sayori

"Sayori barrels out of the classroom away from the conversation, snuffing out my last light of hope."

$ shoppingval = 0

"As I take my seat in my spot again, Monika returns to the clubroom."

show monika 4b at l11 zorder 1

m "Hey, I'm back everyone! Thanks [player] for letting me know about the Student Council needing me."

show monika 2a

"Did she actually go all the way over there? I thought my lie was pretty piss poor."

mc "Yeah, no problem Monika."

m 2n "You know, it could have been bad if I didn't get there when I did."

show monika 2m

mc "Is everything alright?"

m 2l "Yup, everything is all sorted out over there."

show monika 2j

"I can't tell if she's just humoring me or if there was something they actually needed from her."

"At this point I'll take any kind of help I can get at this point."

"Natsuki and Yuri don't wanna help me with the gift, and Sayori..."

if shoppingval == 1:

"At least she's willing to tag along with me shopping for a gift."

"I knew at least Sayori would pull through and help me out with this."

elif shoppingval == 0:

"Not even she wants to help me with my dilemma, why?"

"I thought we were best friends..."

m 4b "Anyway, it's time for poems!"

"B-but I didn't write one?!"

Scene black with wipeleft\_scene

#C4

play music t5

scene bg class\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"The next day was more of the same in class."

"Though now I wasn't worrying about Monika's silence, but her Christmas gift."

if shoppingval == 1:

"At least I have Sayori to count on tomorrow to provide some help."

"Yuri was also slightly supportive of helping too, maybe I can convince her..."

"I've still got a chance at this yet."

elif shoppingval == 0:

"My last ditch effort to get some help yesterday was in vain, no one in the club wanted to help me."

"Yuri was the only one even slightly sympathetic to me, but she didn't really want to get involved."

"Man am I ever screwed."

"The bell rings signaling the end of the day, and the swarm of students make their exodus from their classes."

"For me, I make my way back up to the club room."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"As I make my way to the club room, I spot the door open."

show monika 2a at l11

"Monika steps out of the club room, humming to herself."

show monika 2d at h11

m "Oh [player]!"

m 2n "I didn't expect you to be here so soon, ahaha~"

show monika 2m

mc "Hey, I'm not always {i}that{/i} late."

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

"I pull Monika into a hug that she gladly returns the notion."

show monika 4b at t11

m "I just have to run down to the Student Council again, shouldn't take too long."

show monika 2e

mc "Oh really? That kinda stinks."

m 2e1 "It isn't so bad, I know a lot of them from my Debate club days."

m 5a1 "Don't miss me too much [player]~"

show monika 5a at lhide

hide monika

"Monika gives me a quick kiss before making her way down the hallway."

"This can't be a coincidence that they actually need her two days in a row."

"Maybe she really is onto my antics..."

"She really doesn't need to play along though, but I guess I shouldn't look a gift horse in the mouth."

scene bg club\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"The club room is about how I expected it, with everyone in the same spots that they usually are."

"Well, besides Natsuki that seemed to notice that I had walked into the club room."

show natsuki 2y at t11

n "Ha! I {i}knew{/i} he was too chicken to pull off something like that!"

mc "Wait, pull off what Natsuki?"

n 4t "Skip club with Monika and..."

n "Well..."

n 1v "You know what, never mind!"

show natsuki at lhide zorder 1

hide natsuki

"Natsuki hides back in the closet again."

"What on earth was she going on about?"

y "Um.. hi [player]."

show yuri 3s at t11

mc "Oh hey Yuri, do you know what Natsuki was on about?"

y 3q "O-oh well, we should probably not talk about that."

"Oh? Now I'm {i}really{/i} curious what she was talking about."

y 1k "Anyway.."

y 2t "How is the gift dilemma coming along?"

show yuri 2s

mc "Still at the same place I was yesterday sadly."

if shoppingvar == 0:

mc "At least I have Sayori tomorrow to help me out a bit though."

"I look over to Sayori, who has her head tucked into her curled arms on Monika's desk."

y 1d "I'm sure she will be wonderful help [player], her and Monika are great friends."

show yuri 2s

mc "I hope so, she tends to get distracted though whenever we used to go shopping for anything."

elif shoppingvar == 0:

mc "I was planning on heading to the mall tomorrow and trying my luck there."

y 1h "It may be very busy tomorrow, with the holidays right around the corner."

y 2w "All those people..."

show yuri 3u

mc "Yeah, would be nice to have at least {i}someone{/i} by me but I'll manage."

y 2g "You know, I don't really have anything too pressing to do tomorrow..."

y 1h "And it does get a tad bit dull sitting around the house..."

show yuri 1e

mc "Wait, would you wanna help tomorrow?"

y 3q "W-well I'm still not sure and all, I was just t-thinking out loud and..."

show yuri 3n

n "Is he {i}still{/i} talking about that {i}stupid gift?!{/i}"

show yuri at t22

show natsuki 1p at l21

show natsuki at f21

n "What did I tell you yesterday?! None of us care!"

show natsuki 1o at t21

show yuri 1r at f22

y "Natsuki! There is no need to yell!"

show natsuki 3r

y "[player] is our friend, and friends help each other."

show natsuki 4s

y "Is [player] not your friend Natsuki?"

show yuri 1g at t22

show natsuki 4w at f21

n "No, he {i}is{/i} my friend."

show natsuki 4s at t21

show yuri 1h at f22

y "Well he is not going to want to continue being your friend if you continue to yell at him constantly."

show natsuki 4u

y "Is that what you want Natsuki? For [player] to stop being your friend?"

show yuri 1g at t22

show natsuki 2r at f21

n "No, I just..."

show natsuki 2n at t21

show yuri 2e

mc "Guys it's ok, I get it. I'll figure it out myself."

mc "I don't want to turn the club room into a battlefield over it."

show yuri 2v at f22

y "We don't want to see you fail [player], we understand this is very important to you."

y 2w "And this also involves another close friend of ours as well, so we should not just leave this situation when we can help."

show yuri 2u at t22

show natsuki 4q at f21

n "Yeah, I'd hate to see Monika in a sour mood if her holiday was ruined."

n 4t "And I guess I've known her long enough to understand some of her tastes."

n 2h "It still shouldn't be my problem though."

show natsuki 3g at t21

mc "I know, I know. I just need some guidance is all, what makes a good and a bad gift."

show yuri 1j at f22

y "Well the best help would be beside you looking through gift ideas tomorrow."

y 3p "I=if your okay with that, I was just deducing the best course of action."

show yuri 3o at t22

mc "That would be such a big help Yuri."

if shoppingvar == 1:

mc "With you and Sayori we'd be sure to get the perfect gift."

elif shoppingvar == 0:

"I'm gonna get some help after all tomorrow, alright!"

show yuri 1j at f22

y "What about you Natsuki? Would you like to join us tomorrow?"

show yuri 1i at t22

show natsuki 2q at f21

n "Why would I want to go out tomorrow? It's gonna be a madhouse at the mall."

show natsuki 2s at t21

mc "It would get you out of the house at least, it's up to you."

show natsuki 2u

show yuri 2g

"Natsuki slightly recoils to my suggestion but quickly recovers herself."

show natsuki 2t at f21

show yuri 2e

n "Yeah you know what, maybe I will join your little trip tomorrow."

n "Could even restock on some baking supplies on the way back."

show natsuki 2a at t21

mc "Really? That would be great Natsuki, thank you!"

show yuri 1b at f22

y "I'm glad you changed your mind Natsuki."

show yuri 1a at t22

show natsuki 2d at f21

n "Yeah don't mention it."

show natsuki 2a at t21

mc "Did you hear that Sayori? Yuri and Natsuki are..."

"I turn to look at Sayori, but she's still fast asleep at the president's desk."

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

"We all chuckle and return to our normal places in the club."

if shoppingvar == 1:

"Now I have all three of the girls on board to help me out tomorrow."

"There is no way I could mess this one up!"

"I thank every lucky omen I can think of under my breath."

elif shoppingvar == 0:

"I'm gonna get some help after all tomorrow, alright!"

"Yuri and Natsuki should know Monika's interests pretty well to be able to help pick the perfect gift."

"I just wish Sayori would have tagged along too, maybe I can convince her tomorrow."

"The rest of the day is pretty standard as the anticipation for tomorrow grows."

#C6

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene bg mall\_u with dissolve\_scene\_full

#play music (shopping track)

"As expected, the mall is completely mobbed today as last minute shoppers like myself scramble to finish their shopping lists."

if shoppingval == 1:

$ y\_store = None

$ n\_store = None

$ s\_store = None

"We made it to the mall by mid day as we had to wait for Sayori to catch up with us."

"She had slept in again and we were stuck waiting outside her place while she tried to get ready."

show yuri 1ba at t31 zorder 3

show sayori 4bs at t32 zorder 4

show natsuki 4ba at t33 zorder 3

show sayori at f32

s "We made it! Wow, look at all the cute decorations!"

s 1bx "It's all so festive, isn't it [player]?"

show sayori 1bq at t32

mc "Yeah it really is, I've never seen this place so dressed up."

show natsuki 5bk at f33

n "I've never seen it this full. We better get moving if you want to find a good gift before they're all gone."

show natsuki 3bn at t33

show sayori 2bg

show yuri 2bv at f31

y "Natsuki's right, if we don't get moving soon we may never find the perfect gift."

y 3bw "And then what will we do..."

show yuri 1bu at t31

show sayori 2bd at f32

s "Don't worry Yuri, I'm sure we'll find the most bestest gift in the whole world for Monika!"

s 4br "We got this! Ehehe~"

show sayori 3bq at t32

mc "Yeah, we got this. Let's just start walking and see if we see anything I guess."

show sayori 1ba

show natsuki 2bj

show yuri 1bu

"The crowd enveloped us as we walk into the heart of the mall."

"So many stores to choose from, all with their own selection of things to buy."

"It all just feels so overwhelming..."

"Then all at once, the three girls turn to me and talk."

show natsuki 3bl at f33

n "Hey [player], what about that store!"

"Natsuki points towards a book store tucked away in a corner lot."

show yuri 1bf at f31

y "That store looks promising [player]."

"Yuri points towards a small antique store across from the book store."

show sayori 2bn at f32

s "Ooo, look over there [player]!"

"Sayori points towards a small table close to the indoor fountain, fading in and out of view as the crowd of people walk around us."

show natsuki 1bp at t33

show yuri 3bp at t31

show sayori 1bo at t32

"Just as fast as everyone exclaimed their findings, they all fall silent..."

show natsuki 1bz at h33

show yuri 2bd at h31

show sayori 4br at h32

"...and then burst into laughter."

show natsuki 2ba at t33

show yuri 2bb at f31

show sayori 2ba at t32

y "Well it seems we have a lot to choose from, [player]."

show yuri 1ba at t31

mc "They all seem like really good choices too."

"But where to go first?"

menu:

"I guess we'll start with..."

"Yuri's Store":

$ y\_store = True

$ shopping = 1

call y\_storeA

"Sayori's Table":

$ s\_store = True

$ shopping = 1

call s\_store

"Natsuki's Store":

$ n\_store = True

$ shopping = 1

call n\_storeA

label y\_storeA:

"Yuri's suggestion looked interesting, so I suppose we'll head over there."

mc "Why don't we head over to that antique store? We might find something cool there."

show yuri 1bj at f31

y "I've been to this store a few times with my family, they always seem to have a good selection to choose from."

y 2bo "I just hope they have something fitting for a gift, I wouldn't want to waste your time..."

show yuri 2bs at t31

mc "I trust your judgement Yuri, I'm sure they will have something."

show yuri 1ba

"We make our way through the crowd and into the store."

"The walkway and walls were lined with shelves packed with old trinkets and collectible items."

"An older woman sits at the register at the door, greeting us as we enter."

show sayori 4bn at f32

s "Woah, there is so much cool stuff here!"

s 2br "I wanna see all of it!"

show sayori at lhide zorder 1

hide sayori

show natsuki 3br at t22

show yuri 2bn at t21

show natsuki at f22

"Sayori starts to make her way towards the back of the store."

n "Sayori be careful!"

n 3bn "I'll go keep an eye on her, I'll holler if I see anything."

show natsuki at lhide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri 3bn at t11

"Natsuki sets off to catch up with the bull we just let loose in this shop."

y 3bq "I-I guess it's just us now.."

show yuri 3bu

mc "Seems so, but hopefully this will help us to find anything that would make a good gift."

y 2bj "Yes, we'll cover more ground like this."

y 2bg "But where to start..."

show yuri 1be

mc "Well there doesn't seem to be much organization to the shelves, so let's just take a look around."

y 1bj "Yes, I suppose your right [player]."

show yuri 1bi

"Scanning through the shelves as we walk, my hope starts to dwindle."

"There were a lot of fancy porcelain figurines and old looking desk trinkets, but nothing gift worthy for Monika."

"As we round a corner to check on of the last aisles, an item catches my eye."

"A small but beautifully decorated wooden box sits perched on the shelf, seemingly crying to be picked up."

show yuri 2be

mc "Hey Yuri, come look at this."

"I take the box from its shelf and bring it over to her."

y 2bf "That's quite the ornate box [player], what's inside?"

show yuri 2be

mc "I'm not sure, I just thought it looked pretty."

y 2bf "Well why don't we open it then and see if it contains anything?"

show yuri 2be

"I undo the latch and carefully open the lid."

"Set inside the box is a strange mechanical device I can't put my finger on."

"There was a wind up key protruding from the device, so I try turning that a few times."

#play mos

show yuri 1bm

"The small drum of the machine starts to turn and a song plays from the device."

"It's a music box!"

y 2bd "My my, what a pretty melody!"

y 1bb "I think that would make a wonderful gift for Monika, [player]. Good find!"

show yuri 1ba

mc "Thanks, I think this would be a really good gift too."

mc "I'm gonna wait on it though, just in case there's something better."

mc "We should go find the others though, I'd hate to leave Natsuki alone with Sayori."

y 2bq "Oh yes, yes we should go see if everything is okay with them."

show yuri 1bo at t31

show sayori 4bl at t32

show natsuki 4br at t33

"We track down the other two girls to find Natsuki scolding Sayori."

"She had apparently nearly knocked over a shelf of items in her excitement."

if shopping == 3:

"After calming Natsuki down and reassuring Sayori everything was okay, we headed back to the center of the mall."

call backA

else:

menu:

"After calming Natsuki down and reassuring Sayori everything was okay, we decided to head to..."

"Natsuki's Store" if n\_store == None:

$ n\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call n\_storeA

"Sayori's Table" if s\_store == None:

$ s\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call s\_store

label s\_store:

"The table Sayori had pointed to looked interesting enough to check out."

mc "Lets head to where you were suggesting Sayori."

show sayori 2bl at f32

s "O-oh okay! I just thought it looked interesting, I'm not sure they even have anything..."

show sayori 1bd at t32

mc "It's okay Sayori, let's go see if they do."

show sayori 1bn

show natsuki 2bk

show yuri 1bg

"We make our way through the crowd towards the fountain again, finding ourselves in front of a large collapsible table manned by a pair of older women."

"Signs for the local church line the sides of the table, while a range of boxes filled with shiny metal objects protrude from them."

"Upon closer inspection, I can make out a whole selection of jewelry from rings to earrings to necklaces."

show yuri 3bd at f31

y "Oh how nice! It's a used jewelry sale for the homeless shelter, how sweet."

show yuri 1ba at t31

show natsuki 3bd at f33

n "They got a whole bunch of everything too! I'm sure there's something even Monika would like."

n 4bh "B-but you need to be the one to find it [player], this still is your problem after all."

show natsuki 4bi at t33

mc "Well with a selection like this, I'm sure I'll find something."

"I hope..."

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

"We start to split up as we look through the selection of jewelry, but Sayori sticks by my side."

s 1by "It all looks really pretty [player], I'm sure she would like any of this from you..."

show sayori 2be

mc "I guess, but none of it really seems like {i}the one{/i} to me, you know?"

s 2bl "Well you do know her the best, ehehe~"

s "You are her boyfriend after all."

show sayori 1bf

mc "Yeah but I still need help finding something for her, maybe I'm just not cut out for this..."

s 2bh "[player], of course you are!"

s "I know you really care about her and want to make this the best Christmas ever."

s 3bc "Even if we don't find anything here, we're sure to find the perfect gift somewhere."

s 1bd "And even if we don't get her anything, I'm sure she'd be happy just to..."

s 1by "...spend the day with you..."

show sayori 1ba

mc "Thanks Sayori, that... means a lot to me."

mc "But I still want to at least try for a gift today."

s 2bx "There's still a lot to look at!"

s 1bo "Ooo, what about that shiny one [player]?"

"I follow Sayori's gaze to a necklace hanging from one of the displays."

"Its shiny golden exterior reflects the mall lighting in just the right way to make it glissen."

"At the bottom of the chain sat a small golden musical note."

s 4br "Oh my goosshhh its so {i}cuuuttteeee~{/i}"

"I can't help but agree with her on that one, it seemed to call out to me."

s 1bx "You should totally get it for Monika! She'll love it!"

show sayori 1ba

mc "Maybe, I wanna wait till we've checked out everything though."

s 2bh "Aww, but it looks so cute. Why pick anything else?"

show sayori 1bf

mc "I wanna be sure I pick the best thing Sayori. I'm not saying I don't like it, I just want to see all the different gift ideas."

s 2bg "Well okay, if you say so [player]."

s 2br "I might come back and steal it for myself though, so you'll have to make up your mind soon~"

show natsuki 2bc at t33

show yuri 1be at t31

show sayori 1ba at t32

"Calling over Natsuki and Yuri, I show them the necklace me and Sayori had found."

show yuri 2bb at f31

y "It's very nice [player], I think it suits her well."

show yuri 1bg at t31

show natsuki 2bd at f33

n "Yeah, you may not be as brainless as I thought [player]."

show natsuki 2bz at t33

mc "Hey!"

show yuri 2bl at f31

y "Anyways, is this what you're going to get her [player]?"

show yuri 1ba at t31

mc "Well um...{w=.75} I'm not sure yet."

mc "Let me give it some thought first."

show yuri 1bb at f31

y "That's perfectly fine [player], we still have plenty of time."

show yuri 1ba at t31 zorder 3

show sayori 4ba at t32 zorder 4

show natsuki 4ba at t33 zorder 3

if shopping == 3:

"Moving away from the table, we headed back to the center of the mall to find a seat."

call backA

else:

menu:

"Moving away from the table, we decided to make our way towards..."

"Natsuki's Store" if n\_store == None:

$ n\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call n\_storeA

"Yuri's Store" if y\_store == None:

$ y\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call y\_storeA

label n\_storeA:

"The book store Natsuki pointed out seemed like a solid choice considering we're all in a literature club."

mc "Let's head over to that book store you suggested Natsuki, might have something good."

show natsuki 4by at f33

n "Well of course it does, that's why I suggested it."

n 2bd "Let's get moving lazy bones!"

"Natsuki takes the lead as we follow her into the small store."

show natsuki 2ba at t33

show yuri 1be

show sayori 1bn

"As we enter there are shelves packed with books of all kinds from the floor to the ceiling."

"We're all taken aback at the sheer amount of books in this place."

show yuri 2bf at f31

y "Wow, there is certainly a wide variety to choose from here."

y 1bh "I wish I had known about this place sooner..."

show yuri 3bo at t31

y "{i}Oh but all these people in the mall...{/i}"

y "{i}If they saw someone like me alone...{w=.5}here...{/i}"

show yuri 4bb

"Yuri seems to delve into her own world of thoughts, though not without Natsuki noticing."

show natsuki 2bm at f33

show sayori 1bf

n "Yuri what's wrong? You look sad all of a sudden."

show yuri 4bd at f31

show natsuki 1bn at t33

y "I-it's nothing, just a...{w=.75} passing thought is all."

show yuri 4bc at t31

show sayori 2bh at f32

s "Aww, cheer up Yuri! There's nothing to be sad about here."

s 3br "Why don't we go look through the books together! We can try and find some more of that Portrait of Marton you like so much!"

show sayori 1bq at t32

show yuri 2bq at f31

y "It's Markov Sayori, Portrait of Markov."

show yuri at t31

show sayori 2br at f32

s "Yeah that! Come on, let's go!"

show yuri 2bo

show sayori 1bq at t32

"Sayori takes a hold of Yuri's hand and starts to pull her deeper into the store."

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

show yuri 2bp at lhide

hide yuri

show natsuki 4bz at t11

y "Sayori wait! Slow down!"

"I turn to Natsuki who is still giggling at the sight."

n 2bd "I have to say, Sayori does know how to lighten the mood a bit."

n 5bc "Still, I guess I'm stuck with you on this one."

mc "What's that supposed to mean?"

n 4bh "N-nothing, let's just find something to save your butt already."

show natsuki 1bg

"We start making our way through the shelving, looking through the collection of books for sale."

"As we look though, it quickly becomes apparent that we both don't have any real direction of what to look for."

n 2bc "Gosh there are so many here, we need to decide at least what {i}kind{/i} of book we're looking for here."

show natsuki 2ba

mc "Well...{w=.75} Monika does love her poetry, maybe we can find a collection of them or something."

n 2bd "Yeah, you might actually be onto something there. Lets see if they have a section for that."

show natsuki 1ba

"We move deeper into the store, looking through the shelves for any sort of poetry books."

"Soon enough we find a small lone shelf dedicated to such books."

n 3bl "Perfect! Now, just to pick one."

n 3bj "..."

n 3bn "..."

n 3bm "Um, what kind of poetry does she like again?"

show natsuki 1bk

mc "Well um...{w=.75} she really likes to write in that freeform style, maybe we can find stuff like that?"

n 2bc "Yeah she really does like that stuff."

$ \_history = False

n 4bq "{cps=\*2}{i}Even if it makes no sense.{/i}{nw}{/cps}"

$ \_history = True

show natsuki 4bs

mc "Hmm?"

n 4bq "Nothing."

n 3bb "Anyway, do you know any specific authors she likes?"

show natsuki 3bg

mc "Uhhh...{w=.75} well...{w=.75} maybe uhh..."

n 3bh "You have no idea, do you [player]?"

n 3bx "Ugh I should have seen this coming, useless as ever."

n 3bw "And it's too late to figure it out now, huh?"

show natsuki 3bs

mc "Kinda, she'd probably be even more suspicious."

"I'm surprised she even believed my excuses I wouldn't be able to spend any extra time with her, unless she's on to me somehow..."

"Well I don't need to be giving her any sort of confirmations anyway."

n 3bq "I guess we'll just have to take a shot in the dark then."

show natsuki 1bs

"Natsuki takes out her phone from her purse and starts typing furiously."

"I can't help but notice the glitter and general cutesy manner her phone is decorated in."

n 2bb "Here, take a look at this list and see if anything rings a bell."

show natsuki 4bs

"Natsuki hands me her phone with a web page open to a list of names."

"The page describes each of them as different famous poets that have written in free verse, which must be the technical term for that kind of poem."

"As I look through the names, I notice how battered and cracked her screen is."

"Which seems odd for someone like Natsuki, considering how she treats her precious Parfait Girls manga set."

"I push the thought to the side, nothing to worry about right at this moment."

"The names all seem so meaningless though, no one I've ever heard of till..."

mc "Ah! This guy!"

n 2bk "You got one?"

show natsuki 2bj

mc "Yeah, I remember this guy. Monika talked about him this one time and I remembered his name cause of how weird it was."

n 1bl "Perfect, we'll look for anything by him then."

n 2bb "And I'll be taking {i}this{/i} back thank you."

show natsuki 2ba

"She snatches the phone from my hands, setting it back in her purse."

"Looking through the shelves, I almost lose hope in ever finding even one book amidst the rows of other collections."

"As I near throwing my arms up in defeat, I spot a familiar name on the binding of one of the books."

show natsuki 2bc

mc "I got one Natsuki!"

n 4bd "Oh thank God, I was gonna lose it if we didn't find anything on this shelf."

n "So are you getting that one?"

show natsuki 2bk

mc "I'm not really sure...{w=.75} I wanna weigh my options first."

n 4bq "Fine, lets go get the others then."

show natsuki 2ba at t33 zorder 3

show sayori 4bn at t32 zorder 4

show yuri 1bd at t31 zorder 3

"And find them we do, browsing the horror section of the store."

"Yuri must have gotten Sayori wrapped up in her genre of choice."

if shopping == 3:

"After grouping back up and exiting the store, we decide to head back to the center of the mall where we had started."

call backA

else:

show sayori 1ba at t32 zorder 4

show yuri 1ba at t31 zorder 3

menu:

"After grouping back up and exiting the store, we head to..."

"Yuri's Store" if y\_store == None:

$ y\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call y\_storeA

"Sayori's Table" if s\_store == None:

$ s\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call s\_store

label backA:

show yuri at s31

show sayori at s32

show natsuki at s33

"We all take a seat at an empty table, relieved to take a break from walking."

s 2br "That was really fun guys! We should do this more often!"

show sayori 1bq

n 4bt "You know even if it was kinda chaotic, it was nice to get out of the house for a change."

show yuri 1be

n 4bq "I guess I should thank Yuri for...{w=.75} helping me change my mind."

n 4bh "Its not like I really needed it, but..."

show natsuki 4bs

y 2bq "Well thank {i}you{/i} for coming with us Natsuki, you didn't have to but you joined us anyway."

show natsuki 2bc

show yuri 2bs

show sayori 1bn

mc "If anything I should be thanking all three of you for agreeing to come with me at all today."

mc "I don't know what I would have done without your help today."

s 3bx "We're always here to help you out [player], cause we're your friends."

s 4br "Right everyone!"

show sayori 4bq

y 2bj "Exactly Sayori, we're always here to help our friends."

show yuri 2ba

n 3bt "Yeah."

show yuri 1be

show sayori 1bb

n 2bd "So [player], what is your final pick for your big gift?"

show natsuki 4ba

mc "Well uh..."

"I'm still on the fence about it."

"All three of them seemed like good options to me."

"The music note necklace would look gorgeous on Monika but..."

"That book of poetry seems like something she would enjoy, but at the same time..."

"The music box was so beautifully decorated and sounded so nice..."

"Decisions, decisions..."

menu:

"I'm going to get her the..."

"Necklace":

$ gift = 2

"Yeah, it's just too nice to pass up."

mc "I think the necklace I found with Sayori is the best thing we've found today."

s 2br "Aha, I knew you liked that necklace too much to leave it! Ehehe~"

s 1bx "It's just too pretty to pass up."

show sayori 1ba

n 3bt "It was a pretty cute necklace, not gonna lie."

show natsuki 4bj

y 2bj "That it was, I think Monika would love it [player]."

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

show sayori at thide

hide sayori

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

"And with that confirmation from the three of them, we headed back to the fundraiser table."

"The women even had specialty gift boxes to go along with the necklace, making my life that much easier."

jump c6s

"Music Box":

$ gift = 3

"Of course, Monika loves music almost as much as literature. The perfect gift."

mc "I choose the music box Yuri and I found, its like a perfect fit."

y 2bb "I totally agree with you [player], I think she'll love it."

show yuri 2ba

s 3br "Yeah, it looked and sounded so pretty~"

s 1bx "I think she'll love it too."

show sayori 1ba

n 3bt "It was pretty cute, not gonna lie there."

n 3bl "See, I don't think you needed us at all [player]."

show natsuki 3ba

show yuri 2bd

show sayori 2br

mc "Well I don't know about that one..."

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

show sayori at thide

hide sayori

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

"We went back to the antique store as a group and I purchased the music box and a big gift ribbon to place on top."

"Even with all the other choices, I feel confident this gift will be the perfect one for our first Christmas."

jump c6s

"Poetry Book":

$ gift = 1

"Poetry by one of her favorite authors, a perfect gift for a literature club president."

mc "I'm gonna go with the poetry book Natsuki and I found in the book store."

n 4bl "See, I told you I knew what would be best."

n 4by "I'm just too good like that."

show natsuki 4bz

s 2bs "Monika does love poetry, almost as much as she loves you [player]!"

show sayori 1by

y 3bq "I think Sayori might be right with that one."

y 1bb "It will be a wonderful gift, I'm sure of it."

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

show sayori at thide

hide sayori

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

"Heading back to the book store, we pick up the book and a gift ribbon to wrap it in."

"I'm confident in this book, even if it isn't as flashy as the others I know Monika will love it."

jump c6s

label c6s:

show yuri 2bv at f21

show natsuki 2bk at t22

y "Well, with that all set I suppose I should be heading home."

y "It is getting late and my family would be worried if I missed dinner."

show yuri 1be at t21

show natsuki 4bu at f22

n "Hey uh.. Yuri.. could I walk with you on the way back?"

n 4bq "I just don't wanna be bored and alone while I walk..."

show natsuki 4bs at t22

show yuri 1bb at f21

y "Of course Natsuki, I would love the company as well."

y 1bf "Oh dear look at the time, we best get going then Natsuki."

y 2bd "Take care you two!"

show yuri 1bc at t21

show natsuki 1bd at f22

n "Later Sayori, later [player], see you at the club on Monday!"

show natsuki 1ba at lhide

hide natsuki

show yuri at lhide

hide yuri

show sayori 4br at t11

s "Bye guys! See you at club!"

show sayori 1bq

"We wave to Yuri and Natsuki as they take off into the crowd and disappear from view."

s 2bx "So do you think Monika will like your gift [player]?"

show sayori 1by

mc "I hope she'll love it, I think I picked a good one."

s 2bl "I know she will..."

s 2bs "Hey uh.. while we're still here, maybe we can just go regular shopping for a bit?"

s "Just us, without anyone else?"

show sayori 1by

mc "Sayori..."

"I hadn't really been planning to spend the rest of the day here at the mall."

"I had told Monika I'd try and video call her when I got home, but if I'm out so late I'm not sure I would have the time."

"At the same time, me and Sayori haven't really been able to spend time together as friends like we used to..."

menu:

"I'll tell her..."

"Sure, lets go!":

"I'm sure I'll have enough time to "

show sayori 1bq

mc "Okay, I've got some time to kill. You lead the way Sayori."

s 4bs "Yay! I can't wait!"

show sayori 1by at face with dissolve

s "Thanks [player]~"

s "This means a lot to me."

"Sayori pulls me into a surprise hug, catching me off guard."

mc "Y-yeah, no problem Sayori."

show sayori 2bx at t11

s "Come on, let's go see that store over there [player]!"

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

mc "Wait Sayori, jeez!"

"Sayori takes my hand and drags me into the heart of the mall once more."

$ SayoriVar += 1

jump e1c7

"Sorry, I can't.":

show sayori 1bv

mc "I wish I could, but I promised Monika I would try and call her as soon as I could."

mc "I'm sorry Sayori."

s 2be "Oh okay [player], I understand..."

show sayori 2by

mc "Hey, don't look so upset. I'll still walk back with you, okay?"

s 2bl "O-okay, that can still be fun."

show sayori 1bb

mc "Yeah, I'll race you out of the mall!"

s 4bp "Hey no fair! You had a head start!"

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

"We take off through the crowd back home, laughing as we ran."

"Even if we didn't spend the day at the mall, I can still spend some time with my best friend."

#$ SayoriVar -= 1 <-- Debaitable

jump e1c7

elif shoppingval == 0: #-------------------------------

$ y\_store = None

$ n\_store = None

"The crowd isn't as bad as it could be however, as Yuri made us all meet at the mall as they opened."

"Even if I am tired, I'm grateful for her foresight."

"Though since we left so early, Sayori wasn't answering her phone. She's most likely sleeping in today."

show yuri 1bb at t21

show natsuki 2ba at t22

show yuri at f21

y "I'm glad you both were able to make it so early."

y 2bv "I know I'm not much of a morning person myself, but I figured we needed plenty of time and..."

show yuri 1bu at t21

show natsuki 2bd at f22

n "It's alright Yuri, besides I wake up early anyway."

n 5by "Though I can't vouch for lazy bones over here."

show natsuki 5t at t22

mc "Hey, I wasn't even that late!"

show natsuki 4bs

show yuri 1bg

mc "But uuhh, do you guys have any idea where to start?"

show natsuki 2bt at f22

show yuri 1be

n "Nope, but if we start walking I'm sure something will catch our eye eventually."

n 1bl "So let's get moving!"

show yuri 1ba

show natsuki 2ba at t22

mc "Yeah your right, let's take advantage of the smaller crowds while we can."

"Making our way inside, we're surrounded by the decorations and the atmosphere of the holidays."

"Even as the joyful spirit fills the air, I'm still as anxious as ever."

"This is my only good shot at finding this gift..."

"As we move toward the center of the mall, both Yuri and Natsuki point in opposite directions and speak at once."

show natsuki 3bl at f22

n "Hey [player], what about that store!"

"Natsuki points towards a book store tucked away in a corner lot."

show yuri 1bf at f21

y "That store looks promising [player]."

"Yuri points towards a small antique store across from the book store."

show natsuki 2bp at t22

show yuri 2bn at t21

"They both pause and look at each other and..."

show natsuki 3bt at t22

show yuri 2bq at t21

"Start to laugh."

show natsuki 3ba

show yuri 2bq at f21

y "Well [player], I guess we have some options already."

show yuri 1ba at t21

show natsuki 3bd at f22

n "Yeah, where to first [player]?"

n 3be "We don't got all day you know."

show natsuki 4ba at t22

mc "Alright alright, well..."

menu:

"I guess we'll start with..."

"Yuri's Store":

$ y\_store = True

$ shopping = 1

call y\_storeB

"Natsuki's Store":

$ n\_store = True

$ shopping = 1

call n\_storeB

label y\_storeB:

"Yuri's suggestion looked interesting, so I suppose we'll head over there."

mc "Why don't we head over to that antique store? We might find something cool there."

show yuri 1bj at f21

y "I've been to this store a few times with my family, they always seem to have a good selection to choose from."

y 2bo "I just hope they have something fitting for a gift, I wouldn't want to waste your time..."

show yuri 2bs at t21

mc "I trust your judgement Yuri, I'm sure they will have something."

show yuri 1ba

"We make our way through the crowd and into the store."

"The walkway and walls were lined with shelves packed with old trinkets and collectible items."

"An older woman sits at the register at the door, greeting us as we enter."

show natsuki 1bc at f22

n "Well, this is quite the place..."

n 2bd "Aright, any idea of what we're looking for [player]?"

show natsuki 2bg at t22

mc "Well uh, not really..."

show natsuki 1be at f22

show yuri 1bo

n "Not a single clue what to get your {i}girlfriend?!{/i}"

n 1br "God you are so useless sometimes [player]."

n 1bw "I'll just go find something then while u sit around being useless."

show natsuki at lhide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri at t11

"Natsuki bolts off into the store away from Yuri and I."

y 3bq "Well I...{w=.75} guess it's just us now.."

show yuri 3bu

mc "Seems so...{w=.75} why did she have to blow up like that?"

y 2bv "I'm not really sure myself to be honest."

y 2bw "{i}I'll have to ask her later...{/i}"

y 2bf "At any rate, we can look through the store a lot faster now that we've split up a bit."

y 2bg "But where to start..."

show yuri 1be

mc "Well there doesn't seem to be much organization to the shelves, so let's just take a look around."

y 1bj "Yes, I suppose your right [player]."

show yuri 1bi

"Scanning through the shelves as we walk, my hope starts to dwindle."

"There were a lot of fancy porcelain figurines and old looking desk trinkets, but nothing gift worthy for Monika."

"As we round a corner to check on of the last aisles, an item catches my eye."

"A small but beautifully decorated wooden box sits perched on the shelf, seemingly crying to be picked up."

show yuri 2be

mc "Hey Yuri, come look at this."

"I take the box from its shelf and bring it over to her."

y 2bf "That's quite the ornate box [player], what's inside?"

show yuri 2be

mc "I'm not sure, I just thought it looked pretty."

y 2bf "Well why don't we open it then and see if it contains anything?"

show yuri 2be

"I undo the latch and carefully open the lid."

"Set inside the box is a strange mechanical device I can't put my finger on."

"There was a wind up key protruding from the device, so I try turning that a few times."

#play mos

show yuri 1bm

"The small drum of the machine starts to turn and a song plays from the device."

"It's a music box!"

y 2bd "My my, what a pretty melody!"

y 1bb "I think that would make a wonderful gift for Monika, [player]. Good find!"

y 2bj "Music boxes always make a nice desk ornament and can have a lot of meaning attached to them."

show yuri 1ba

mc "Thanks, I think this would be a really good gift too."

mc "I'm gonna wait on it though...{w=.75} just in case there's something better."

mc "We should go find Natsuki though, she's been gone for a while."

y 2bq "Oh yes, yes we should go see if everything is okay with her."

show yuri 1bf at t21

show natsuki 1bp at t22

"We track her down to a shelf loaded with second hand baking equipment."

show natsuki 4br

show yuri 1bj

"Even with her insisting she was looking for any gifts, we both knew she had been looking through here for a while."

if shopping == 2:

"After calming Natsuki down, we headed back to the center of the mall."

call backB

else:

"After calming Natsuki down, we left the store and decided to check another store."

$ n\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call n\_storeB

label n\_storeB:

"The book store Natsuki pointed out seemed like a solid choice considering we're all in a literature club."

mc "Let's head over to that book store you suggested Natsuki, might have something good."

show natsuki 4by at f22

n "Well of course it does, that's why I suggested it."

n 2bd "Let's get moving lazy bones!"

"Natsuki takes the lead as we follow her into the small store."

show natsuki 2ba at t22

show yuri 1be

"As we enter there are shelves packed with books of all kinds from the floor to the ceiling."

"We're all taken aback at the sheer amount of books in this place."

show yuri 2bf at f31

y "Wow, there is certainly a wide variety to choose from here."

y 1bh "I wish I had known about this place sooner..."

show yuri 3bo at t31

y "{i}Oh but all these people in the mall...{/i}"

y "{i}If they saw someone like me alone...{w=.5}here...{/i}"

show yuri 4bb

"Yuri seems to delve into her own world of thoughts, though not without Natsuki noticing."

show natsuki 2bm at f22

n "Yuri what's wrong? You look sad all of a sudden."

show yuri 4bd at f21

show natsuki 1bn at t22

y "I-it's nothing, just a...{w=.75} passing thought is all."

show yuri 4ba at t21

show natsuki 1bm at f22

n "That didn't look like a passing thought to me, seriously Yuri is something the matter?"

show natsuki 2bn at t22

show yuri 2bq at f21

y "I'm fine, really."

y 2bs "Thank you for your concern though Natsuki."

y 1bq "I-if you two don't mind, I think it would be best if we maybe split up to look around."

y 3bq "I-if that's okay with you of course."

show yuri 3bn at t21

mc "If you think it's a good idea, then I'm all for it. I trust your judgement on books Yuri."

show yuri 2bq at f21

y "O-okay, I'll take a look in this section over here."

show yuri at lhide zorder 1

hide yuri

show natsuki 3bm at t11

n "I really hope she wasn't just saying she was fine to get away from us."

n 3bu "{i}I guess I'll just have to check with her later...{/i}"

n 5bc "Still, I guess I'm stuck with you on this one."

mc "What's that supposed to mean, I could look for something myself?"

n 4bh "N-nothing, let's just find something to save your butt already."

show natsuki 1bg

"We start making our way through the shelving, looking through the collection of books for sale."

"As we look though, it quickly becomes apparent that we both don't have any real direction of what to look for."

n 2bc "Gosh there are so many here, we need to decide at least what {i}kind{/i} of book we're looking for here."

show natsuki 2ba

mc "Well...{w=.75} Monika does love her poetry, maybe we can find a collection of them or something."

n 2bd "Yeah, you might actually be onto something there. Lets see if they have a section for that."

show natsuki 1ba

"We move deeper into the store, looking through the shelves for any sort of poetry books."

"Soon enough we find a small lone shelf dedicated to such books."

n 3bl "Perfect! Now, just to pick one."

n 3bj "..."

n 3bn "..."

n 3bm "Um, what kind of poetry does she like again?"

show natsuki 1bk

mc "Well um...{w=.75} she really likes to write in that freeform style, maybe we can find stuff like that?"

n 2bc "Yeah she really does like that stuff."

$ \_history = False

n 4bq "{cps=\*2}{i}Even if it makes no sense.{/i}{nw}{/cps}"

$ \_history = True

show natsuki 4bs

mc "Hmm?"

n 4bq "Nothing."

n 3bb "Anyway, do you know any specific authors she likes?"

show natsuki 3bg

mc "Uhhh...{w=.75} well...{w=.75} maybe uhh..."

n 3bh "You have no idea, do you [player]?"

n 3bx "Ugh I should have seen this coming, useless as ever."

n 3bw "And it's too late to figure it out now, huh?"

show natsuki 3bs

mc "Kinda, she'd probably be even more suspicious."

"I'm surprised she even believed my excuses I wouldn't be able to spend any extra time with her, unless she's on to me somehow..."

"Well I don't need to be giving her any sort of confirmations anyway."

n 3bq "I guess we'll just have to take a shot in the dark then."

show natsuki 1bs

"Natsuki takes out her phone from her purse and starts typing furiously."

"I can't help but notice the glitter and general cutesy manner her phone is decorated in."

n 2bb "Here, take a look at this list and see if anything rings a bell."

show natsuki 4bs

"Natsuki hands me her phone with a web page open to a list of names."

"The page describes each of them as different famous poets that have written in free verse, which must be the technical term for that kind of poem."

"As I look through the names, I notice how battered and cracked her screen is."

"Which seems odd for someone like Natsuki, considering how she treats her precious Parfait Girls manga set."

"I push the thought to the side, nothing to worry about right at this moment."

"The names all seem so meaningless though, no one I've ever heard of till..."

mc "Ah! This guy!"

n 2bk "You got one?"

show natsuki 2bj

mc "Yeah, I remember this guy. Monika talked about him this one time and I remembered his name cause of how weird it was."

n 1bl "Perfect, we'll look for anything by him then."

n 2bb "And I'll be taking {i}this{/i} back thank you."

show natsuki 2ba

"She snatches the phone from my hands, setting it back in her purse."

"Looking through the shelves, I almost lose hope in ever finding even one book amidst the rows of other collections."

"As I near throwing my arms up in defeat, I spotted a familiar name on the binding of one of the books."

show natsuki 2bc

mc "I got one Natsuki!"

n 4bd "Oh thank God, I was gonna lose it if we didn't find anything on this shelf."

n "So are you getting that one?"

show natsuki 2bk

mc "I'm not really sure...{w=.75} I wanna weigh my options first."

n 4bq "Fine, let's go find Yuri then."

show natsuki 2ba at t22 zorder 3

show yuri 1bq at t21 zorder 3

"And find her we do, browsing the horror section of the store."

"Yuri must have gotten wrapped up in the selection they had."

if shopping == 2:

"With two gift choices in mind, we headed back to the center of the mall."

call backB

else:

show yuri 1ba at t31 zorder 3

"We pry Yuri from her books and back to the main hallway."

$ y\_store = True

$ shopping += 1

call y\_storeB

label backB:

show yuri 1bl at s21

show natsuki 2ba at s22

y "Oh what a relief it is to finally sit down for a rest."

show yuri 1bm

n 4bl "All this walking got you tired Yuri?"

show natsuki 4bj

y 2bh "Quite tired actually, I'm not used to this much running around on a Saturday."

show yuri 2be

n 1bd "Well it's almost over anyway, [player] over here just has to buy his gift and we can go home."

n 2bc "You do know what your getting her, right?"

show natsuki 2ba

mc "Well uh..."

"I'm still on the fence about it."

"Both of them seemed like good options to me."

"That book of poetry seems like something she would enjoy, but at the same time..."

"The music box was so beautifully decorated and sounded so nice..."

"Decisions, decisions..."

menu:

mc "I'm going to get her the..."

"Music Box":

$ gift = 3

"Of course, Monika loves music almost as much as literature. The perfect gift."

mc "I choose the music box Yuri and I found, it's like a perfect fit."

y 2bb "I totally agree with you [player], I think she'll love it."

show yuri 2ba

n 3bt "It was pretty cute, not gonna lie there."

n 3bl "See, I don't think you needed either of us at all, [player]."

show natsuki 3ba

show yuri 2bd

mc "Well I don't know about that one..."

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

"We went back to the antique store as a group and I purchased the music box and a big gift ribbon to place on top."

"Even with all the other choices, I feel confident this gift will be the perfect one for our first Christmas."

jump c6ny

"Poetry Book":

$ gift = 1

"Poetry by one of her favorite authors, a perfect gift for a literature club president."

mc "I'm gonna go with the poetry book Natsuki and I found in the book store."

n 4bl "See, I told you I knew what would be best."

n 4by "I'm just too good like that."

show natsuki 4bz

y 3bq "Yes, just too good like that..."

y 1bb "Well it will be a wonderful gift, I'm sure of it."

show yuri at thide

hide yuri

show natsuki at thide

hide natsuki

"Heading back to the bookstore, we pick up the book and a gift ribbon to wrap it in."

"I'm confident in this book, even if it isn't as flashy as the others I know Monika will love it."

jump c6ny

label c6ny:

show yuri 2bv at f21

show natsuki 2bk at t22

y "Well, with that all set I suppose I should be heading home."

y "It is getting late and my family would be worried if I missed dinner."

show yuri 1be at t21

show natsuki 4bu at f22

n "Hey uh.. Yuri.. could I walk with you on the way back?"

n 4bq "I just don't wanna be bored and alone while I walk..."

show natsuki 4bs at t22

show yuri 1bb at f21

y "Of course Natsuki, I would love the company as well."

y 1bf "Oh dear look at the time, we best get going then."

y 2bd "Take care [player]! Have a safe trip home!"

show yuri 1ba at t21

show natsuki 1bd at f22

n "See you back at club on Monday [player]!"

show natsuki 1ba at lhide

hide natsuki

show yuri at lhide

hide yuri

"I wave as the pair head back into the growing mob of people and fade from view."

"Clutching my gift in my hand, I make my own way to the exit and back home."

"I had promised Monika I'd try and video call her as soon as I was home, so there's no time to waste."

"Wouldn't want to keep her waiting."

jump e1c7

#C7

label e1c7:

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene bg class\_day with dissolve\_scene\_full

play music t3

"The last day of school before a long break is always the worst."

"Time seems to drag on forever as the class collectively begs for the final bell to ring."

"Even the teacher has taken a break from teaching, opting to sit at their desk for the final minutes of class."

"Soon enough the bell gives in and rings, sending a cheer through the classroom as students pile out into the hallway."

scene bg hallway with wipeleft\_scene

"The surge of students moving to the main exit of the school almost pull me with them, but I find my way out of the crowd and up the main staircase."

"While most of the clubs had cancelled today, Monika had one last club meeting in mind before the winter break."

"Finally reaching the clubroom, I step inside."

scene bg club\_day with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 2k at t11

m "Ah [player], you're finally here!"

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

"Monika practically jumps on me as I enter the room, ensnaring me in a tight embrace."

mc "Ahaha, it's good to be here Monika."

show monika 4b at t11

m "Now we can finally get this party started, ahaha~"

show monika 2b

mc "Party, What do you mean?"

show monika at t21

show natsuki 2y at t22

show natsuki at f22

n "You can thank me for that, [player]."

n 2d "I had some extra baking supplies from our..."

show monika 2c

n 1t "Ahh...{w=.5} I mean from when I was out on a supply run."

show monika 2a

n 2z "But anyway, I made some festive treats for everyone!"

show natsuki at t22

show monika at thide

hide monika

show sayori 4r at t21

s "Yay! Can we finally see them now!"

s 2j "Natsuki wouldn't let us see them before everyone was here."

show sayori 1y at t21

show natsuki 4e at f22

n "That's because you would have eaten them the second I took the lid off."

show natsuki 4g at t22

show sayori 2l at f21

s "Noo~, why would you get that idea Natsuki, ehehe~"

show natsuki 3k

show sayori 4r at hf21

s "Anyway let's eat, let's eat!"

show sayori 1q at t21

show natsuki 5l at f22

n "Alright, alright, we can eat now."

show natsuki at lhide

hide natsuki

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

"Natsuki makes her way to the closet, presumably where she locked the goodies up away from Sayori's prying hands."

"She calls for help to bring them over, and Sayori happily joins Natsuki."

show yuri 3q at t11

show yuri at f11

y "Well um, if we're having those treats now I suppose I should make some festive tea to go along with them."

y 1j "I had found some peppermint tea with a bit of chocolate mixed in for the season and have been waiting to try it out. "

y 3o "Thats if... {w=.75}anyone wants any today, I can totally understand if..."

show yuri 3u at t11

mc "Of course Yuri, we always have tea when Natsuki brings in some baked goods."

mc "It just wouldn't be the same without it."

mc "Besides, this new flavor sounds like a perfect fit for today."

show yuri 3f at f11

y "Really?"

y 2d "Well in that case, I better go get some fresh water for the kettle then."

show yuri 1c at lhide

hide yuri

"Yuri takes her pitcher from the closet and makes her way out of the clubroom to the water fountain."

show monika 2b at t11

m "It's so nice to not have to worry about the school newspaper, even for a day."

m 2n "It probably wouldn't have been fair to work everyone to the last minute before break."

show monika 2m

mc "So you planned this whole thing out, cupcakes and all?"

m 4n "Not all of it, I was just gonna give everyone a free day like how we've had in the past."

m 2l "Though I was praying that Natsuki would bake something for the last day of school, and that seems to have payed off, Ahaha~"

show monika 2j

mc "Even if we didn't have the pastries, a free day in club with you is always a treat."

m 2e1 "[player]..."

show monika 1k at face with dissolve

m "I feel the same way!"

show monika 1j

"Monika pulls me into a hug that I gladly return."

"Any day I get to spend time with her is something to cherish."

show monika 1c

n "Ok love birds, break it up! It's time to eat!"

show monika 2h at t11

"Monika breaks from our hug and turns with a glare at Natsuki."

show monika 1c

"I take her hand in mine to try and calm her down a bit."

show monika 1e

"She turns and gives me a reassuring smile as we make our way over to the rest of the club."

show monika 1a at t42 zorder 4

show natsuki 4j at t43 zorder 3

show sayori 1a at t44 zorder 2

show yuri 2a at t41 zorder 3

"We all gather around the makeshift club table Natsuki and Sayori had made with a group of student desks, with Yuri holding the fresh pitcher of water she just brought back."

"Natsuki stands proudly in front of the container full of her festive treats."

show natsuki 4l at f43

n "Ready everyone!"

show natsuki 4j

"We all give her a nod, and she removes the lid in as a dramatic fashion she could muster."

show monika 1d at t42

show natsuki 3j at t43

show sayori 1n at t44

show yuri 1e at t41

"We all look in awe at the sight that greets us."

"A tiny evergreen tree of frosting covered in colorful sprinkles and topped with a big sugar star sits atop a group of cupcakes in the center of the tray."

"The tree is also surrounded by a set of five colored cupcakes, each looking like a wrapped gift with little strips of frosting emulating wrapping paper and ribbon."

show sayori 4r at f44

s "Oh my gosh Natsuki! These are so {b}{i}CUTE!!!{/i}{/b}"

s 3n "Which one to pick, which one!"

show sayori at t44

show natsuki 2k at f43

n "Hold your horses Sayori, everyone has a special one just for them."

n 1d "Here, this one is yours."

show natsuki at t43

"Natsuki grabs one of the present cupcakes, this one with a blue color and red ribbon-work, and hands it to Sayori"

show sayori 4r at f44

s "It's so cute, thank you Natsuki! You're the best!"

show sayori 2q at t44

show sayori at s44

"Sayori takes her cupcake and sits at her chair, diving into the frosting of her gift."

show natsuki 5t at f43

n "Well of course I am, what else is new."

n 3l "Anyway, here you go guys."

show natsuki 1j at t43

"Natsuki starts to deal out the rest of the cupcakes to us, starting with a purple one for Yuri."

show yuri 2b at f41

y "Thank you Natsuki, this does look delectible."

y 2d "You even matched the color of my hair, how adorable."

show yuri 2c at t41

show yuri at s41

show natsuki 2t at f43

n "Yeah that shade of purple was a nightmare to try and get, so you're welcome."

n 2d "Here you go love birds, enjoy!"

show natsuki 3j at t43

show monika 2b

"Natsuki hands Monika and I a set of cupcakes from the tray as we take a seat, one with a green color and white ribbon and another white with red ribbon."

show monika 2a at s42

show natsuki 5m at f43

n "I wasn't really sure what color to make yours [player], so I just went with white. Sorry."

show natsuki 3j at t43

mc "That's okay Natsuki, I'm sure they all taste great any color you paint them."

show monika 2c

"I look at mine more closely, noticing half of a red heart on the top."

"Looking over at Monika I notice her looking at a similar sight on her cupcake."

show monika 1d

"I lift mine up to hers, and she gives me a confused look for a moment."

show monika 2b

"Almost in an instant though, she gets a bright look on her face and puts her's next to mine completing the heart."

m 2k "Oh Natsuki that's so sweet of you, thank you for that extra little decoration!"

show natsuki 3t at f43

n "Yeah, no problem Monika. I thought you might have liked it..."

show monika 2j

show natsuki 3u at t43

show natsuki at s43

"After everyone was served, Natsuki grabbed her own cupcake."

"It was especially decorated, with a pink color covered in white ribbon that was shaped into cat ears."

"As she pulled it away from us and onto her own table though I noticed a few spots of red on her cupcake, seemingly like something was scraped off and frosted over."

show natsuki 3s

"It's not long though till she takes a bite out of the cupcake, forever burying the spot in her stomach."

"I mentally shrug and move my own cupcake into my mouth, biting into the sugary frosting and soft cake inside."

show natsuki 1k

mc "Wow Natsuki, I think you really outdid yourself this time. These are amazing!"

show sayori 2r

s "Yeah Natsuki, these are {i}soooo{/i} good!"

show sayori 2a

show yuri 2b

y "Yes yes, they may be the best ones you've brought to club yet!"

show yuri 1a

show monika 4b

m "Thank you for bringing these in Natsuki, they were a wonderful way to celebrate our last club meeting before break."

show natsuki 4t

n "J-jeez guys you don't all have to praise me at once."

n 5t "But I mean I'll take it while you're still dishing it out."

show natsuki 3j

show monika 2l

show yuri 1m

show sayori 3r

"We all chuckle as we try to finish up the cupcakes and enjoy the tea Yuri had made."

show monika 1a at t42

"Monika stands up and looks at us with a bright smile."

m 4b "Thank you again Natsuki for the wonderful treats and Yuri for the delectable tea."

m 2b "I wanted to thank you all for coming in today and wish everyone here a wonderful holiday break."

m 4k "Also you are all free to head home when you like! Me and [player] will handle the cleanup for today."

"Wait what did she just say?!"

show sayori 4r at t44

s "Aww, you too Monika! I hope you have a super fun break!"

show sayori 4q at t32

show natsuki at t44

show monika 1l

"Sayori gets up from her chair and pulls Monika into a big hug."

m 1n "Ahaha~, thank you Sayori, thank you."

show monika 2a

show sayori 1a at t43

show natsuki 5d at t44

n "Well if you and [player] volunteer for clean up duty, I guess all I gotta do is take my tray back."

n 3q "Still... I was planning on being here longer today..."

show natsuki 3s

show yuri 3h at t41

y "Me too, but I also had some errands to run on the way home today."

y 2b "If you would like to accompany me Natsuki you are more than welcome to."

show yuri 1a

show natsuki 4t

n "Well I..."

n 3d "I guess it couldn't hurt to get in some extra walking today. Sure, I'll tag along."

show natsuki 3a

show yuri 2d

y "Wonderful, thank you."

y 3b "I suppose we should be heading out then, goodbye everyone!"

show yuri 2a

n 3d "See ya later guys, happy holidays!"

show natsuki at lhide

hide natsuki

show yuri at lhide

hide yuri

show monika 2a at t21

show sayori at t22

"Natsuki and Yuri take their leave, leaving me with Monika and Sayori."

show sayori 5a at f22

s "Well, I didn't really have anything to do today either, maybe I can help with the cleanup today."

show sayori 5b at t22

show monika 4n at f21

m "Oh no, its okay Sayori. Me and [player] have everything under control here."

show monika 2q at t21

show sayori 2h at f22

s "But I don't wanna leave you two with all this work and it's my duty as vice presi-{nw}"

show sayori 1g at t22

show monika 2r at f21

m "I said, it's fine Sayori."

m 2i "[player] can catch up with you later."

m "I need to speak with him for a little while, okay?"

show monika 2h at t21

show sayori 1e at f22

s "O-oh...{w=.75} okay..."

s 2k "I'll just go then..."

show sayori 1k at lhide

hide sayori

show monika 2q at t11

"Sayori packs up her things and exits the clubroom with her head hung low."

"I turn to Monika still speechless to the conversation that happened just then."

m 2r "Just a moment of peace, that's not too much to ask is it?"

show monika 2f

mc "But Monika, that wasn't really a nice way of asking for it from Sayori."

m 1g "Can't she see I just wanted some alone time with you? Why did she have to insist on butting in on our time."

show monika 1o

mc "Maybe she just wanted to spend some time with her friends on the last day of school and didn't want to leave."

show monika at face with dissolve

"I move closer to Monika, pulling her into a hug with one hand while taking her cheek into my other."

m 1p "But I wanted to spend some alone time... with you."

m 1g "Am I just a... bad person [player]?"

show monika 1f

mc "What no, no of course not Monika!"

show monika 1e

mc "You're such a wonderful person to be around, and a great friend that really cares about others."

m 1n "Even when I yell at them to leave huh, ahaha~"

show monika 1m

mc "Yes, because I know you don't always feel like that."

mc "Promise me you'll apologize to her today though okay? It doesn't have to be right now but today."

m 1e1 "I promise [player]."

show monika 1e

mc "Good."

show monika 1j

pause .25

show monika at t11

"I give her a kiss and let our hug fall apart but still hold both of her hands in mine."

mc "Now, what did you need me here alone for anyway?"

m 1n "Well I just wanted to tell you about how we're going to spend our holiday together."

m 1b "I did a bit of bargaining and convincing with my parents and they've finally let me have you over!"

show monika 1a

mc "Oh that's great Monika! I guess I'll finally get to meet them."

m 2k "Yep! I know they'll just love you [player]."

m 2n "I'm surprised they even agreed to letting you stay the night, ahaha~"

show monika 2c

mc "Wait, overnight? You mean..."

m 2b "Sleeping in my house for the night, yeah!"

m 1e1 "Oh [player] wouldn't it be just wonderful? Spending such a magical night in each other's arms?"

m 2k "I just get so excited thinking about it!"

show monika 2c

mc "They're really letting me sleep over? Wouldn't they be worried about..."

m 2d "Hmm? Worried about what?"

show monika 2e

mc "N-nothing. Maybe I'm just a bit nervous is all.."

m 2e1 "You don't need to be worried, they're the nicest people I know."

m 4k "I'm almost positive they'll welcome you into the family with open arms! Ahaha~"

show monika 2m

mc "Almost huh?"

m 2l "Hey, people are unpredictable sometimes you know?"

show monika 2j

mc "I know, but I'll still love every second of those days together even if things don't go the smoothest with your family."

m 4e1 "I'll make sure it goes as smooth as possible [player]."

m 2n "You know, we should actually clean up this room. I don't want facilities to get mad at us for stopping them from locking up the school for the break."

show monika 2m

mc "Right, I had almost forgotten about the surprise work you made for us."

m 2l "It was important, okay!"

show monika 2e

mc "I know, just remember the promise you made for today."

m 2e1 "I know, I'll give her a call when I get home."

show monika 1a at lhide

hide monika

"And with that, we work our way through cleaning up the last club meal before winter break."

#C8

label e1c8: #<-- Cut this in the final release. Only for ~ur~m "Our~" testing

scene bg livingroom\_sunset with dissolve\_scene\_full

play music t8

"It feels like this winter break has been flying by faster than any of the other ones over the years."

"It was already Christmas Eve, but it felt as if it had come out of nowhere."

"Though, I could probably pin the reason to it all on..."

show monika 1bj at face with dissolve

"...the girl I was currently holding in my arms."

"She really has become such a big part of my life now that days just seem to go by in the blink of an eye."

"Monika had come over again to pick me up and bring me to her place for the night."

"Just the thought of tonight makes my heart race, having to meet her parents for the first time."

"Not to mention spending another night together..."

"No no you can't think like that all the time [player], you're better than that."

m 1be1 "H-hey [player]?"

show monika 1be

"Monika stirs from her little nap, her voice still a bit tired."

mc "Yes Monika?"

m 1bn "Do we have to go back to my house? I just want to stay like this forever~"

m 1bk "You're just so warm and comfy here and I don't want to get up."

show monika 1bm

mc "But what about the big dinner you were talking about earlier?"

mc "Not to mention what your parents would think of me, keeping you here on a night like tonight."

mc "Besides, we have all night to cuddle for as long as you like."

m 1bl "Okay, okay, you win [player]."

show monika 1be at t11

"Monika reluctantly breaks away from my arms and gets up from the couch."

m 4bn "We should get going then, it's getting close to the time I said I'd be home with you."

show monika 2bc

mc "So much for Miss On-Time huh?"

m 4bn "Hey! That's Mrs. On-Time for you!"

m 2bl "Just go get your bag already so we can catch the bus!"

show monika 2be

"Monika gives me a playful shove as I laugh and make my way to the stairs."

scene bg bedroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"I walk over to the stuffed backpack on my bed."

"I hope I grabbed everything I need for tonight..."

"Something to sleep in tonight, spare clothes for tomorrow, my whole hygiene kit..."

"The wrapped box sitting safely in the center of it all..."

"Yup this should be everything, and if I've forgotten something oh well I guess."

m "{i}[player] come oonn, we're going to be late!{/i}"

mc "I'm coming, give me a sec!"

"I swing the bag onto my back and look to the other side of my room."

"My reflection stares back at me from the mirror on the wall."

"I feel like Monika picked out the stuffiest outfit I had, even if she kept saying I looked cute in it."

"Have to look my best for her parents I guess, first impressions are important."

"I feebly try to loosen my tie a tiny bit as I make my way back the stairs."

scene bg livingroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 2ba at t11

mc "Ta-da."

m 2bb "There you are, let's get going then!"

m 4bk "I can't wait for you to meet my family [player], I know they'll just love you."

show monika 1bj

"Monika takes my hand and tugs me to the door."

scene bg residential\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 2bo at t11

"We make our way out to the sidewalk and towards the bus stop, trudging through the late December air."

"I can feel Monika's hand shaking as she clutches onto mine, getting worse with every gust of wind that passes."

show monika 1bd at face with dissolve

m "Huh?"

"I pull her closer to me, shielding her against the wind as best I can."

m 1be1 "I'm not that cold [player], I swear."

show monika 1bc

mc "Sure you aren't, that's why you've got icicles forming under your nose."

m 1bd "Icicles? What are you-{w=.5}{nw}"

mc "These!"

show monika 1bl

"I grab Monika's nose between two of my fingers, trying to rub some heat back into it."

m "[player] cut it out! Come on, staap~!" #<-- Make a side to side movement for this

show monika 1be

mc "There, I fixed the icicles for you."

m 1bn "You're such a tease [player], jeez."

show monika 1bm

mc "I learned a few tricks from the devil herself."

show monika 1bj

"I can't help but laugh and give her a peck on the cheek just as we reach the bus station."

scene bg h\_residential\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"We ride the bus for a while until Monika pulls me off the bus at her stop."

"The neighborhood welcomed us with the sounds of birds chirping in the trees and the low hum of family celebrations from almost every house."

show monika 2bb at t11

m "Come on [player], it's just a short walk this way!"

show monika 1bj

"Monika grabs my hand and leads me down the road."

"I can feel my heart start to race in my chest as we walk."

show monika 1bc

"I'm really going to have to meet her parents tonight huh? Will they even like me? Are they going to ask me a ton of questions? Will I say the right answers?"

m 1bd "[player], are you okay?"

show monika 1bc

mc "Y-yeah, just peachy. Totally fine."

m 2be1 "It's okay to be nervous [player], I understand."

show monika 2be

mc "I just hope I say all the right things and they like me..."

mc "I just don't wanna leave a bad impression, you know?"

m 2be1 "I'm sure they'll come to like you, you're too good of a person not to like."

show monika 2be

mc "Thanks Monika, I hope you're right."

m 2bk "I know I'm right on this one."

m 4bb "My house is just around the bend here, not too far!"

show monika 1ba

"Monika pulls me along as she makes her way over to the front of her house."

"Even with her little pep talk, I can still feel my heart racing."

m 4bb "We're here [player]!"

show monika 2ba

"She stops me in front of a big house covered in Christmas lights."

mc "Wow, is this really your place?"

m 4bk "Yup, this is the place I call home, ahaha~"

m 2bb "Come on, they're waiting for us inside!"

show monika 2ba

"I say my prayers and take a long drag of the fresh air as Monika and I step through the front door."

scene bg h\_livingroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 2bb at t11

m "Mom, Dad, I'm back!"

show monika 2ba

$ y\_name = "Female Voice" #<-- Name changes just an FYI

$ n\_name = "Male Voice"

y "Oh you're just in time dear! We're in the kitchen just finishing up this dish!"

show monika 1pm

n "What took you so long, your mother and I told you to be back for dinner."

y "Oh hush she made it back in time, have some heart hun."

show monika 2pe

n "Hmmph"

m 1bb "Come on [player], this way."

show monika 1ba

"Monika takes hold of my hand and guides me to the kitchen."

"Every step towards that door added to the anxiety growing in my chest."

"I didn't think my heart could ever beat this fast."

"Lord let me get through this dinner in one piece."

scene bg h\_kitchen\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1bb at t11

m "Mom, Dad, this is [player]!"

show monika 1bj

mc "H-hello Ma'am, Sir, it's a pleasure to meet you."

"I give a wave while trying to focus on keeping myself from shaking into pieces in front of everyone."

$ y\_name = "Monika's Mother" #<-- Name change again

$ n\_name = "Monika's Father"

"Both of them definitely look the part to be Monika's parents."

"Her mother has the same long coral brown hair and green eyes I had fallen in love with in Monika."

"She was in a flashy cocktail dress along with her apron from the kitchen."

"Her father stood arms crossed in a suit vest just outside the kitchen area, staying out of the cook's way while she brought out the last of the dinner meal."

"He also had the same green eyes but his hair had started to fade into a dark shade of grey."

y "[player], it's so good to meet you! We've heard so much about you!"

show monika 2bm at t42

"Monika's mother sets down the plate she had in her hands and pulls me into a tight hug."

y "Sorry dear, I'm a big hugger if you can't already tell. Ahaha!"

"She gives a hearty laugh into my ear as I ease into the hug."

m 2bn "Sorry [player], probably should have warned you about that."

show monika 2bm

y "Oh he's being a trooper about it Monika, no need to fret."

y "Now like I was saying, Monika has told us so much about you [player]. I've been looking forward to meeting you myself!"

y "Please make yourself at home, dinner is just about ready."

"She motions towards the dinner table, packed with plates full of delicacies."

m 1bb "Come on [player], you can sit next to me."

show monika 1ba at t42

show monika at s42

"Monika takes my hand and pulls me to the table, taking a seat in a set of chairs on one side of the table."

"Her father takes a seat on the opposite side and her mother soon joins him after depositing her apron in the kitchen."

n "I do believe you've outdone yourself this year hun, and this isn't even the big day."

y "Well I didn't want to disappoint our guest today, and there's always far more cooking to do for tomorrow's dinner."

y "But we can worry about it when we get there, let's enjoy this meal today."

show monika 1bj

"And with that, we all delve into the food and load our plates with a bit of everything."

"I try to limit myself on the food to look as best as I can, but I can't help but find myself going back for more."

show monika 1ba

mc "This food is delicious ma'am, thank you so much for having me over tonight."

y "Oh thank you! It's nothing really, I've become quite the cook over the years."

show monika 1bm

y "But we really wanted to have you over tonight to get to know our daughter's new..{w=.5} partner."

"I can feel my heart rise up to my throat."

"So this is the part they interrogate me huh?"

show monika 1bc

n "So what are you going to study when you finally graduate [player]?"

"Monika's father starts the questioning, leaning forward toward me."

mc "Well um, I-I'm not really sure yet. I'm still trying to sort out my options."

mc "I've always been around computers so it's something that interests me the most."

show monika 1ba

n "Well I could tell you all about that, Hahaha!"

"He puffs up his chest and a broad smile appears on his face."

m 3bb "My dad works for one of the biggest tech companies in the city [player], he's the head of the R&D team."

show monika 1ba

n "That's right. If you need someone to tell you what you need to make it in the real world, look no further than me."

n "It's a booming industry, and a gold mine I want my family to prosper from."

show monika 1bm

y "Don't forget it's also the place you found your source of happiness hun~"

n "Y-yes dear.."

y "Ahaha, we met each other through our work [player]."

y "Only took one lucky meeting on that special business trip in the tropics and the rest is history."

y "I mostly work from home while he works in the city and travels around from time to time."

show monika 1be

mc "That sounds amazing, you two must be so lucky to be where you are today."

n "Not luck, but the hard work me and my wife put in everyday got us to where we are today."

show monika 1bm

n "And that's something I try to teach Monika everyday as well."

m 1bn "Yes Dad, I know."

show monika 1bm

y "Well, I think that's enough life lessons for one dinner."

show monika 1bc

y "So, what do you do in your free time [player]?"

y "I've learned you can tell a lot about a person by what they do with themselves when they're bored."

mc "Oh well, I mostly used to just play games and um..{w=.75} read..{w=.75} in my spare time."

show monika 1be

mc "But ever since I joined your daughter's Literature Club and started having her over, I've been finding myself doing a lot more."

show monika 1bm

y "That's wonderful to hear! I'm glad to know she keeps you busy, ahaha!"

m 1bn "Well I don't like to be kept cooped up all the time you know."

show monika 1bm

y "That is very true, did you know that one winter little Monika-{w=.75}{nw}"

m 3bl "Ahh would you look at that, it seems like it's time for dessert Mom!"

show monika 1be

y "Oh gosh your right, it seems like everyone is done."

show monika 1bc

y "Could you help me grab the desserts from the cellar Monika? I couldn't fit all of them in the fridge up here."

m 1bd "Oh um, sure Mom."

show monika 1ba at t42

"Monika gets up from her chair and starts to move to her mother's side."

show monika 1bc

"I flash her a look of pure terror. She was really gonna leave me alone with her {i}Dad?!{/i}"

show monika 2be

"She tries to comfort me with a smile as she fixes her skirt."

show monika 1ba at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

"And like that, she disappears with her mother around the corner."

"{i}Oh god, I did not sign up for this.{/i}"

n "You don't have to look so nervous there [player], it's not like I'm going to hurt you.{w=2.5} Not yet anyway..."

"The look on my face must have been priceless, because he immediately burst into laughter."

n "Relax relax, I'm only joking."

stop music fadeout 2.0

n "But on a more serious note, the little stunt you pulled with my daughter a few weeks ago did leave a sour taste in my mouth."

"He leans into the table again, focusing solely on me."

play music t7

"{i}Is he referring to...that day?{/i}"

"{i}When she...when we...{/i}"

mc "I-I'm very sorry sir, we had just lost track of time that night and um.. we..."

n "No need to come up with an excuse now, I'm sure you know what I'm referring to."

"He gets up from his chair, still leaning into the table square at me."

n "Normally I would have beaten the life out of anyone that wanted to touch my daughter, but {i}you...{/i}"

"Oh no, this really is where I die."

"Strangled to death by my first girlfriend's father."

"Well it's been a good run I guess."

"Goodbye Monika, I'll miss you..."

stop music fadeout 1.5

n "But..."

"He sighs, falling back into his chair."

play music t9

n "To put it bluntly [player], she speaks very highly of you."

n "I've never seen her look so happy in such a long time."

"I can feel all the fear in me wash away as her father's shoulders slump down."

n "As her father, it makes me smile to see her so full of joy and happiness."

n "Everytime your name comes up in a conversation, I can see her eyes just light up."

n "I believe only the best deserve to be accepted into this family [player], and I hope my daughter has seen the best in you."

n "That said, if I {i}ever{/i} find out you hurt her [player]..."

mc "N-No Sir, I intend to make her the happiest girl alive. You have my word."

n "Good, you better. I'm starting to like you [player], you know that?"

n "There's something about you that tells me she's in good hands."

"He gives me a hearty laugh and I find myself joining him."

"It feels like a valve of anxiety had been released inside me."

"I've at least gained the approval of one parent, and her father no less."

stop music fadeout 2.0

"I guess you could say I'm pretty damn lucky."

play music t8

show monika 3bb at l11

m "We're back, sorry it took so long."

"Monika and her mother appear from their expedition, hands full of small desserts and what seemed like a large cherry pie."

m 3bl "Mom had all the stuff buried in the cellar fridge somehow."

show monika 3bm

y "Too much stuff in this house I swear."

show monika 2ba

"They set all the desserts around the table, with the pie taking the center of the table."

show monika at t42

pause .25

show monika at s42

"Monika takes her place in the seat next to me, and I feel as if I can finally breathe normally again."

y "Now [player], I implore you to try the pie first. It's a special family recipe."

m 3bb "Yeah [player], it's probably the best pie you'll ever eat!"

show monika 1ba

mc "Well if everyone insists..."

"Monika's mother slices a piece and hands it to me on a smaller dessert plate."

"I dig my fork into the oozing mound of cherries and pie crust, pulling a chunk from the mass."

"Bringing it to my mouth, a wave of sweet cherry flows over my tongue."

show monika 1bj

mc "Wow, this really is amazing ma'am. It's one of the best I've ever had by far!"

y "Oh hush dear, you're going to make an old woman blush."

y "Thank you though, it's a recipe every woman on my side of the family has learned to bake."

show monika 1bm

y "Well, except a certain young lady I know."

y "Anyway, please don't be shy [player]. Try a little of everything!"

mc "Thank you, I sure will."

show monika 1bj

"And try everything I did, despite me trying to look like a well fed child."

"It's the holidays though, no one can judge on the holidays."

"After everyone finished, Monika's parents started removing plates and bringing them over to the sink."

m 2be1 "Hey [player]..."

show monika 2be

"Monika nudges and whispers to me."

m 2be1 "Why don't we head to my room, just us two."

show monika 2be

mc "Oh, alright Monika."

show monika 1bb at t42

m "Mom, Dad, I'm gonna show [player] up to my room."

show monika 1ba

y "Ok dear, we'll be down here if you need us."

show monika 2bm

n "I'm sure you won't though."

m 2bn "Come on, this way."

show monika 2bm at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

"Monika takes my arm and starts to pull me towards the stairs."

"I thank her parents again for the meal as I grab my bag and follow Monika."

stop music fadeout 2.0

#C8

scene bg mroom with wipeleft\_scene

play music t6

show monika 2be1 at t11

m "Well, here we are."

show monika 2be

"I look around her room, my eyes darting from here to there."

if vcall == 1:

"It looks just as it did when we video called all those Sundays ago."

"Well, a bit better in person rather than the terrible video quality."

"I feel as though I'm home, even if I've never really been here before."

mc "It's nice to be here in person rather than through a screen."

m 4bl "Oh my gosh your right! I almost forgot about that time we video called, ahaha~"

m 2be1 "I'm surprised you even remembered that [player]."

show monika 2be

mc "I try and remember the important things."

m 2bl "Oh you."

elif vcall == 0:

"Her walls were lined with inspirational posters and classic canvas wall art."

"Not my sort of decoration taste, but for some reason I feel it suits Monika."

"A perfect student like her needs an inspiration room to keep her motivated."

mc "It's very you Monika, I'll give it that."

m 2bn "Hey, what's that supposed to mean?"

show monika 2be

mc "It means I love it."

m 2bl "Oh gosh [player], ahaha~"

m 4bb "Well, you can put your bag over here. That way its out of the way."

show monika 2ba

"She points me to a far corner of the room where I place my bag."

m 2bk "And now that we're home, I can finally get out of this stuffy outfit."

show monika 2bj

mc "What do you mean Moni-"

show monika 1bj

"I turn my head towards Monika just in time to see her start working on unbuttoning her shirt."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"I quickly whip my head back forward, shielding my eyes from trying to turn back."

mc "Jeez Monika! At least warn me next time!"

m "What? I'm just gonna change into my pajamas."

mc "And your just gonna undress in front of me?!"

m "[player]..."

"I can hear her footsteps getting closer to me, and the sound of a shirt thrown across the room makes my eyes widen."

m "{i}It's not like you haven't seen me like this before~ hehehe~{/i}"

"Monika wraps her arms around me from behind, taking me by surprise."

"I can feel the warmth of her skin through my dress shirt as she presses against me."

mc "M-Monika..."

"My mind was confused trying to figure out if I should feel upset at her or aroused by her."

m "Fiinne, if you don't wanna look then that's your choice. But no peeking now~"

mc "O-Okay..."

"I can hear her giggling as she gets up and moves over to her dresser I would assume."

"I try and focus on digging through my bag to find my sleepwear, but I can't help but want to turn my gaze even a little bit."

"{i}No, you're better than that [player]. You're not going to look.{/i}"

"{i}You shouldn't be looking at her like that anyway...{/i}"

"{i}Gaaaahhh hurry up Monika please!{/i}"

"It feels like an hour passes while I mindlessly go through my bag."

m "Okay, I'm all dressed [player]. You can look now~"

"I turn my head slowly to face Monika, still hesitant to any tricks she might try."

show monika 5pa at t11

mc "Wow Monika, you look adorable in those!"

m 2pl "Aw, thanks [player]."

m 4pn "They're just pajamas though, nothing that special."

show monika 2pm

mc "Maybe you just make everything cute then."

m 2pl "What, that's just silly. Ahaha~"

m 2pn "Why don't you get changed, I'm sure that outfit is far from comfortable for you."

show monika 2pm

mc "Fine, but no peeking yourself then."

m 2pl "Okay, okay, no peeking."

show monika 1pj at s11

"Monika takes a seat on the edge of her bed, covering her eyes with her hands for dramatic effect."

"I can't help but smile at her while I finish fishing out my own pajamas."

"Far from fashionable, just a basic white tank top and some fleece pants."

"I can't help but feel her eyes trying to look through her hands though, so I try to change as fast as I can."

"I know we've already done.. {w=.75}those kinds of things.. {w=.75}but it all still feels weird to me."

"Maybe I'll get used to it one day, seeing her like that casually."

"But for now, I'd like to at least be modest with her as best I can."

mc "Alright, I'm all done."

m 1pd "..." #<--extra blush

mc "Um...{w=.75} is there something wrong Monika?"

m 2pn "Nono, i-it's fine! Ahaha~" #<--extra blush

m 1pe1 "Just come over here already."

show monika 1pj at t42

show monika at s42

"She shifts herself over in the bed and outstretched her arms towards me."

show monika 1pj at face with dissolve

"I happily obliged, taking my new spot on the bed and in her arms."

m 1pk "Your so warm [player], I would stay like this all winter long if I could."

show monika 1pj

mc "Me too, maybe even all year long."

m 1pk "I would if you wanted too!"

show monika 1pj

"We pull each other closer and stay like this for a while."

"I couldn't complain though, I felt happy in her arms."

m 1pb "Hey, why don't we watch some classic holiday movies!"

m "Me and my parents always do that every Christmas Eve before we go to bed."

show monika 1pa

mc "Well sure, that sounds like fun."

m 1pk "Yay! Let me see if I can find any!"

show monika 3pj at t42

pause .1

show monika at s42

"Monika rolls away from me, grabbing the remote for the television and opens up her Webflux."

show monika 3pc

mc "Why don't we grab a snack or something before we start? Even if its something small we cou-{w=1.5}{nw}"

m 1pn "Umm, I actually don't think we have anything right now [player]."

m 3pl "Let's just stay up here, we don't {i}really{/i} need anything down there anyway."

m 2pk "We have everything we need right up here! Ahaha~"

show monika 1pc

mc "Oh..{w=.5} okay..{w=.5} is everything okay Monika?"

m 1pe1 "What do you mean? Everything is great!"

m "We're here together, enjoying this magical night so close."

m 1pk "What more could a girl ask for on a night like this?"

show monika 1pj at face with dissolve

"Monika hops back into my embrace and happily wraps her arms around me."

"The movie starts to play on the television and the sounds of holidays fill the room."

show monika 1pa

"It's definitely an older film, one I've seen countless times over my lifespan."

show monika 1pm

"It has a special sort of feeling only a holiday film can create though, one that doesn't go away even after all this time."

"A spirit of family and happiness the season is known for."

show monika 1po

"Even still, I can only be surprised by the same scenes so many times."

"I feel my gaze lower to Monika, who's resting her head on my chest."

"To my surprise though instead of an expression full of joy, she looks as though she's contemplating something."

menu:

mc "Is this about earlier? What is going on in her head..."

"Ask her what is wrong":

$ e1c8 = 1

"I can't just let whatever it is to continue upsetting her all night."

"I want her to be happy tonight, not worried about anything."

mc "Hey, is something bothering you Monika?"

m 1pc "Hmm?"

m 1pd "What are you talking about [player]?"

show monika 1pc

mc "It looked like something was bothering you, and I wanted to make sure you were okay."

m 1pn "N-No, I'm totally fine [player]."

show monika 1pc

mc "Are you sure? It really looked like something was bothering you."

show monika 1pq

mc "I just want to make sure your okay and-{w=1.5}{nw}"

m 1pr "[player]."

m 1pi "It is nothing."

show monika 1ph

"I feel my sentence fall apart as Monika looks sternly into my eyes."

m 1pi "It's nothing for you to worry about."

show monika 1ph at t11

pause .2

show monika 1pq at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"Monika rolls off my chest and onto her side of the bed and turns away from me."

"Great, now you just upset her more [player]."

"Just great."

"I turn my gaze away from Monika and up to the ceiling."

"Nice job ruining tonight with this."

mc "I'm sorry Monika..."

"I look over to her, only to find her back turned to me."

"She stays silent, with nothing but the rustling of the blanket and the television making noise."

"I look back up to the ceiling, feeling defeated."

"I guess I should just get some sleep then, maybe she'll be in a better mood tomorrow..."

mc "I'm... gonna get some sleep. I love you Monika."

"I try to settle myself comfortably for the night."

"Tomorrow is another d-{w=1.5}{nw}"

show monika 1pg at face with dissolve

play sound "sfx/fall.ogg"

m "No I'm sorry [player]!"

show monika 1pf

"Monika had practically jumped on top of me, clutching me as tight as she could."

"Her face sat only inches from mine and I could feel the heat from her face on mine."

m 1pp "I just..."

m 1pg "I'm scared [player]."

show monika 1pf

mc "Scared of what Monika? What's wrong?"

m 1pp "Well, when my mom brought me downstairs earlier... she talked to me a bit..."

m 1pg "...about you, [player]."

m "She said stuff about how she doesn't think your any good for me."

m 1pg "Stuff about how I could do so much better than you..."

show monika 1pf

mc "B-But she was so nice to me at dinner, I thought she..."

m 1pn "She's good at hiding her true feelings sometimes."

m "She can put on a good mask in front of people, giving the impression she feels one way..."

m 1pp "...but in reality, feels the opposite."

m 1pp "I just wish it wasn't the case for you though..."

m 1pr "What if she convinces Dad your a bad person and they..."

show monika 1pq #<-- Edit in tear sprites

"Tears start to form under her eyes."

m 1pr "...what if they make me stop seeing you? What if we can't be together anymore?"

show monika 1pq

"Her head falls into my chest as she starts to cry."

mc "Monika, hey, I'm not going anywhere."

"I run my hand through her hair in an attempt to sooth her."

mc "Even if she ends up not liking me in the end, I will still love you with all my heart Monika."

show monika 1pe

mc "And even if she forces you to stop seeing me I'll always find a way to get to you, like a Romeo to his Juliet."

m 1pl "Oh [player], ahahaha~"

show monika 1pe

"Monika shifts herself so we're laying on our sides eye to eye as she wraps one arm around my neck and another around my waist."

"I find myself holding her just as close and wiping the rest of the tears from her face, resting my hand on her cheek."

"It seems Saint Nick was helping with the moonlight tonight as well, because I felt myself get lost in her emerald eyes."

show monika 1pj

"Before I can even react Monika moves in closer, planting her lips onto mine."

scene black with dissolve

"I feel the world wash away as we embrace and lock lips, time slipping away from my mind."

"Don't press her about it":

$ e1c8 = 0

"Whatever it is, pushing for information may not be the best course of action."

"It may just make it worse and upset her."

"I wouldn't want to ruin a night like tonight over something that may not even be bothering her."

show monika 1pc

"I run my hand through her hair, pushing a bang out of the way of her face."

"I can't help but smile as Monika turns her emerald green eyes to me."

show monika 1pe

"My hand moves from her hair to her cheek, slowly caressing it with my thumb."

"Maybe it was the magic of tonight, but it felt like Monika looked so beautiful right now."

show monika 1pj

"She takes the initiative next, closing the gap between us and planting her lips on mine."

scene black with dissolve\_scene\_full

"We stayed interlocked for what seemed like forever, letting sleep overtake us as we stayed in each other's arms."

"Whatever it was, it must not have been too serious."

"I thank the stars above for that at least..."

#C9

scene bg mroom\_morning with dissolve\_scene\_full

"I stir from my sleep in a daze, rubbing my eyes as I sit up."

"I feel myself panic as I start to look around the room, wondering why I wasn't in my own bedroom."

"Where the heck..."

m "Oh, [player], your finally awake!"

show monika 2pb at t11

m "I thought you were gonna sleep the whole morning silly, come on!"

show monika 2pa

mc "Right, sorry..."

"In a moment everything came back to me, I was at Monika's house for the night and today was..."

"Oh gosh that's right now! I can't be in bed right now!"

"I hop out with a new found energy and move over to my bag to grab my outfit for today."

m 4pl "[player], you don't have to worry about getting dressed yet. We always do presents in our pajamas!"

show monika 2pe

mc "Right right, gosh I'm all messed up this morning."

m 2pn "That's alright, I'm not rushing you or anything am I?"

show monika 2pm

mc "No, no Monika of course not. Let me just grab this then."

show monika 1pc

"I fish through the remainder of my bag for my hygiene items and grab the wrapped box from the depths of it's protective shell."

m 2pk "Well, I wonder who {i}that{/i} is for [player]~"

show monika 2pj

mc "I guess we're going to find out huh?"

m 4pb "Come on then, the sooner we eat breakfast the sooner we can open it!"

show monika 2pa

"I chuckle as I put on my deodorant and a bit of cologne before I follow Monika downstairs, present in hand."

scene h\_livingroom with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1pa at l11

"Monika takes me into the living room first before we head to the kitchen."

m 1pk "Good morning Mom, good morning Dad!"

show monika 2pa

"Monika's mother and father both sit on the couch beside the Christmas tree wrapped in each other's arms."

"Under the tree sat an assortment of colored boxes in a whole range of sizes."

"Monika's mother turns to us and sits up, a festive red hat on her head and a wide smile on her face."

y "Good morning you two! Did you sleep well [player]?"

mc "I did, thank you."

if e1c8 == 1:

"I found myself focused on her smile, the conversation of last night creeping into my mind."

"Does she really not like me? I haven't done anything wrong yet to upset her, have I?"

"Why didn't she think I was good enough for Monika..."

elif e1c8 == 0:

"I gave her a big smile and nod, trying to emulate the same energy she had."

"The holiday spirit had seemingly intoxicated everyone, making all of us happy and full of energy so early in the morning."

show monika 1pd

y "Monika dear, I left some of breakfast out for you two. We already ate so you two are free to have whatever you like!"

m 2pb "Okay, thanks Mom!"

m 2pk "Come on [player], this way."

show monika 1pj

"Monika takes my hand once again and guides me into the kitchen."

scene h\_kitchen with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1pj at l11

"As we entered the kitchen I was hit with a wave of aromas, a mix of all sorts of breakfast dishes sat displayed on the countertop."

show monika 2pa

mc "Whoa, there's so much stuff here!"

m 4pb "Yup, we like to have a big breakfast so we aren't as hungry throughout the day."

m 2pl "Mom likes to have dinner later so she has time to cook and prepare the house a bit before the rest of the family comes over."

show monika 2pa

mc "That's totally different than how we do it."

m 3pb "Maybe next year you'll actually get to show me how you do it at your place!"

show monika 2pa

mc "Oh yeah! That sounds like a plan to me."

m 2pk "Then I can't wait then, ahaha~"

m 2pl "But anyway, let's focus on this Christmas instead of next year."

show monika 2pe

mc "Right, right. Gosh I don't even know where to start with all this."

m 3pb "I could give you some pointers, there's a couple things you just {i}have{/i} to try!"

show monika 1pj

mc "By all means, take it away."

show monika 3pk at h11

"And so she did, pointing out a whole assortment of dishes."

"Just with her recommendations my plate was more full than I had planned, but a little extra breakfast never hurt anyone."

show monika 1pa at s11

"With our plates loaded we sat down to eat..."

show monika 1pk

"...but a slow, relaxing meal was not what I got."

"Monika was so excited she was practically shoveling the food into my mouth to get me to eat faster."

"I just smiled and ate as fast as I could, how could I stay annoyed at her when she was so happy and excited anyway?"

m 1pb "Are you done [player]? Come on let's go, let's go!"

mc "Okay okay Monika, I'm done."

show monika 2pk at t11

m "Alright! Let's head back into the living room!"

show monika 1pj

"Monika grabs my hand and pulls me from my chair."

mc "Monika slow down a bit!"

show monika 1pj at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

"My cry falls on deaf ears however, as she seemingly goes even faster."

"I just sigh internally and hold her gift tightly to my side."

scene h\_livingroom with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 4pb at l11

m "Okay, we're all done!"

show monika 2pa

y "My, that was quick. are you sure you had enough to eat?"

m 2pk "Yup, and [player] really liked all of it!"

show monika 2pj

mc "Yes it was all very delicious Ma'am, thank you."

y "Well, I'm glad you enjoyed it [player]."

y "Now, come take a seat you two. I think it's about time we opened presents!"

show monika 1pj at t42

show monika s42

"Monika leads me over to a spot next to the tree while grabbing a pillow from the couch and takes a seat on the floor."

"I follow suit, grabbing a pillow of my own and take a seat next to her."

show monika 1pc

n "You know [player], it's not going to be much fun for you since there isn't anything under this tree with your name on it."

y "Hmm, that is true. Sorry about that dear."

m 1pn "Well, that's not entirely true..."

show monika 1pm

n "Oh ho, snuck something under the tree yourself did you?"

n "Well, the more the merrier I say!"

y "Of course! It is the season of giving after all."

show monika 1pj

"Her dad lifts a glass in his hands and gives a hearty laugh."

"I can't imagine that it's not just eggnog in that glass..."

"Also, when did Monika put my gift under the tree?"

"There hadn't been any gifts under the tree when I got here and I had been with her all day yesterday."

"Huh..."

show monika 1pa

y "Why don't you start with your stocking Monika?"

m 1pb "Okay! [player], can you hold it for me?"

show monika 1pa

mc "Of course, lets see here.."

"Monika's mother hands me a large red stocking, a large red M is stitched into the top."

show monika 1pj

mc "Let's see what's inside this then."

"I lean the opening towards Monika, and she starts to work through the large stocking."

show monika 1pk

"Candies and small gifts all come pouring out one by one, each receiving a smile and thank you from Monika."

"Soon enough however, the gifts ran dry and Monika was left reaching her whole arm into the stocking."

m 1pl "Well I guess that's everything in there, ahaha~"

m 3pb "Thank you for being my assistant [player]."

show monika 1pa

mc "Any time, that was actually kinda fun!"

mc "I guess we can get to the bigger boxes now."

m 3pl "And just before 12:30, I never thought we'd have such a late gift opening, ahaha~"

mc "Wait..."

show monika 1pc

"Oh crap..."

"Oh man, oh god damn it..."

m 1pd "What's wrong?"

show monika 1pf

mc "I told my parents I'd be back to help cook today, and it's already past noon! I'll be late if I don't start back now..."

y "Oh my, you best be going then if you want to get home at a decent time."

m 1pg "Do you really have to go [player], we were just getting to the good part..."

show monika 1pf

mc "I know I'm really sorry, I didn't mean to sleep so late into the morning this time..."

show monika 1pe

mc "Let me get dressed real quick, maybe I can still be here for a couple of gifts before I leave."

m 1pe1 "Alright, but hurry please!"

show monika 1pe

mc "I will, just give me a moment."

"I quickly jump up from my seat and nearly race back upstairs."

scene bg mroom\_morning with wipeleft\_scene

"God I'm such an idiot, I'm so used to being woken up early on Christmas that I didn't even do it naturally."

"Let me just get these pants on, and my shirt buttoned up..."

m "[player]? Can I come in?"

mc "Monika?! Y-yeah sure, I'm just buttoning my shirt."

show monika 1pe at t11

"Monika steps into the room, a set of colorful boxes in her hands."

mc "Monika, I'm really sorry. I thought we'd have enough time in the morning, but I overslept and..."

m 1pl "Its okay [player], you don't need to apologize so much for it."

m 1pn "I'm not mad at you or anything, I know you have your own family to spend today with."

m 1pe1 "But before you left, I want to make sure you got to open this."

show monika 1pe

"Monika hands me one of the boxes, wrapped in a shiny silver paper."

m 4pl "And you forgot this downstairs too, ahaha~"

"Monika holds up the other box, donning the same emerald green wrapping paper I had used."

m 2pe1 "I wanted to open it with you, not after you had left."

show monika 2pf

mc "Yeah, I wanted to open these with you too. Gosh I really messed this all up..."

m 2pe1 "Stop, you haven't messed anything up [player]."

m 4pb "I'd actually say this is a bit better..."

m 2pn "Downstairs I feel like my parents would react weird seeing me give you a hug or a kiss."

if e1c8 = 1:

m 2pp "Especially my mom..."

m 2pb "But up here, they aren't around to say anything."

show monika 2pa

mc "I guess it is better, always one step ahead Monika."

m 2pl "Oh stop, just open your gift already."

show monika 1pc

mc "No, I want you to open yours first."

m 1pd "Really, are you sure?"

show monika 1pe

mc "Yup, I want to see your reaction first."

m 2pl "Well, if you insist~"

show monika 1pj at s11

"Monika takes her gift and sits down on her bed and I sit beside her with my gift in hand."

if gift == 3:

show monika 1pc

"The small square box seemed to intrigue Monika, as she kept flipping it over and over."

mc "Well we'll never know what's inside till we open it."

m 1pl "I can guess before I open it, can't I?"

m 1pb "Fine, let's see what's inside!"

show monika 1pa

"Monika tears away the paper to reveal..."

show monika 1pc

mc "Aw cool, a little cardboard box!"

m 1pl "Very funny, [player]"

m 1pb "But the real gift is inside here..."

show monika 1pa

"She picks away my poor taping job and slowly opens the cardboard box."

show monika 1pd

"A small gasp escapes her mouth as she lifts the ornate wooden box from it's cardboard shell."

m "[player], it's so pretty! But what..."

show monika 1pc

mc "Here, turn this key a few times and pull this lid up a bit."

"I show her the winding key and with a few turns it's fully wound."

"Monika unlatches the lid and slowly opens the top."

play music mos

show monika 1pd

"The brass drum slowly turning inside the ornate box plucking the metal combs."

"It's song echos through the room, filling our ear's with a sweet lullaby."

m 1pe1 "[player], this is..."

m "It's so beautiful, everything about it is so beautiful!"

m 1pd "Where did you even find something like this?"

show monika 1pc

mc "Well uhh..."

show monika 1pe

mc "I may have had a little help..."

m 1pl "Just a little huh? Ahaha~"

m 1pn "Well, you can tell your helpers I said thank you for their work."

m 1pe1 "But I know you saw something in it personally and picked it out for me."

m 1pk "It's so perfect, thank you so much [player]!"

show monika 1pj at face with dissolve

"Monika leans over and wraps her arms around me."

show monika 1pa at t11

show monika at s11

$ mbend = 1

$ MonikaVar += 2

stop music fadeout 1.5

play music t8

elif gift == 2:

"Monika holds the long box to her ear, giving it a light shake."

m 1pl "Hmm, I can't tell what it is."

show monika 1pm

mc "Open it! You'll see what it is then."

m 1pk "But I like to guess first."

m "I'm going to say..."

m 1pb "A fancy piece of jewelry?"

show monika 1pa

mc "Maybe, just open it all ready."

show monika 1pj

"I try and hide my slight panic at her accurate guess with a big smile."

"Monika tears away the wrapping paper to reveal the festive box."

show monika 1pc

"Lifting off the lid slowly, Monika's eyes grow wide."

m 1pd "Gosh [player], this necklace..."

m 1pb "It's so cute! It even has a little note charm on the bottom!"

m 1pd "Where did you find this?"

show monika 1pc

mc "Well uhh..."

show monika 1pe

mc "I may have had a little help..."

m 1pl "Just a little huh? Ahaha~"

m 1pn "Well, you can tell your helpers I said thank you for their work."

m 1pe1 "But I know you saw just how beautiful it would be on me!"

m 1pk "Thank you so much [player]!"

$ MonikaVar += 1

elif gift == 1:

show monika 1pa

"Monika turns her gift over in her hands, looking at it from different angles."

m 1pl "Well, I think I could give a pretty good guess as to what this is ahaha~"

show monika 1pe

mc "Well, maybe it isn't what you think it is. There is always that possibility."

m 1pa "A surprise, maybe..."

m 1pk "Let's find out!"

show monika 1pj

"Digging her nails under the paper, she tears the wrapping paper away."

show monika 1pd

m "Oh!"

m 1pl "Oh my gosh, [player]! Ahaha~"

mc "What? Is it bad?"

m "No no, it's really sweet of you to get me such a nice poetry collection."

m 1pn "It's just, do you remember what I told you about this poet, [player]?"

show monika 1pe

mc "Yeah um... you said..."

"I try my hardest to remember that conversation but my memory is failing me big time."

m 1pl "I said that I was never really a fan of his work, you just remembered his name didn't you?"

show monika 1pe

mc "I uh, no... I thought I remembered you... saying that you..."

mc "Gosh I'm sorry, I thought it was a poet you liked.."

m 1pe1 "[player], don't look so upset. I still really appreciate you spending the time trying to find me a gift."

m 1pk "It's the thought that counts, right?"

show monika 1pj

mc "Yeah, but..."

m 1pe1 "It's also really heartwarming you remembered that little talk we had, I would have thought it went in one ear and out the other."

m 1pn "I never said I {i}hated{/i} his poems either, maybe I'll see them in a new light now."

m 1pe1 "It's still a wonderful gift, [player], thank you."

show monika 1pe

mc "Really? Are you sure?"

m 1pk "Yup."

m 1pb "Now it's your turn, [player], open your gift!"

show monika 1pa

mc "Okay okay, let me see here.."

"I take the gift into my hands and find myself hesitating."

show monika 1pe

"Looking at the shape of the gift, it's not anything I could immediately guess. It's strange pyramid shape almost seemed like there was multiple things tucked inside."

m 1pl "Come on [player], open it already!"

show monika 1pm

mc "Hey, I wanted to guess too though."

m 1pn "Okay fine you can guess."

show monika 1pe

mc "It's fine, I didn't have a clue anyway."

show monika 1pa

"I dig my fingers into the paper and tear it away."

show monika 1pl

"The contents of the package spill into my lap as I try to not let them fall."

show monika 1pe

mc "Oh wow..."

"In my lap sat the newest couple of volumes for my favorite manga and a new copy of Ring: The Captain's Collection."

mc "Thank you Monika, these are amazing!"

m 3pe1 "Oh its nothing [player], I'm really glad you like them."

m 1pb "I heard that game was kinda similar to the one we played you know."

m 3pk "So we definitely need to play that on a rainy day, ahaha~"

show monika 1pj

mc "Definitely, but no cheating like last time though."

m 1pn "I didn't {i}cheat{/i} last time, I was just playing the game."

m 1pe1 "And besides, I think we both liked the outcome of that anyway~"

show monika 1pe

"Well she does have me there, but still..."

if gift > 1:

m 3pn "I also had a little bit of help tracking down those books, ahaha~"

m 1pn "I guess we both have to thank the club for their help this Christmas."

show monika 1pe

mc "Yeah, I guess we will."

elif gift = 1:

m 3pn "Those manga volumes were a whole different story though."

m 1pl "I had no idea they were so hard to find, ahaha~"

m 1pn "So I had a tiny bit of help finding the right ones for you."

show monika 1pe

mc "Oh really, well I guess I don't feel so bad now for getting help."

m 1pe1 "Oh it's alright [player], we'll both thank the girls for helping out this Christmas."

show monika 1pc

mc "Wait, you knew I asked them?"

m 3pl "Well it {i}was{/i} pretty obvious, ahaha~"

show monika 1pl

mc "Yeah, I guess it was..."

"Damn, so she was on to me that whole time..."

m 1pb "[player], open the card that I put in there too!"

show monika 1pa

mc "What card..."

"I flip over the game case and find a red envelope stuck to the back."

"I peel it off the case and into my hands."

show monika 1pm

"The front has my name written inside a large drawn heart."

"I flip the envelope over and try to gently open the flap."

show monika 1pa

"With enough patience the envelope opens and I remove the card."

call showpoem (poem\_m5, track= t6, revert\_music=False, where=truecenter)

show monika 1pe at t11

"Once I finish reading, I feel a new found warmth growing in my chest as I turn to Monika with a smile."

m 1pe1 "I really do mean all of that [player], this Christmas has been everything I've ever wanted and I'll always remember it."

m "Thank you, truly, for spending yesterday and today with me."

show monika 1pe

mc "Monika, I wouldn't have wanted it any other way."

show monika 1pj at face with dissolve

"I move over to Monika and pull her into a hug."

"Her lips moved to mine and we locked together in heated passion."

scene black with close\_eyes

"It felt like the whole world melted away as we kissed."

"I really couldn't be more thankful for her being right beside me."

"It just wouldn't have been the same without her."

"From here on out, I don't think any Christmas will be the same without her."

scene mroom with open\_eyes

show monika 1pe at face with dissolve

mc "I love you Monika."

m 1pe1 "And I love you too, [player]."

m 1pn "Gosh I wish we could stay like this forever."

show monika 1pm

mc "Me too, I really wish I didn't have to leave so soon."

m 1pe1 "It's okay, I understand. I'm happy we got to spend the night together share gifts at least."

show monika 1pe

mc "Yeah but still..."

m 1pe1 "There is always next year, and the year after that."

m "I wouldn't want to look bad by keeping you from your family, [player]."

m 1pk "Come on, I'll walk you downstairs."

show monika 1pa at t11

"Monika gets up from the bed and reaches one hand out to me."

"I gladly take it and rise to my feet."

show monika 2pa

"I pack my clothing and gifts into my bag and sling it over my shoulder, taking extra care not to bend or crease the poem."

"Once everything is packed I take one last look around the room."

"Part of me is looking for anything I may have forgotten and another trying to take in every detail before I leave."

"I know I will see this room again, but I still try to remember everything regardless."

"Monika tugs my hand after a few moments, and I take it as we head back downstairs."

scene bg h\_livingroom with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1pa at t11

"We return to the living room to find Monika's parents exchanging gifts of their own."

y "Ah there you are! Me and your father were just opening a few gifts while you two were upstairs."

y "I'm really sorry you have to leave so early, [player]. I'm sure we'll have another time to get more acquainted, ahaha!"

"Monika's mother gets up from the couch and makes her way over to us."

show monika 1pm at t41

"She wraps her arms around me in another hug, and I try to return the favor as gracefully as I could."

if e1c8 == 1:

"Even as she hugged me so passionately, I couldn't help but think of what Monika said last night."

"Did she really not like me being Monika's boyfriend? Was she really hiding it under this mask of friendliness?"

"Whatever it was, I'm gonna show her I'm better than any other guy she could have brought home."

elif e1c8 == 0:

"With all this hugging and praise, I think I got both parents on my side."

"I never thought it'd be that easy to do, with all the stories I've heard."

"I celebrate in my head as Monika's mother squeezes the life out of me."

show monika 1pe at t42

"After what seemed like forever, she finally released me and I finally breathed air again."

y "It was a pleasure meeting you [player], please have a safe trip home."

show monika 1pm

n "Yes, have a safe trip home [player], I wouldn't want to hear I won't be seeing you around any time soon."

"Monika's father gives me a pat on the shoulder after he walks over from the couch."

mc "Of course, it was nice meeting you two. I hope we meet again soon."

"I give a small bow and smile to show my gratitude. They do seem like nice people, and getting to know them better will only help me in the long run with Monika."

show monika 2pe at t11

mc "I guess this is the part where I make my leave."

m 2pn "If you really want it to be, I mean you could stay if you wanted to..."

show monika 2pn

mc "I would if I could, but I can already feel my mother wondering where I am."

m 2pe1 "I know, I'm just giving you a hard time."

m 1pe1 "Come on, I'll walk you out."

show monika 1pe

"I follow her to the front door, giving one last wave to her parents."

scene bg h\_residential with wipeleft\_scene

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

"As Monika reaches the door and opens it, I take a step out the door to take in the cool air."

show monika 4pe1 at t11

m "Another green Christmas, I was really hoping for snow last night."

m 2pe1 "It would have made it that much more special..."

show monika 2pe

mc "Maybe next year, and it was still one of my best Christmas Eve's to date."

mc "Thank you for having me over."

m 1pe1 "Oh [player]..."

show monika 1pj at face with dissolve

"Monika steps out from the door and into my arms."

mc "Monika, it's freezing out here! You'll catch a cold!"

m 1pk "Not while I'm covered up in your warmth!"

show monika 1pj

"We stay like this for a few moments more, standing in the cold wrapped in each other's arms."

mc "Come on, your gonna get sick if you stay out here any longer."

m 1pg "But I want you to stay here, with me."

show monika 1pm

mc "We have all the time in the world Monika, I'm sure I'll be seeing you tomorrow, and the day after that, and the day after that."

m 1pn "Okay, okay, I really am just holding you hostage at this point."

show monika 1pe at t11

"Monika unwraps herself from me and retreats back to the warmth of the door."

m 2pe1 "I'll see you tomorrow, okay [player]?"

show monika 2pe

mc "I'll be patiently waiting for you then."

mc "I love you Monika, see tomorrow."

m 3pk "I love you too [player], see you tomorrow!"

show monika 2pa at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"I watch her close the door behind her and start to make my way back to my house."

"We both must have forgotten that the buses don't run on holidays, and Mom and Dad were stuck cooking with the rest of the family."

"It's fine, I dug my own grave on this one. I need the exercise anyway."

"I try to distract myself from the long walk home with a festive playlist."

"As the songs fill my ears, I can't help but drift back to last night and today."

"I never did think I'd ever spend a Christmas with a girl, nevermind someone like Monika."

"I still don't know how or why we're a thing and why she loves me so much, but at this point I never want it to end."

"I march on with the sweet memories of last night and this morning dancing in my head."

scene black with dissolve\_scene\_full

jump m\_event2

## Scene 2: Season of Love (Tyler)

label m\_event2:

#C1- Pep Talk

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene bg class\_day with dissolve\_scene\_full

play music t3

"With the holidays over and long behind us, school has turned into a long and boring drag."

"The next big break is still far away and it seems like the teachers want to cram as much school work on us as they can before we get there."

"The students, however, seem to be more fixated on the big holiday for February."

"I've never really paid attention to Valentine's Day in the past, it was always a holiday for the young couples of our school to over exaggerate."

"For the rest of us it was a day for joking about being single, with varying levels of self-deprecation."

"Well, I guess I've gone from the latter category to the former. Monika has been going non-stop about what we could do for a date since the month started."

"She really wants it to be something we can remember, and if I'm being honest with myself I'm on the same mindset."

"I wouldn't want my first real Valentine's Day to be a wreck."

"As the bell rings for the last time today, a silent cheer rings through the room as we pack our things and start to make our way out of the room."

scene bg hallway with wipeleft\_scene

"I sling my bag over my shoulder and start to make my way to the club room for the day."

"My mind wanders to the poems I had been working on yesterday, trying to think of ways to make it better."

"Moving to publishing these in the school paper has really raised the bar on how good they need to be."

"I miss the days all they had to do was impress Monika, now they have to impress enough people to sell copies."

"As I'm walking, I notice a few students congregating near a pair of benches."

"My curiosity gets the better of me and as I close the distance I notice one of the small newspaper dispensers at the center of the group."

"One of the students slots a coin into the machine and a fresh copy of the latest edition drops into the open slot."

"A smile creeps across my face as I pass them, at least one of my poems went into the paper this week."

"Maybe those poems were good enough after all."

scene bg hallway\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"As I neared the clubroom the students started to thin out in the hallways until I was alone in the hallway."

"The silence was nice for writing, but I always wished Monika would have picked a room a little closer to the rest of the clubs."

"I sighed to myself as I took the doorknob in my hand and opened the door."

scene bg clubroom\_day with wipeleft\_scene

mc "Hey everyone, I'm here."

show monika 2b at l11 zorder 1

m "[player], finally!"

m 4l "I was waiting for you to get here before starting today."

show monika 2a

mc "Sorry, I guess I got caught in the traffic rush today."

m 2n "It's alright, I know those hallways are tough to navigate when everyone is walking through them."

m 3b "But anyway, now that you're here I can finally start the club for today."

show monika 1c at t22

show natsuki 2k at l21

show natsuki at f21

n "But Monika, we already know what we're working on today."

n 2t "I mean, did we really need to wait for [player] to get started."

show monika 2e at t33 zorder 4

show natsuki 1c at t32 zorder 3

show sayori 3n at l31 zorder 2

show sayori at f31

s "Ooo, are we going to do something special today that Monika was waiting to reveal?"

s 4p "Tell us Monika, tell us!"

show monika 2m at t44

show natsuki 1k at t43

show sayori 2m at t42

show yuri 2h at l41 zorder 4

show yuri at f41

y "Well if Monika wanted all of us here it must be important."

y 1f "Please, do tell us what you have in mind."

show yuri 1g at t41 zorder 1

show sayori 1o

show natsuki 2m

show monika 4n at f44

m "Oh, well I didn't have anything {i}that{/i} special planned guys."

show sayori 1b

show natsuki 3k

show yuri 1e

m 3b "I just wanted to give a little praise to everyone for how much love and effort you guys are putting into this."

m 2e1 "It means a lot to me that you all want to put your best work into the school paper."

m 4n "I know I kinda dumped this all on you without any real warning, but I'm so glad you all decided you wanted to work on this."

m 2k "Now instead of just us five, everyone in the school has a chance to enjoy your writing and I think that's really amazing!"

m 3b "And as long as we keep writing, our skills can only get better."

m 1l "Alright, I think that's all I had planned to say."

m 4k "Okay everyone, let's take a break today! You're free to do whatever you like!"

show monika 2a at t44

show sayori 4r at f42 zorder 4

s "Yay! Nap time! Ehehe~!"

show sayori at t42 zorder 3

show natsuki 4l at f43 zorder 4

show monika zorder 3

n "Sweet, I can catch up on my newest volume of Parfait Girls!"

show monika zorder 4

show natsuki at zorder 3

show yuri 3q at f41 zorder 4

y "Oh, I guess I can finally start that new novel as well."

show yuri 2i at lhide zorder 1

hide yuri

show sayori at lhide zorder 1

hide sayori

show natsuki at lhide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show monika at t41 zorder 4

"The girls walked back to their usual chairs, a new found energy radiating between all of them."

"I turn to Monika, seeing a warm smile radiate from her face as she looks over the club."

show monika 2c

mc "It seems like your speech did wonders, everyone looks ecstatic now."

m 2b "Yup, just the energy we like to see in this club."

m 2e1 "I also should be thanking you, [player]."

show monika 2e

mc "Me? I've just been doing my part like everyone else though."

m 4e1 "It's not just about writing for the club, I want to thank you for everything so far."

m 1n "You've really helped me keep my spirits up, even just by being by my side."

show monika 1e

mc "Aww jeez, it's nothing Monika."

show monika 1k at face with dissolve

"I reach out my arms and Monika gladly plants herself against my chest, wrapping her own arms around my torso."

show monika 3n at t11

m "So um, while you're still happy with me..."

show monika 2m

mc "Monika, where are you going with this?"

m 4n "Well.. I kinda need to grab some supplies for the clubroom from the supply room down the hall."

m 5a1 "I was wondering if my big strong boyfriend could help me grab a couple boxes of paper while I grabbed some other stationery supplies."

show monika 5a

"As much as I would like to, how could I resist Monika with a smile like that."

mc "Ugh, you know just where to hit me. Alright, let's get this over with."

m 1k "Thank you [player], ahaha~"

m 2b "Hey everyone, I'm going to grab some supplies with [player]. Sayori, you're in charge till we get back."

show monika 2c

s "Okay! I'll make sure nothing is broken before then!"

show monika 2e

n "Sayori, we should be worrying about {i}you{/i} breaking stuff."

y "Girls, please!"

show monika 1j at lhide at zorder 1

hide monika

"Monika made her way out of the clubroom, waving me along."

"I took one last look at the others before making my way out of the room as well."

stop music fadeout 1.5

#C2

scene bg hallway\_day with wipeleft\_scene

play music tmonika

show monika 1j at t11 zorder 4

"Monika immediately took my hand as we started down the hallway, a wide smile across her face."

m 1k "I love this time of year, all the happiness flowing through the halls. Can't you feel it in the air, [player]?"

show monika 1a

mc "Hmm? What do you mean?"

m 1b "Valentine's day is almost here silly!"

m 3k "It's actually one of my favorite holidays believe it or not."

m 2b "A day dedicated to love and the people who mean the most to you, it's such a heartwarming atmosphere."

show monika 2c

mc "Yeah, I guess so..."

m 1g "Is something the matter [player]?"

show monika 1c

mc "No nothing is wrong, it's just... weird..."

show monika 1f

mc "I've always seen this time of year as a sort of drain, seeing others enjoy themselves while I mostly spent it by myself."

m 3e1 "But now it's different right?"

m 5a1 "You have someone to look forward to spending Valentine's day with now~"

show monika 1k

mc "You're right, it's all just so new to me I suppose."

m 3e1 "It's new to me too [player], but we'll learn together!"

m 2k "Cause that's what couples do! Ahaha~"

show monika 1j

"Monika giggles as she clutches my arm and I can't help but smile along with her."

show monika 1a

"We make the long hike across the school and make our way to one of the large supply closets."

show monika 2a

"As we near the door Monika reaches into her blazer pocket and extracts a small key."

show monika 1c

mc "Wait you need a key for this closet? How did you get one?"

m 3b "Well I'm a club president after all!"

m 2b "The school gives one to each club so they can grab stuff when they need to. Of course we need to sign out what we take so they can keep track of things."

m 2r "Though it took forever for the student council to actually get me my copy of the key."

m 4i "I had all the papers submitted the day you officially joined the club and they waited till {i}just before{/i} the festival to get around to giving it to me."

show monika 2c

mc "So how did you get club supplies before? Sayori goes through pencils like candy and Natsuki burns out erasers re-writing things a dozen times."

m 3n "Well... that may reflect poorly on me as a club president..."

show monika 1m

mc "What, did you steal them or something?"

m 2l "Gosh no, I'm not that bad [player]!"

m 2e1 "Some of the writing teachers that helped me create the club told me I could use some of their supplies if I ever needed to."

m 2n "Of course, I didn't want to depend on their supplies for that long..."

m 4k "And since we're an official club now I don't have to keep bothering them anymore!"

m 1b "But enough about that, let's grab the stuff we need and get back to the girls."

show monika 1a

mc "Alright, I can already feel that something is either broken or amiss while we're here."

m 3l "You feel it too? I thought I was the only one, ahaha~"

show monika 1a

"Monika slots the key into the keyhole and turns it to unlock the door."

show monika 1d at t43

stop music fadeout 2.0

"As soon as she reached for the handle however, it turned on its own and the door swung open."

"Standing in the doorway were two girls of our grade, both of them holding a few small notebooks."

$ y\_name = "Girl 1" #<-- Name changes just an FYI

$ n\_name = "Girl 2"

play music t7

y "Oh. My. God. Is that {i}Monika?!{/i}"

n "Where have you been girl? We've missed you!"

show monika 1n at t11

m "Veronica, Rachel, it has been a while hasn't it?"

show monika 1m

"I'm completely speechless at the current string of events."

"Were these some of Monika's friends? Should I know these girls already?"

m 3n "[player], this is Veronica and Rachel from the debate club."

m "Veronica and Rachel this is [player], my-{nw}"

$ y\_name = "Veronica"

$ n\_name = "Rachel"

y "Noooo, {i}the{/i} [player]?"

n "O.M.G, I've heard, like, sooo much about your new {i}boyfriend{/i} Monika!"

show monika 1d at t44

m "Hey!"

"The girls close in on me, cutting Monika off and cornering me."

show monika 1c

y "So you're the one that our Monika is {i}dating{/i} now?"

n "He doesn't even look that cute though... like, his face is so weird."

show monika 1h

y "And his arms look so scrawny too, I bet even I could beat him up."

n "What does Monika even see in you anyway? Is she pity-dating you? I feel {i}soooo{/i} bad."

n "I bet she wishes she could take someone like our boyfriends out in public."

y "I bet she's talking to a few guys already and we don't even know!"

n "Aww and poor little [player] here is none the wiser, huh?"

y "I bet she doesn't even want to have-{nw}"

m 1i "{b}ENOUGH.{/b}"

show monika 1i at t43

m "You are {b}NOT{/b} going to talk down my boyfriend in front of {b}ME{/b}."

show monika at t11

m 3r "I will {i}personally{/i} make sure you two regret it if I have to."

show monika 1h

y "Oooo, you're getting {i}feisty~{/i}"

n "Cat fight, cat fight!"

m 1i "Just go back to your club so I can get my stuff and go back to mine."

show monika 1h

y "Oh right, your little \"literature club\" or whatever it was called."

n "More like \"drama club\" if you ask me."

m 1r "Give it a break already."

m 1i "Don't you have anything better to be doing?"

show monika 1h

n "Why, when seeing you like this is {i}exciting.{/i}"

y "Come on Rachel, lets leave poor Monika and her poor cuck to themselves while we go see our wonderful boys."

"The two walk off with their noses pointed up at us, snickering to themselves as they walk down the hallway."

stop music fadeout 6.0

show monika 1q

"I was completely speechless, the unforeseen bombardment that came from the both of them left me completely empty."

"Is that what girls see in me? Is that why I was alone for so long..."

m 2r "[player], please don't take a single word those... {i}bitches{/i} said seriously okay?"

play music t9

show monika 2q

mc "M-Monika..."

m 2r "I don't know why I ever associated myself with those two anyway, nothing but bricks in those heads of theirs."

m 1i "Saying stuff like that to you, what right do they think they have?"

m 1r "It makes me so upset I could... gahh!"

show monika 1f

mc "Hey, hey, don't worry about it. I'm not hurt by it anyway."

m 1g "But they said so many mean things!"

m 1p "I would never do something like talk to other people behind your back..."

show monika 1o

mc "And I know that, they're just some mean words with no truth."

mc "They're just jealous of what we have, that's all."

m 2n "Yeah, they're just jealous of what we have."

m 1e1 "They're just jealous they don't have someone like you."

show monika 1j at face with dissolve #<-- Would like to instead use a variant of e with eyes closed. Will create and substitute later

"Monika reaches out and wraps her arms around my waist, pulling herself tightly against my chest."

"I could feel her rapid heartbeat through my jacket and shirt, she must have been really fired up at them."

"I run my hand through her hair and gently caress her back with my other hand as I return her hug."

mc "Let's grab the stuff we need and get back to the club Monika, then we can really relax."

m 1e1 "Can we stay like this just a bit longer, please?"

show monika 1e

mc "Alright, just a little more."

show monika 1k

"Monika buries herself ever deeper into my chest, and I couldn't have complained even if I wanted to."

stop music fadeout 2.0

#C3

$ y\_name "Yuri"

$ n\_name "Natsuki"

scene bg hallway\_day with wipeleft\_scene

play music t3

"As we made our way back to the club room, my arms begged me for mercy."

"Monika had decided to grab three whole boxes of paper for the club instead of the original two."

show monika 1o at l11 zorder 4

"Monika had been quiet for most of the way back, with a slight frown seemingly stuck on her lips."

show monika 1c

mc "Monika?"

m 1d "Yeah?"

show monika 1c

mc "You doing okay?"

m 1n "Yeah, I'm fine."

m 1e1 "How are you doing [player]?"

show monika 1e

mc "I'm doing the best I can, but I don't know if I'm going to make it though."

m 1l "I'm sorry, I shouldn't have signed out three boxes. I just wanted to make sure we had plenty of paper for everyone."

show monika 1e

mc "I just hope this much will last a while so we don't have to do another supply run soon."

m 1n "What, do you not like spending time with me?"

show monika 1e

mc "Come on, that's not true and you know it."

show monika 1m

mc "I just don't want to throw my back out carrying boxes across the school."

m 3l "I could have taken one, you know."

show monika 1c

mc "I'm supposed to be the big strong boyfriend though, remember?"

m 1e1 "[player], you're plenty strong for me. You don't have to push yourself to impress me or anything."

m 1g "I would feel bad if you got yourself hurt doing something like that for me."

show monika 1e

mc "I wouldn't get myself hurt, trust me."

m 1e1 "I'll take your word for it."

m 1b "Hey, we're almost to the club!"

show monika 1a

"We rounded the last corner and the familiar room number came within sight."

"Monika walked ahead of me and rapped her foot against the door."

m 1b "Hey guys, can you come open the door for us? Our hands are full!"

show monika 1a

s "They're back, they're back! I'll get it!"

show monika 1d

play sound "sfx/fall2.ogg"

"A loud thud comes from the other side of the door."

n "Jeez Sayori, careful!"

show monika 1e

s "I'm okay!"

play sound closet\_open

"The door swings open and we step inside."

show monika at lhide zorder 1

scene bg clubroom\_day with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1a at l21 zorder 3

show sayori 4x at tf22 zorder 3

s "What did you guys get!"

s 2m "Wow [player], those boxes look really heavy!"

s 2n "You must be really strong if you brought all those here!"

s 1s "But I already knew you were, ehehe~"

show sayori 1a at t22

show monika 3b at f21

m "Yup, that's why I brought him along."

m 2b "Now we should have enough paper and writing utensils to get us through a few more weeks of writing."

show monika 2c at t21

show sayori 1m at f22

s "We're going to need all of this! We're going to be writing forever!"

show sayori 1n at t22

show monika 4l at f21

m "No no, we're not necessarily going to use {i}all{/i} of this right away."

m 4e1 "We grabbed enough so we wouldn't need to go back for a while."

show monika 2e at t21

show sayori 3l at f22

s "Oh, {i}pheew{/i}, I thought we were going to write so much our hands would fall off."

show monika 2c

s 3c "So what took you guys so long? We thought you two had left the school."

show sayori 1b at t22

show monika 1p at f21

m "Oh we..{w=.75} had a conversation with some people along the way."

show monika 1m at t21

mc "Yeah, I guess it just took longer than we realized..."

show monika 1f at t21

show sayori 2e at f22

s "Monika, [player], what happened?"

show monika 1o

s 1h "You both look really upset, did they say something mean to you?"

show sayori 1g at t22

show monika 1q

mc "Well..."

show monika 2r at f21

m "They just... said some insensitive things about us and to [player]."

m "Stuff about us... being together."

m 2p "I didn't think anyone would just openly say that to someone but I suppose I was mistaken."

m 2e1 "But it was just some harsh words with no meaning behind them, it's behind us now."

show monika 1o at t41

show sayori 1j at f42

s "What a bunch of meanies!"

show monika 1e

s 2j "They don't know anything about you two, and how happy you two are!"

s 4h "How could anyone say stuff like that about you, about [player]?!"

show monika 2c at t31

show sayori 1b at t32

show natsuki 5q at tf33

n "I would have just socked them right then and there."

n 5w "What right do they have that they can just go and say stuff like that?"

n 5r "No one should talk to my friends like that, no one."

show natsuki 5s at t33

show sayori 2a

show monika 2e

mc "Thanks Natsuki, I'm glad I could count on you to have my back."

show natsuki 1t at f33

show monika 2m

show sayori 1d

n "I didn't mean just you, I mean.. I would do the same thing for all my friends."

show monika 2c at t41 zorder 4

show sayori at t42 zorder 2

show natsuki 3k at t43 zorder 3

show yuri 1h at tf 44 zorder 4

y "Someone like that is just easier to avoid than confront."

y 2l "They can spread all the lies and gossip they want but it's all just empty words."

y 1j "The only truth they hold is the discontent everyone has in themselves and project on someone else."

y 3p "W-wait did I ramble again? I'm so sorry!"

y 3o "I got so caught up in my thoughts and I opened my mouth and..."

show yuri 3n at t44

show monika 4e1 at f41

m "Yuri, you're absolutely right though. They're only projecting onto us."

m 2e1 "Thank you, all of you, it really means a lot."

show monika 2e at t41

show yuri 3q at f44

y "Um, yes, you're welcome..."

show yuri 3u at t44 zorder 3

show natsuki 4d at f43 zorder 4

n "Any time! We don't let bullies get our friends down!"

show natsuki 4a at t43 zorder 3

show monika at t41 zorder 3

show sayori 4r at f42 zorder 4

s "Yeah! We make sure everyone is happy!"

show natsuki at t43 zorder 2

show sayori 1a at t42 zorder 3

show monika 2e at t41 zorder 4

mc "Thanks everyone, you guys are the best."

show monika 4b at f41

m "Okay everyone! Let's get back to enjoying club today."

show monika 2c at t41 zorder 3

show sayori 2c at f42 zorder 4

s "But Monika, it's almost time to head home."

show sayori 1b at t42 zorder 3

show monika 2d at f41 zorder 4

m "It is?"

m 2n "Oh gosh, I didn't think we took {i}that{/i} long to grab those supplies."

m 4l "Well I guess we can just pack up a bit early today."

m 2b "Just remember that when we return back from the weekend we'll jump right back into writing."

show yuri at lhide zorder 1

hide yuri

show natsuki at lhide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show sayori at lhide zorder 1

hide sayori

show monika 2j at t11

"Everyone moved to pack up their belongings and made their way to the door."

"I took my time fixing my bag as Monika walked around the room for the last time this week, making sure we didn't leave any mess."

show monika 2a

mc "Everything all set?"

m 5a1 "Getting impatient to walk with me [player]? Ahaha~"

m 2k "We're all set, let's get going then."

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

pause 1.5

show monika 1a at t11

"Monika wraps her arms around me in a quick hug before taking my hand and pulling me out the door."

scene black with dissolve\_scene\_full

stop music fadeout 2.0

#C4

scene bg bedroom with open\_eyes

play music t8

"Lazily opening my eyes I roll over in my bed, reaching out for my phone."

"After a bit of flailing I finally get a grip on it and bring it over to my face."

"The time on the overly bright screen reads \"11:56\", and I quickly turn the screen off and let the phone fall to my side."

"Ahh the weekend, sleep till whenever you want with nothing pressing to do till Monday."

"I try to roll onto my side and fall back asleep for a bit more to no avail, I was fully awake now whether I wanted to be or not."

"Sitting up with a huff I grab my phone again, this time taking care to lower the brightness a bit."

"The notification bar is noticeably lacking a new text message icon and I frown."

"Why hasn't she... Ohhh right, yeah I forgot she said something about today."

"I shake my head as I stand up, stretching my arms. Monika had told me on the way home yesterday how she had to go with her mother to some gathering with her mother's co-workers."

"Monika had sounded less than thrilled, complaining that her mother took her on these trips from time to time and she expected Monika to be engaged with the women there."

"This usually meant her phone stayed buried within her purse for a good amount of the day, and by the sound of it her sanity too."

"I cleared out my mobile game notifications one by one, with the last one being a calendar notification of all things."

"Tapping on it out of curiosity only brought me to an ad about heart shaped sticker packs for the app."

"I cleared the ad and looked at the calendar behind it, with today's date being shaded in and a red shading covering the 14th only a row away."

"Oh God, Valentine's day is only a week away and I don't even have a clue of what to do."

scene bg kitchen with wipeleft\_scene

"I groan into the emptiness of my kitchen at my newfound dilemma."

"It's like Christmas all over again, scrambling to figure out what I should do."

"I grab a box of cereal and pour myself a bowl, hoping the food would provide me some energy to work out an answer."

scene bg livingroom with wipeleft\_scene

"After breakfast I ended up pacing back in fourth in the living room for a while."

"I had a vague idea of what we should do, maybe a classy dinner in the city, but nothing I could call a plan."

"What to do, what to do... I can't ask the others for help again, I need to figure this out myself."

"As the seconds drag by, I could feel the warmth of the sunlight coming in through my windows."

"The forecast for today was exceptionally well, I probably didn't even need a coat outside today."

"Hmm, maybe I should enjoy the sunlight a little bit today. If Monika was here she would definitely find a way to drag me outside anyway."

"I make my way back upstairs to put on something more than lounging pants."

scene bg residential\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"As I stepped outside the warm air wrapped around my body as I looked up and down the street."

"Maybe I should take a walk or something, stretch my legs and think a little as I go."

"I lock the door behind me and make my way down to the sidewalk."

"By instinct I find myself starting to walk towards school, my brain reasoning if I'm outside it must be for school."

"As I walk my eyes look over to Sayori's place and I pause for a moment."

"Maybe Sayori could help me figure something out..."

if shoppingval == 1:

"No, she already helped me pick Monika's gift for Christmas. I shouldn't need to bother her again."

"I need to figure this out myself and make it me and Monika's day, not someone's else's day."

else:

"Though, she didn't seem to want to help me last time..."

"Maybe she wants to stay out of stuff like that?"

"I'd rather not try and force her if she doesn't want to be involved."

"I continue past Sayori's place and down the road some more."

scene bg h\_residential with wipeleft\_scene

"As I continued on my walk, an idea started to form in my head."

"Maybe while I'm out here I can check out some restaurants and other places to take Monika."

"It was the perfect opportunity, with her away and occupied I could get some ideas without her snooping in."

"Yeah, this is perfect! I can do this!"

"I check my phone and see the time reads \"12:07\", still plenty of time in the day."

"My new priority was trying to find a bus stop I could use to hitch a ride into the city center."

"I know there was at least one on the way to school, where was it..."

"Ah, there it is, and there's a bus just pulling up!"

"I quickly dash over and hop onto the bus destined for downtown, ready to start my real mission for today."

scene bg downtown\_1 with dissolve\_scene\_full

"I finally stepped off the bus at the downtown terminal and found myself in awe looking around."

"It seemed the whole city was alive, with people bustling on the sidewalks and cars packed on the roads."

"All it takes is a warm day to get people outside after being cooped up all winter, and I guess I'm guilty of it too."

"I start to make my way into the crowd and towards the downtown shopping and dining district."

"If I was going to find a perfect place for Valentine's day, it was going to be there."

"As I walked however, the thought of going a little off course popped into my mind."

"Maybe straight into the center of downtown first wasn't the only option, maybe I could snoop around the outskirts before going into the super busy center."

"I still had a whole day to look around, but I have to start somewhere."

menu:

"Just where to go first?"

"Stay the course to downtown":

"Nah, I'll check the main dining district first. They must be some of the best if they're still standing downtown."

"I stick with the crowd moving towards the towering skyline of the city."

$ e2c4 = 1

jump downtown

"Deviate towards the outskirts":

"Yeah, maybe I'll find a small gem of a venue just out of the prying eye of everyone else."

"I make my way out of the crowd and start walking toward the edge of downtown."

$ e2c4 = 1

jump outskirts

label downtown:

#scene

"The crowds seemed to get even worse as I got closer to downtown, with people walking almost shoulder to shoulder."

"I try and keep my head above the crowd, looking for any restaurant that catches my eye."

"Most of the store fronts along the walk were covered in hearts and advertisements for candies and flowers."

"I make a mental note that I will actually need to pick some of those up for Monika between now and next week."

"With more walking around downtown I spot a rather large building front draped in pink and red tinsel that draws my eyes."

"As I move closer to the building the sign finally comes in sight, {i}The Sapphire Star.{/i}"

"It was quite the restaurant, a dining area surrounded by large aquariums with a local menu everyone praised."

"I remember going once with my parents for a special occasion and being completely in awe."

"As I stepped closer to the front door I noticed a notice board standing in the sidewalk with a few pink and red balloons tied to it."

"On the little board it read: {i}\"Young Couples Welcome! Special Student Discounts for Reservations on Valentine's Day!\"{/i}"

"That's right! All the kids back at school talk about this place around this time of year!"

"It was always the go to place to bring your girlfriend here for a date, and they had this special event for every Valentine's day as far as I could remember people talking about."

"If it was going to be any place downtown, it had to be here."

"I pull out my phone and write down the store's reservation phone number for later."

if e2c4 == 1:

"Still, I haven't looked around the whole area. Maybe I can find something out on the edge of downtown."

"I take a turn at the next crosswalk and start to make my way towards the edge of downtown."

$ e2c4 += 1

jump outskirts

elif e2c4 == 2:

"I think I've got two solid contenders here, I'll just have to pick between them."

"Checking the time again reads \"3:27\", time really does fly when you're having fun."

"I should probably head back home, I am starving."

jump e2c4join

label outskirts:

#scene

"The crowds seemed to thin out the farther I went from the city center thankfully, but less and less stores seemed to pop up as I walked along."

"Maybe coming out here wasn't such a good idea anyway, it's all just offices here..."

"Eventually however, one smaller building caught my eye as I walked."

"It sat just at the corner of an intersection, standing out against the array of office buildings around it."

"The building was built out of brick and stone, a pale comparison to the concrete and steel around it."

"I walked toward the door and a sign hung above it read: {i}\"The Lucchini's Family Restaurant est. 1956\"{/i}"

"The name sounded foriegn to me, though I couldn't place where from."

"I took a peak through the window and found most of the tables full, with waitresses running back and forth carrying fresh food to the tables."

"It seemed like a nice place, and a full restaurant means the food there must be good."

"I spot a telephone number on the door labeled for reservations and write it down in my phone."

"Satisfied, I step back onto the sidewalk."

if e2c4 == 1:

"Even with this place being a good contender, I should check downtown to see all the big fancy restaurants."

"Looking to the high rises, I make my way downtown."

$ e2c4 += 1

jump downtown

elif e2c4 == 2:

"These two seemed like the best options for next week, so I think I'll call this a mission success."

"Checking the time again reads \"3:27\", time really does fly when you're having fun."

"I should probably head back home, my stomach is already growling for something to eat."

jump e2c4join

label e2c4join:

#scene

"On the way back to the bus terminal, I took a swig from a soda I grabbed out of a vending machine."

"I'd say today was pretty successful, I found two really promising places to take Monika next week without any help!"

"I knew you could do it, me. This drink is well deserved."

"But the real question is which one do I take her to?"

"They both seemed like great venues, but I can only take her to one."

"I stare into the sidewalk as I make my way back and think long and hard."

menu:

"Where am I going to take her for Valentine's Day?!"

"The Sapphire Star":

$ c4-1 = 1

$ c4-2 = 0

"Of course, everyone brings their date to the Sapphire Star for Valentine's Day."

"If the word on the street is anything to go by, its a surefire way to impress your partner."

"And boy would I look like a bad partner if I didn't impress Monika on our first Valentine's day."

"Lucchini's Family Restaurant":

$ c4-2 = 1

$ c4-1 = 0

"Even though it's not a big place, that restaurant did seem like a good place to eat."

"It also won't be packed with kids like the Sapphire Star would be."

"I'm sure Monika would love it there, I just know it."

"Satisfied with my choice, I smile to myself and walk with a bit more energy."

"My pocket vibrates a bit as I reach the terminal and I reach inside it."

"One new message sat across my lock screen;"

m "{i}Hi [player]! Srry I couldnt talk to u all day, I was sooo bored -\_-{/i}"

"I chuckled to myself as I read her message and type my response."

mc "{i}I cant imagine lol, are u home now?{/i}"

m "{i}Yup! But its kinda boring here too{/i}"

mc "{i}Aww, well maybe when I get home we can video call?{/i}"

m "{i}Ur not home [player]? Thats a new 1 lol!{/i}"

mc "{i}Very funny, I go outside 2 u know{/i}"

m "{i}So y wont u when I ask huh?!?{/i}"

"I groan internally as I board a bus on my route home."

mc "{i}Because u make me run around and stuff, I just went on a long walk downtown{/i}"

m "{i}Wow, that is a long walk! Y downtown though?{/i}"

mc "{i}Idk, felt like it ig{/i}"

"I'd rather not say I was looking for a place for us to go on the big day, it would completely ruin the surprise."

m "{i}Mhmmm, did u get me a gift?!{/i}"

mc "{i}Nooope{/i}"

m "{i}Awww ur so mean!!{/i}"

m "{i}Im gonna find out y u were over there today, mark my words!{/i}"

mc "{i}I already told u, I went for a walk!{/i}"

"I sink into my seat as sigh, she's onto me again for sure."

scene bg residential\_h\_sunset with dissolve\_scene\_full

"The long bus ride finally ended and I started to make my way back toward my house."

"Monika's texts had stopped coming in by the last leg of the bus ride, leaving me confused."

"I mean her phone may have died on her, but she would have said something about it right?"

"It isn't like her to just randomly stop texting me out of the blue..."

"I shake my head and start walking with a bit more speed, I'll just call her when I get home."

#C5

scene bg residential\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"One last turn down and the familiar view of my street came into sight."

"Just a bit more and I can finally sit down and rest my legs for good and have some dinner."

"What to make though... maybe just some instant ramen, I'm too tired for anything else."

"As I walk up to the door I imagine the taste of noodles on my tongue as I reach out for the door."

"Ah wait, I need my ke-{w=1.5}{nw}"

"I stop and notice the door is slightly ajar."

"{i}That's impossible, I'm positive I locked the door when I left earlier!{/i}"

"Did I just not close the door all the way when I left? Did someone break in while I was gone?!"

"The ideas raced through my mind as I slowly edged the door open and looked into the house."

"Nothing seemed out of place from here except maybe the shoes near the door being a bit messed up."

stop music fadeout 1.5

"Someone was definitely here, I could feel it."

play music hb

"I slowly made my way into the doorway, listening to anything that may be a person."

"My heart felt like it was beating out of my chest, each beat being harder than the last."

"A noise from the living room made me almost jump, like someone had turned on the television."

"I looked around and found my wiffle ball bat propped up near the door."

"I took it in my hand and said a long prayer to whatever deity wanted to listen before I lunged into the living room."

scene bg livingroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

mc "YOU PICKED THE WRONG HOUSE FOOL!"

show monika 1bd #PLACEHOLDER FOR SPOOKED MONIKA SPRITE!!

m "[player]! It's me, Monika! Relax!"

show monika 1bc #PLACEHOLDER

mc "M-Monika?"

"I stood in awe holding my bat up ready to strike."

"Monika had nearly jumped behind the couch looking just as terrified as I had felt seeing the door opened."

mc "B-but, how did you get here? How'd you even get inside?!"

m 3bn "You told me about your extra key remember? Inside the flap of the door mat!"

show monika 1be

stop music fadeout 2.0

mc "I did?"

"My memory starts to form itself together and I recall telling Monika off hand about the emergency key my family had just in case we locked ourselves out of the house."

mc "I... guess I did huh..."

play music t6

"I start to chuckle to myself. Between the last 30 seconds of stress and realization my mind had seemed to just snap."

show monika 1bm at face with dissolve

"Monika steps over to me joining in my fit of laughter and wraps me in a big hug."

m 1bn "I probably shouldn't have just barged in without telling you, I'm sorry for scaring you like that."

show monika 1be

mc "It's.. okay I guess, at least it's you and not some burglar."

show monika 1bl

"I drop the plastic bat and wrap my arms around Monika, the both of us breaking into a fit of relieving laughter."

show monika 1bm at t11

mc "So why {i}did{/i} you come here after all?"

show monika at s11

"I motioned Monika over to the couch and we both took a seat across from one another."

m 3bn "Well I just..."

m 1bl "I don't know, I was just so bored of today I wanted to get out of the house."

m 1bn "The first thing I thought of to do was see you [player], and I figured I would just meet you here as a surprise."

m 2bl "I didn't expect to beat you here though, or scare you like that!"

m 1be1 "I'm sorry I just let myself in, I should have asked you beforehand."

show monika 1be

mc "It's fine, really, but yeah a little heads up would have been nice."

"I lay down into the couch with a sigh of relief, finally a moment to relax."

show monika 1bc

mc "So how was your day with your mom?"

m 2br "Oh my gosh it was so boring, you don't even know."

m 1bn "How can a bunch of middle aged women just go on and on about their office job? I seriously don't get it!"

m 4bi "And of course Mom is all \"Monika, get off your phone and join the conversation.\", like, what am I going to add to your gossip?"

m 2br "I just don't get why she insists on me going to her stupid work lunchings."

show monika 2bq

mc "Maybe it's so you can network or whatever they call it in school. Get to know people in the workforce you can call on for help later."

m 1bn "I guess, but what networking could I do with a bunch of secretaries that all work in the same department of the same company."

m 1bp "I'll probably just end up working in the same place they are anyway, so why go through all this trouble."

show monika 1bm

mc "Not if you don't want to, you could basically do anything you want with your grades."

m 2bl "I guess you're right, ahaha~"

m 2bn "I think my parents just see me following their footsteps and doing the same stuff they do."

show monika 1be

mc "But they shouldn't make that choice for you, it should be you who decides what you do for a living."

m 2be1 "I know that, I just have to find something I want to do with myself I suppose."

m 4bl "But enough about me, what did {i}you{/i} do today, [player]?"

show monika 2ba

mc "I told you, I went for a long walk through downtown today."

m 2bb "I just can't believe you went all by yourself!"

m 2bl "I didn't even have to drag you out! Ahaha~"

show monika 2bj

mc "Well I had my reasons, and I'd say it was a good day."

m 1bb "Oh? Was it for me by any chance?"

show monika 1ba

mc "It might have been, maybe it was just for me, who knows..."

m 2br "Oh really?"

m 1bh "Well, I bet I could get you to tell me!"#CUSTOM H WITH B MOUTH HERE

show monika 1bh #CUSTOM WITH SMILE

mc "And how will yo-{w=1.0}{nw}"

play sound fall

show monika 1bj at face with dissolve

"All the wind was almost knocked out of me as Monika jumped onto my chest, wrapping her arms around me and locking me down."

m 1bk "You better tell me right now or else I'm not letting go!"

show monika 1bj

mc "I can't say, it's a secret!"

show monika 1bk

"I tried to move Monika off of me but it was no use."

"The long walk had drained me of all my energy and I was running on empty."

"Monika also seemed to double down on her grip, giggling as she locking her arms behind my back so I couldn't move them."

show monika 1bj

mc "Monika, please!"

m 1k "I don't hear you telling me what you did~!"

show monika 1bj

"Against my better judgement I struggled against her once again to no avail."

"This time however Monika brought her hips up and sat right on top of mine, using her legs to lock her in place."

show monika 1be

"As I felt her rubbing against me I stopped resisting and looked up at her."

mc "M-Monika.."

show monika 1j

scene black with close\_eyes

"Monika closes the gap with me and plants her lips on mine."

"I slowly eased into the kiss and wrapped my arms around Monika, engulfing myself in her warmth."

"Everything seemed to fade away in that instance, all that remained was this kiss with Monika."

"It was just what I needed after a long day."

"My trance was broken however when I felt Monika start to pull away from me."

scene bg livingroom\_sunset with open\_eyes

show monika 1be1 at face with dissolve

m "You know, it's not nice to poke down there.."

show monika 1be

"Monika moves one of her hands from behind my back and rests it just above my waist."

mc "O-oh, uh..."

m 1bl "Don't be so ashamed of it, ahaha~"

m 1be1 "Just relax..."

show monika 1be

"Monika starts to shift herself lower, rubbing against my legs and waist."

"I really can't do something like this right now, my body was aching and my eyelids felt like lead weights."

show monika 1bc

mc "W-Wait Monika..."

m 1bd "Hmm, what is it [player]?"

show monika 1bc

mc "Can we just..."

show monika 1bd

"I sigh and pull Monika in tight against me as best I can."

mc "Can we just stay like this and maybe take a nap?"

show monika 1be

mc "I'm just... super sleepy right now..."

m 1bl "I've almost never heard of someone saying no to something like this, [player], ahaha~"

m 1be1 "But of course we can, if that's what you really want."

show monika 1bj

"Monika snuggles up against me once again, wrapping her arms around me."

"It wasn't long before the warmth of her against me started to seep in again and my body began to relax."

scene black with close\_eyes

"I felt bad cutting Monika off like that, but I just didn't have the strength in me to do something like that right now."

"My legs were aching and my eyes wouldn't open anymore."

"I'm glad she didn't take it personally, I don't think I would have been able to forgive myself."

"She's just too perfect sometimes..."

"A smile creeped over my face as I started to drift into unconsciousness."

scene bg livingroom\_night with open\_eyes

"After what seemed like only a moment I lazily opened my eyes."

"Why was I in the living room..."

"Oh right, nap..."

"But why is it so dark, and where's Monika?"

"She wasn't still on top of me, and she wasn't anywhere around the living room."

"As I sat up and rubbed my eyes, a piece of paper on the coffee table caught my attention."

call showpoem (poem\_m6, revert\_music=False, where=truecenter)

"Damn, I'm surprised I didn't hear or even feel her getting up and leaving."

"I check the time on my phone and see its well into the night, which means she's probably asleep by now for tomorrow."

"My stomach growls at me and I feel a wave of hunger wash over me."

"Sleeping on an empty stomach is painful, duely noted."

"I fire up the television and my console down here and make my way over to the kitchen for something quick to eat."

"I guess I can play something and hope I fall back asleep soon."

#C6

scene bg bedroom with dissolve\_scene\_full

"By some miracle I managed to get some more sleep in before morning came, recovering most of my energy from yesterday."

"I stretched my arms and legs as I got dressed for the day, noting the slight ache in my legs."

"That walk is still messing with me, I must be really out of shape..."

"I shrug to myself and head downstairs for something to eat."

scene bg kitchen with wipeleft\_scene

"I took the easy route for breakfast and threw some eggs in boiling water and toast in the toaster."

"Knowing Monika, she's probably already on her way over."

"With some butter spread on the toast, I gingerly take the hot eggs out of the water."

"I bring my small meal over to the table and take a seat, my joints rejoicing at the small break."

"I quickly down the toast and get the shells off of the eggs before I hear a knock at the door."

"Damn she's quick, I'm not even done eating yet."

"Taking one egg in my hand, I move over to the door."

scene bg livingroom with wipeleft\_scene

mc "I'm coming, hold on!"

"I plop the egg in my mouth and unlock the door, opening it wide open."

show monika 2bk at l11 zorder 3

m "Hi [player]! How are you feeling?"

show monika 1bd

mc "Jubs breab!"

"I swallow the egg in my throat and wipe my mouth off."

mc "That nap really helped me recharge from yesterday."

m 4bn "I'm glad to hear that, but swallow your food next time!"

m 2bl "I can wait while you finish what's in your mouth, ahaha!"

show monika 2be

mc "Sorry, you caught me in the middle of breakfast."

m 3bl "But [player], its almost noon."

show monika 1be

mc "And it's the weekend! It's how you enjoy the end of the week."

m 2be1 "What am I ever going to do with you [player]?"

show monika 2be

mc "Whatever you like at this point, come in and sit."

show monika 1ba at s11

"I motion Monika over to the couch and she makes her way over and sits down."

m 3bb "So what's the plan for today, [player]?"

show monika 1ba

mc "Well I uh..."

show monika 1bc

mc "I didn't really come up with anything to do today, I was still getting myself together when you knocked on the door."

m 2bl "Oh dear, I'm sorry [player]. I didn't mean to mess up your routine this bad."

show monika 1be

mc "It's fine, really, I didn't mean to sleep this far into a Sunday anyway."

show monika 1bc

mc "But since I don't have a plan, maybe you can have the choice for today."

m 1bd "Are you sure, I picked last week so it's only fair that you pick today."

show monika 1bc

mc "I'm sure, I didn't have any good ideas anyway."

"I was just gonna suggest staying home and watching some anime or playing games but I know Monika would have most likely pushed for something else anyway."

"Might as well give her the choice and save myself the trouble."

m 3bn "Well in that case..."

m 3be1 "Maybe we could go into downtown and do a little spring shopping?"

m 2bb "I heard there's a couple big places doing some really great deals on new outfits for the summer!"

show monika 1ba

mc "Well..."

"I could feel my legs screaming at me, \"No God please don't make us do that again!\", but the way Monika beamed up at me made me realize I couldn't refuse her request."

mc "..Sure, why not. Could always use more fresh air."

m 1bk "You mean it, yay!"

show monika 2bb at t11

m "Let's go right now, before all the good stuff is gone!"

show monika 2ba

"Monika jumped right to her feet and started to get herself ready to leave."

mc "Alright, let me just grab the last of my breakfast."

"My limbs groaned in retaliation but I forced them along with me to the kitchen."

scene bg residential\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"I stepped out of the door into the cool spring air with the last egg in my mouth."

show monika 1bj at l11

play closet\_close

"Monika stepped out from behind me and I closed the door behind her, being sure to lock it again."

m 4bb "So what do you think I should get? Maybe some new skirts or maybe a flashy new bow in a spring color?"

m 1bk "Come on, we gotta get there now!"

show monika 1bj

mc "Monika, wait a little!"

show monika at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

"My cry fell on deaf ears however, as Monika took my hand and started making her way to the bus stop."

"I tried to keep pace with her as she seemingly ran along the sidewalk as best I could."

"My legs wanted to fall off but I grimmised through the slight agony."

scene h\_residential with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1bj at l11

"After what seemed like forever we finally made it to the bus stop."

"I took this moment to rest and plopped down onto the closest bench."

m 2bd "[player], are you tired all ready?"

show monika 2bc

mc "No no, just fine, just.. resting my legs for the city."

m 2be1 "Okay, but don't hesitate to tell me if you need a break along the way."

m 4be1 "Promise?"

show monika 2be

mc "I promise I'll tell you."

show monika 1bj at s11

"Monika sits down next to me while we wait for the next bus."

"Even if she would want me to say I needed to rest, I don't want to look that pathetic to her."

"It's just a simple walk, I shouldn't be an old man about it."

"Soon enough a bus came around the corner and rolled up to our stop, opening its doors for us."

show monika 1bb at t11

m "Come on [player], let's get going!"

scene downtown with wipeleft\_scene

"The bus ride downtown was a lot more enjoyable than the one from yesterday."

"Mostly because I had Monika sitting next to me through the whole trip, but also it wasn't as cramped as yesterday."

show monika 2bb at l11 zorder 1

m "Come on [player], the shop is this way!"

show monika 1bj

"Monika immediately grabbed my hand and started making her way into the downtown area, dragging me along with her."

"The crowds today were also less cramped on the sidewalk, allowing Monika to slip through them with me in tow."

m 1bk "Isn't it so nice out today, [player]! Sun shining, the streets full of people."

show monika 1ba

mc "Yeah, nice change of pace from the snow and cold."

m 3bb "Absolutely, and I can finally start to use my summer fashion!"

m 1bl "It's been too long since I could wear any of it."

m 1bk "And this new stuff will make my selection even better! Ahaha~"

m 3bb "This way, we'll reach the place faster if we turn over here."

scene downtown\_2 with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1ba at l11

"Monika guided me through the city streets and we reached the center of downtown for my second time this weekend."

"Compared to yesterday there was far fewer people than before, making navigation the strip a breeze."

m 3bb "Ah, we're here!"

show monika 2ba

"Monika stopped us in front of a large outlet store, signs all along the storefront boasting of the great deals behind the door."

m 1bk "Come on, let's see what they got!"

scene clothingstore with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1bd at l11

"We stepped into the store and Monika stopped and gazed around the sales floor, her mouth wide open."

show monika 1bc at h11

mc "Overwhelmed a bit?"

m 2bn "No no, just thinking of what to look at first..."

m 2be1 "There's just so much I could get here."

show monika 2bc

mc "Well how about we check out the summer stuff like you wanted to, then we can go from there?"

m 4bb "Alright, we'll do that!"

m 1bk "It's this way, come on!"

show monika 1bj

"Monika took my arm and started toward the section under a large sign saying:\"Women's Summer Wardrobe\"."

"I tried to keep a smile on my face as we walked, but I had a bad feeling about this."

scene clothingstore with wipeleft\_scene

"After what felt like an eternity Monika had worked her way through most of the clothing she picked out and took them over to the fitting booths."

"She sat me just outside of it while she tried each outfit, claiming I wasn't getting any free shows."

"\"Well, at least today~\" she said before she jumped into the booth giggling."

"As much as I jokingly protested with her, my legs rejoiced at a chance to sit down."

"I almost decided to rest my eyes as well before Monika piped up from the other side of the door."

m "Okay [player], I think this is the last one!"

m "Are you ready?"

mc "Ready as I'll ever be."

show monika 2ce at l11

"Monika stepped out of the booth and my eyes widened in amazement."

show monika 2cm

"The tank top and jean shorts she picked out looked even better than I had expected them to."

if gift == 2:

"Even the way the necklace from Christmas glistened in the light made her seem to glow."

"It was all so mesmerizing."

m 2cn "[player], it's not nice to stare you know."

show monika 2cm

mc "O-Oh, I'm sorry! I just..."

show monika 2ce

mc "I really like the outfit."

m 2ck "I'm really glad, I was hoping you would like this one in particular."

m 7a1 "I picked it just for you, ahaha~"

show monika 1cj

mc "I'd say you hit it right on the head."

m 2cb "Well, I'll change back into my clothes and we'll pay for this."

m 4ck "Give me one second!"

show monika 1cj at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

"Monika jumped back into the booth and I leaned back into the bench and smiled."

"Who would've thought I'd ever be sitting in a fitting room, waiting for a girl like Monika."

"As bored and tired as I may be, it's the small things that seem to sink in the greatest."

show monika 2bk at l11

m "Okay, I'm ready [player]!"

m 3be1 "Are you suuuure you don't want to shop for yourself before we go?"

m 4bb "I'm sure we could find something really cute for you!"

show monika 2bm

mc "I'm sure, we've been here for so long now!"

m 2bl "Alright, alright, I get it."

m 2bn "We should probably get out of here before I find something else I want anyway."

scene downtown\_2 with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1ba at t11

"We checked out Monika's things and we stepped back onto the sidewalk."

m 1bb "So where to now, [player]?"

show monika 1ba

mc "Hmm? What do mean, I though you were picking today."

m 1bk "But we did what I wanted to do today, now it's your turn to pick!"

show monika 1bj

mc "Well..."

"I quickly went through my memory of the area from yesterday to think of something to do."

"Soon enough a lightbulb went off."

show monika 1ba

mc "I know of a park that's kinda close by, we could go there for a bit."

m 3bb "That sounds great, let's head there now!"

show monika 1ba

mc "Perfect, it's this way if I remember.."

show monika 1bj

"I started to make my way towards the path I took yesterday to regain my bearings."

"Monika wrapped her arm around mine as she held onto her bags of goodies and walked beside me."

"The warm spring air filled our lungs as we made our way through downtown, the noise of a busy city ringing all around."

m 3bd "Hey, [player] look!"

show monika 3bc

mc "Wha?"

"Monika pointed across the street and I turned to look at what it was."

"As I turned I gasped to see the front of The Sapphire Star for the second time this weekend."

m 1bb "That's The Sapphire Star!"

m 1bk "That's the place {i}everyone{/i} at school takes their partner to for Valentine's Day!"

m "I've heard so many stories from my friends about it that I've always wanted to go."

show monika 1bj

mc "Ah, yeah.. I've heard a lot about it too I guess..."

if c4-1 == 1:

"Yes! I knew I chose the right place!"

else:

"Crap! I knew this place was a better choice than that stupid little restraunt!"

m 1bn "But you know, while I say all that..."

m 1bp "I don't really know who we'd run into if we went..."

show monika 1bo

mc "What do you mean?"

m 1bg "Well, remember what Veronica and Rachel said to us when we saw them?"

show monika 1bf

mc "Veronica and Rachel...Oh right, them..."

m 1bg "What if there's other students there and they say stuff like that to us?"

m 1br "It would just ruin the whole night..."

show monika 1bq

"We keep walking for a distance in silence, Monika with closed eyes and a scowl across her face."

if c4-1 == 1:

"Welp, maybe The Sapphire Star isn't the best place to take her then..."

else:

"With that risk, maybe Lucchini's isn't such a bad pick after all..."

m 1bn "Let's not think about the bad what-if's though, let's just enjoy each other today!"

show monika 1be

mc "Right, we shouldn't spoil the day like that."

show monika 1bj

"With that I lead Monika onward toward the park."

scene outskirts with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1bj at t11

"Following my footsteps from the restaurant made the trip a whole lot easier."

m 1bd "You sure seem to know this area well [player]."

show monika 1be

mc "Oh yeah, well I.. just remember it from a while back is all."

m 3bl "A while back huh? Are you sure it wasn't a more recent memory?"

show monika 1bj

mc "W-well I didn't go down here yesterday per say. I went another direction."

"Monika just giggles as I fumble through an excuse and we reach a familiar crossroads."

m 3bb "[player], look!"

show monika 3ba

"Monika points toward a small brick building that immediately sparks my memory."

m 1bk "That is such a cute little restaurant oh my gosh!"

m 1bb "Can we go take a quick look at it [player], pleeeease?"

show monika 1ba

mc "Of course, I don't see why not."

if c4-2 == 1:

"Though it is ruining a bit of the surprise..."

else:

"It's not the Sapphire though so I doubt it'll be that impressive."

"We crossed the road over to the small building and Monika was completely enamored with the exterior of the building."

m 1bd "It's so different than any place I've ever been to."

m 3bb "Can we go inside [player]? I mean, it is kinda getting near dinner time and all so maybe-"

show monika 1bc

mc "Well maybe some other time, we should get to the park before you have to go home and we miss out on a great day!"

m 1bn "Okay okay, we should get going then."

show monika 1be

"I take Monika's arm and guide her to the sidewalk once again."

if c4-2 == 1:

"I internally sigh in relief, I didn't want to ruin the allure of the place early by accident."

else:

"Even if I wasn't originally planning to take her there, it's a nice backup for a dinner date another day."

"I make a turn away from the restaurant and down the street."

#C7

scene park with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1ba at l11

"Soon enough we finally reached the city park and I looked up and sighed."

mc "We made it, finally."

m 3bn "Finally tired [player]? I'm actually quite impressed you made it this far!"

show monika 1bm

mc "Hey, what's that supposed to mean!"

m 2bl "Nothing, nothing!"

m 2be1 "I'm just glad to see you out and about instead of cooped up in your house all day."

show monika 2be

"As much as I would've liked to stay home at this point, making her happy was worth the bit of suffering."

show monika 1bd

"I looked over to see Monika staring off into the distance with a look of surprise."

mc "Monika? What are you-"

m 3bb "[player] look over there!"

m 3bk "It's a lemonade stand!"

show monika 3bj

"Sure enough, following Monika's finger my eyes landed on a small table in the middle of the park surrounded by a group of adults and small children."

m 1bb "Come on, let's get some!"

show monika 1ba

"Monika quickly grabs my hand and starts to make her way over."

show monika at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

mc "Monika wait!"

scene park with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1ba at l11

"As we approached the table the scene started to come into better focus."

"Signs stood all around and were emblazoned with one of the city's youth scout group's emblem and motto"

"It seems they were using the profits from the stand to help fund summer plans the group had."

"Looking toward the table I could see a group of children no older than ten dressed up in their scouting uniforms working the table and drinks while a few adults supervised and helped where they could."

m 2be1 "Oh my gosh, this is so adorable my heart can't take it [player]."

m 2bb "Let's get in line to buy some!"

show monika 1ba

"We took our place in line and looked to the large menu sign they had for drinks."

m 1bd "Wow, they sure do have a pretty decent selection for a lemonade stand."

show monika 1bc

mc "Guess that shows how much planning went into this."

m 2bn "Yeah, they do like to make you plan in youth scouts."

m 2bb "Have I ever told you about when I was a Daisy Scout [player]?"

show monika 2ba

mc "Actually no, I don't think you have."

m 2bk "Oh it was so much fun! I remember all the fun trips we'd take out of the city."

m 1bb "Hiking and camping with your friends, learning about the outdoors..."

m 2br "But school started to get in the way so I had to drop it before I could become a Rose Scout."

m 2bn "I wish I could go back in time a bit, it was so much easier back then."

show monika 1be

mc "Well, if you went back in time you wouldn't have me with you though."

m 4be1 "Your right, I'd probably be lost without you."

mc "Though, I bet you looked super adorable in a Daisy Scout uniform."

m 2bl "No, I looked super goofy back then! I can't stand looking at old pictures of me."

show monika 2bm

mc "Come on, I doubt it was {i}that{/i} bad!"

m 2bn "Maybe I'll show them to you one day, but only if you promise not to laugh at them."

show monika 2be

mc "I promise, swear it."

show monika 1bc

mc "Did you decide on a drink? We're almost up."

m 2bl "Oh right, yeah I decided!"

show monika 1ba

"As the people ahead of us finished we stepped up to the table."

$ y\_name "Boy Scout"

$ n\_name "Girl Scout"

y "Hello! What can I get for you today?"

mc "Hey bud, can I have an original lemonade for myself and.."

m 2bb "I'd like to try one of the strawberry lemonades please."

show monika 2be

y "Okay! One original and one strawberry please!"

n "Got it!"

"One of the girls grabbed two cups and made her way to the rest of the troupe in the back."

"We could see both kids and adults working hard to squeeze lemons and mix the juices with sugar and water."

show monika 1ba

"Soon enough the girl returned over with two full cups with straws."

n "Here you go! Thank you and enjoy!"

m 1bk "Thank you!"

show monika 1bj

"We took our drinks and started toward some of the benches close by."

m 3bk "Wow, this stuff is really good!"

m 1bb "How is yours [player]?"

show 1ba

mc "Pretty good actually, I'm impressed."

m 4be1 "Hey, you didn't doubt the scouts did you?"

m 2bk "I knew they'd make something excellent!"

show monika 2bj

mc "I didn't doubt them, I can be suprised can't I?"

m 2bl "Fine, I guess you could be a little bit surprised."

m 2bn "They're just so cute, aren't they [player]?"

show monika 2bm

mc "Is what so cute, the drinks?"

m 2bl "No silly, ahaha~"

m 4be1 "The kids. They all seem so cheerful and happy."

show monika 2be

mc "Oh, well uh.. yeah I guess they are kinda cute."

m 1bn "You know, I'd be lying if I said the thought of kids hasn't crossed my mind a few times."

show monika 1bm

mc "O-Oh, well, I mean if we stay together I mean-"

m 1bi "What do you mean {i}if{/i} we stay together?"

show monika 1bh

mc "Huh?"

"I looked over to Monika and she was staring me down with a deep scowl."

m 1br "You aren't thinking of leaving me, are you?"

show monika 1bq

"What has gotten into her?!"

mc "No, no I didn't say that at all, I was just..."

m 4bk "I'm joking [player], relax! Ahaha~"

m 2bl "Your reaction was just perfect, I couldn't go on with my act."

m 1bn "Sorry, I couldn't help myself. "

show monika 2bm

"She thought it would be funny to just pull that?"

"Gosh, what did I do to deserve this?"

mc "Oh, well just don't do that again so suddenly!"

show monika 1bc

mc "Wait, is that..."

show monika 1bd at t21

show sayori 4bm at t22

show sayori at h22

mc "Sayori?!"

show monika 1bc

show sayori 1bo at f22

s "M-Monika? [player]?"

s 2bl "W-What are you guys doing here?"

show sayori 2bb at t22

show monika 1bm

mc "Well we were just out on the town and we decided to come here and... now we're here."

show sayori 3bl at f22

s "Oh, that's... great..."

show sayori 1bn at t22

#-------------------------------------------------------<--Switching to pre code to save time here

mc "But why are you here Sayori?"

s "Well I was just... bored today and I..."

s "...guess I decided to come out here today."

m "Well that's good of you to come out and enjoy the sunshine."

mc "Yeah, I barely ever see you out and about like this."

s "Yup, decided to do something different today!"

s "So I just walked out the door and jumped on the first bus that came."

s "But um, now that I'm here I... don't know what to do."

"Sayori clutches a cup similar to ours in her hands and looks down into the concrete."

m "Well we should probably get going anyway, we wouldn't want to be late on the way back."

m "Come on [player], let's head back to the bus and-"

mc "Wait, Monika."

"Maybe we would be a tad bit late but..."

menu:

"Should we really just leave Sayori here?"

"Yes":

mc "Uh, yeah, maybe we should head back. It is getting kinda late for you."

mc "We can catch up at school though Sayori, right?"

s "Oh um.. yeah, I'll see you guys back at the club!"

s "Have fun!"

m "Of course Sayori, we'll see you then!"

"We turn back towards the closest bus stop and start to make our way over to it."

mc "Monika?"

m "Hmm?"

mc "You know we could have made it back in time even if we sat with Sayori for a little bit."

m "Well maybe, but I didn't want to risk it you know?"

mc "But we were going to sit in the park anyway weren't we?"

m "Maybe, I guess time just flies by when your having fun, ahaha~"

m "But I wouldn't have wanted to spend it with anyone other than you [player]!"

mc "Monika..."

"What's gotten into her, first the outburst and now ditching Sayori?"

mc "Next time we're going to be nice to her."

m "Okay, okay, I know."

mc "You say that now..."

"Monika grips my arm again as we walk but I felt a small pit in my stomach grow ever so slightly."

"Sorry Sayori, next time I promise."

"No":

mc "Why don't we sit a while, I mean we were going to anyway."

s "Oh, I don't want to make you late for anything though!"

mc "We'll be fine, trust me."

"I look over to Monika with a quick scowl and we all sit down together."

mc "You know, you could have just texted me and asked what we were up to. I'm sure we would have found something to do."

s "But [player], Sunday is when you and Monika go out together, I wouldn't want to ruin that."

m "Yes, it is our day and we were doing something-"

mc "BUT we could have at least done something small maybe."

mc "What about Yuri or Natsuki? What were they up to today?"

s "I'm not sure, I didn't even think to ask them..."

mc "Well, next time you want to do something let us know! We're all friends here right?"

s "Yeah, okay I'll keep that in mind for next time."

s "Thank you, [player]."

mc "Anytime, Sayori."

m "[player] we need to go, my mom keeps texting me asking where I am."

"Monika seemed to jump out of her seat and start walking towards the bus stop before turning and looking at me."

m "Are you coming or not?"

"Monika keeps walking just out of earshot and I turn to Sayori."

s "Go [player], I'll be fine here."

mc "But-"

s "No buts, go with her!"

"Sayori pushes me towards Monika and giggles."

mc "Alright, we'll see you tomorrow Sayori!"

s "Bye!"

"I wave to Sayori and rejoin Monika's side. I can't help but notice the huff in her breath."

mc "Monika..."

m "What?"

mc "Your doing it again."

m "Doing what again?"

mc "Glowing green, with envy. She's our friend Monika."

m "I know that, I just..."

m "I'm sorry. I just wanted to sit in the park alone with you, and got a little upset that it was ruined."

mc "We'll have plenty of time to sit together at the park this spring and summer, don't worry."

m "I guess, but I'm just annoyed I have to wait now."

mc "Come here."

"I wrap my arms around Monika as we walk and she rests her head against my shoulder while we make our way to the buses back home."

#C8

scene bg class\_day with dissolve\_scene\_full

"The next day while I sat in homeroom, I got a text from Monika."

m "{i}I cant make it in today, my neck is killing meee{/i}"

mc "{i}Oh no, did something happen?!{/i}"

m "{i}No, I just slept wrong and now its sore -\_-{/i}"

m "{i}I told Sayori to watch the club today, so there's no excuse to skip!!{/i}"

mc "{i}I wont I wont, I promise{/i}"

mc "{i}Don't have too much fun today, luv u{/i}"

m "{i}Yeah yeah, love u 2 [player]~<3{/i}"

"I couldn't help but smile as I read her text and slipped my phone into my pocket as the teacher stepped up to the front of the classroom."

"Guess today will be a bit of a dull day without seeing Monika to look forward to."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"Class after class went by but I couldn't be bothered to pay attention to any of them."

"Without Monika to keep me in check, my mind could only focus on the prospect of the lunch sitting in my bag."

"Soon enough though my prayers were answered and chow time was upon us."

"As I hastily made my way toward the cafeteria, a realization came to mind."

"Without Monika here today, who am I gonna sit with today?"

"I slowed down as I pondered the situation, I could do what I normally did before I started dating Monika and eat in the classroom..."

"Or maybe I could go up to the roof!"

"...but that might be crowded today since it is so nice out, ugh."

"What to do, what to do..."

show sayori

"Oh, its Sayori!"

"We haven't had lunch together in a while, maybe..."

mc "Hey! Sayori!"

"I waved my hand in the air through the crowd in an attempt to get her attention."

"Sayori seemed confused and was frantically looking around her to find out who called her name."

"After a moment Sayori finally spotted me in the crowd."

s "[player]?"

if SayoriVar > 1:

$ c8s == 1

"Sayori made her way over to me with a large smile on her face."

mc "Yup, that's my name don't wear it out."

s "What are you doing here? I thought you'd be down at the cafeteria by now."

mc "Well, I probably would have been but I uh... ran into a bit of a problem."

s "[player], what's wrong! Did something happen?!"

mc "No no, nothing happened! I just..."

mc "Well I guess I'm just so used to sitting with Monika for lunch that I uh..."

s "Oh [player], I get it."

s "I'd love to sit with you!"

mc "Thanks a bunch, I don't know what I would have done without you."

s "Anything.. for you [player]."

s "Ehehe~"

s "Come on, this way!"

scene h\_class\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"Sayori cheerfully made her way through the school with me in tow until we reached an empty classroom."

s "Here we are!"

mc "Well, I guess I ended up eating in a classroom anyway."

s "I'm sorry [player]!"

s "I just..."

s "I usually eat up here anyway, kinda just went with my usual I guess, ehehe~"

mc "I-it's fine, really, but.. why not sit with Natsuki or Yuri? You could have even sat with us if you wanted."

s "No, I couldn't sit with you guys. I don't want to ruin anything special like that..."

s "And the other's kinda just... sit by themselves anyway."

s "So I found a nice quiet spot up here and enjoy myself."

"Sayori beamed as she took out her lunch but her response left me slightly off."

mc "Really Sayori, if you ever want to sit with us you can. You won't ruin anything, it's just lunch."

s "Well..."

s "...I'll think about it, okay?"

mc "I can live with that answer."

"We both started to dig into our food, the sweet tastes finally being realized from all those hours of waiting."

mc "Oh man I needed this soooo bad today."

s "Me too! Class was just sooo boring, I could barely stay awake."

mc "That might just be you not getting enough sleep."

s "I do!"

s "But who could say no to some extra sleep here and there.."

mc "What am I gonna do with you Sayori."

"I chuckle and keep working through my lunch."

"Sayori kept a smile on her face and tried to start little conversations here and there but I felt like she kept giving me a strange look from time to time."

"I just brushed it off and finished up the rest of my food."

mc "Welp, I think I'm gonna take a walk before the next class."

s "O-oh, okay [player]."

s "Well, I'll see you later at club!"

mc "See you there Sayori!"

scene bg h\_corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"I waved back to Sayori and closed the door behind me."

"As I started off down the hallway I took my phone from my pocket and clicked it on."

"Immediately a new notification flashed up on the screen."

m "{i}[player]!{/i}"

"Confused, I opened up the messenger app and found a few other texts from Monika."

mc "{i}Srry, was eating lunch w/ Sayori and didn't notice the texts{/i}"

m "{i}With Sayori?{/i}"

"Monika's response was faster than I expected."

mc "{i}Yeah, had noone else to sit with{/i}"

"I could see Monika immediately open the message but she didn't immediately start typing."

"Seconds seemed to drag as I waited for her bubble to pop up saying she was typing, but after a minute or so I gave up looking."

"Maybe she was just busy? Her mom did like to randomly drag her into things sometimes..."

"Still... something tells me it's about what I said. Was she mad at me for sitting with Sayori?"

"I thought we had this conversation though... ugh."

"I try and shake the feeling by starting my walk to nowhere in particular."

else:

$ c8s == 0

"Sayori seemed to fumble around once she spotted me, like an animal trapped in a cage."

mc "Hey Sayori! What's up?"

s "Oh um... nothing really."

mc "Well that's good, cause I wanted to ask you something."

mc "I was wondering if maybe-"

s "W-well I um.. need to go see someone before the period ends so..."

s "I-I gotta go! I-I'll see you at club!"

"Sayori races away into the crowd before I could react, vanishing from sight."

mc "Sayori!"

"My cry never reached her though, she was gone before I knew it."

"Damn it Sayori, what's with her?"

"Guess I'll be finding a classroom then..."

scene bg class\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"After a bit of searching I found my old hiding spot."

"I plopped down at the table in the back and took out my lunch."

"The bento I had prepared just screamed my name as I took off the lid and the aroma hit me."

"I took a bite of rice and fished my phone out of my pocket, placing it on the table."

"As soon as I got it out a notification buzzed itself onto the screen."

m "{i}How's school been so far? Have I missed anything?{/i}"

"She doesn't miss a beat does she?"

"I take another bite and tack out a response."

mc "{i}No, nothin 2 serious. Were u waiting for lunchtime to text me?{/i}"

m "{i}Well yeah! I didnt want u to miss anything!{/i}"

m "{i}I'm not gonna be more of a bad influence on u than u already are for yourself{/i}"

mc "{i}Hey! I can pay attention if I want to!{/i}"

m "{i}Suuuure [player] <3{/i}"

"I shake my head as I lean back into my chair and let out a sigh."

mc "{i}You know, it's kinda dull round here without you{/i}"

m "{i}Aww I miss you too [player]{/i}"

m "{i}I'm feeling a lot better now that I've stretched and rested it, I'll definitely be back tomorrow!{/i}"

mc "{i}That's great, Im glad it was nothing serious{/i}"

"I felt a smile creep across my face."

"The last bite of lunch finally came and tasted just as good as the first."

"I wiped my face and threw the box and utensils back into my bag, making my way back out into the hallways."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"I step out into the hallway and take a peek at my phone again."

m "{i}No, just a silly mistake that's gonna cost me -\_-{/i}"

mc "{i}Dont be 2 hard on yourself, u didnt miss much I swear{/i}"

m "{i}I hope so, I can always just copy the notes from you, right [player]?{/i}"

mc "{i}Yeah, of course!{/i}"

m "{i}Thanks, your the best boyfriend ever [player]~<3{/i}"

"I shudder at the thought of Monika seeing my half-assed notes and what terrible verbal lashing I'd get."

"{i}You need to pay attention! How are you gonna pass the test!{/i}"

"Don't worry Monika, I always figure it out in the end."

"I rest my bag on my shoulder and start walking through the halls."

#C9

scene bg cafeteria with wipeleft\_scene

"I ended up making my way into the cafeteria."

"Students bustled around every table and the buzz of conversation kept the room alive."

"Compared to eating in a classroom, the difference was night and day almost."

"Though the livelihood around here is probably why Monika likes eating here so much."

"I started to make my way through the cafeteria to make my lap of the school when a small group of tables caught my eye."

"They were all covered in pink, and a big sign stood next to it with a big red heart surrounded by a dozen other colorful hearts."

"As I closed the distance I could make out the letters written in the big heart."

"{i}Student Council's Annual Candy Gram Drive!{/i}"

"{i}Send someone a sweet treat and help your school!{/i}"

"Yup, another fundraiser for some event or another."

"I always used to scoff at the silly things they'd come up with around this time of year but now..."

"..I should probably get one for Monika, as cheesy as it is she would be upset if I didn't."

"I wonder, do I even have any cash..."

"Aha, I do! A couple crumpled bills in my wallet should do the trick if that sign is correct."

"I make my way over to the table and get in line."

"It's not too long, but I feel people step in line behind me almost immediately."

"Guess it was a good thing I hopped in line when I did."

"The person in front of me finally finishes paying the girl behind the counter and I step up to the table."

$ s\_name = "Student Council Member 1"

s "Hello, how are you today?"

mc "I'm fine, yourself?"

s "Bored if I'm being honest, haha!"

s "So how many candy grams will you be sending?"

mc "Oh, just one please."

s "Alright, that'll be just five bucks please."

"I flattened out my bills and hand them over to the girl."

s "Thaaank you! What color heart would you like?"

mc "Oh um.. a green one, please."

s "Coming right up!"

"The girl ducked under the table and procured a box of heart candies and a green heart cut out of construction paper."

s "Just head on over to the table to your left and write out your message to your sweetheart of choice! Then head over to my other associate to get it stamped for delivery."

mc "Thanks!"

"I take my things over to another table covered in an array of markers, sticker sheets and glitter glue."

"Well, might as well go all out. Wouldn't want to disappoint."

"I take my time lining the edge of the heart with a string of green glitter, taking care not to put too much."

"As I let that dry, I pondered on what to actually write down on the heart."

"Nothing too cheesy, but not terrible either."

"I settled on: \"For the sweetest girl I'll ever know, Happy Valentine's Day! Love, [player]\"."

"Still kinda cheesy but the whole idea of a candy gram is anyway."

"Once that was done, I snagged a green stick-on gem to put at the end of my message."

"I admired my work for a moment and quietly chuckled to myself."

"Who would've thought I'd be writing out a candy gram for a girl, that girl being Monika no less."

"With a smirk on my lips I got up and made my way over to the boy standing near a few boxes."

$ s\_name = "Student Council Member 2"

s "Your done, great. Now, who will we be sending this to on the big day?"

mc "Well it's going to..."

mc "..to Monika, Monika-{w= .5}{nw}"

$ n\_name = "???"

n "You?! Sending a gram to her?!"

"I quickly turned around and found myself looking at a nerve wracking sight."

"A group of your average run-of-the-mill jocks stood across from me all looking square at me."

"The one in the middle steps a bit closer to me, his eyes burning into my own."

$ n\_name "Jock 1"

n "Who the hell do you think you are kid?"

mc "Me? I'm-"

n "{i}You{/i} are a scrawny little shit."

n "Do you really think {i}she{/i} would want to get a gram from you?"

mc "Yeah, I think she would enjoy one from me."

"I widen my stance a little bit and puff up my chest."

"Who the hell are these kids and what do they want?"

$ y\_name = "Jock 2"

y "Heh, maybe I should send one to her. I bet she'd {i}love{/i} to see my name on a gram to her."

n "I bet she'd like to see all our names, maybe she could even show us her appreciation some.. {i}other way.{/i}"

"The whole group laughed at the leader's joke, but I could feel my blood burning."

mc "Like hell she would, now get the hell outta my sight."

n "Or what, pipsqueak?"

"The kid started to slowly close the distance between us, his goons slowly forming a semi circle around me."

n "Maybe we should just beat the sense into you, huh?"

"{i}Crap, this isn't good. I'm outnumbered and outgunned here.{/i}"

"{i}What am I gonna do...{/i}"

$ m\_name = "Boy"

m "HEY! LEAVE THE KID ALONE!"

"A student stepped in front of me, his arms stretched out wide."

m "YOUR INJUSTICE WILL NOT GO UNNOTICED SCOUNDRELS!"

m "GO BACK FROM WHERE YOU CAME AND NO ONE HAS TO GET HURT!"

n "What the hell is your problem? You want a beating too?"

"The boy stood his ground firm, I could even spot a smirk across his face."

m "If a fight is what you want..."

m "I WILL DELIVER JUSTICE SWIFTLY AND DECISIVELY TO YOU SCOUNDRELS!"

"At this point the entire cafeteria had stopped to stare at the events unfolding in front of me."

"Even a bit of a crowd had gathered around us, watching on from a safe distance."

"Even the jocks noticed the crowd and started to squirm."

n "Fine, have it your way you pipsqueak fucks."

"The group scattered into the crowd just as one of the teachers made it through to us."

$ s\_name = "Teacher"

s "Tom, what is going on here?"

"The boy turned to the teacher with his hands at his hips and a wide smile on his face."

$ m\_name = "Tom"

m "An altercation has been avoided and justice has been upheld, sir."

m "All in a day's work."

$ n\_name = "???"

n "Jeez Tom, enough with the justice act already."

"Another student stepped up to Tom's side and shook his head."

s "Well Jerry, it seems Tom's little act helped out once again."

$ n\_name = "Jerry"

n "I can tell..."

s "And you young man, are you okay?"

"The teacher turned to me and asked in a sincere tone."

mc "Yeah, yeah I'm alright."

s "What happened? I couldn't see through the crowd of students too well myself so I'm not sure what the commotion was about."

mc "It was..."

m "Jake and his posey of boneheads, tried to intimidate this fine gentleman over something before I stepped in."

n "And nearly get yourself beaten up in the process Tom!"

m "If that is the price for upholding justice, then it is a price I'm always willing to pay!"

s "Never a dull moment with you Mr. Tom, now is it?"

"The teacher turned to me and smiled."

s "If you are alright, I'll leave you in Mr. Tom's care for the rest of the period. I'll speak with security and we'll sort this out."

mc "Thank you, sir."

"The teacher nodded and strolled off away from us, and I turned to the two boys in front of me."

mc "Thanks, I don't know what would have happened if you hadn't stepped in."

m "No worries, I wouldn't let scum like him harm a soul in the presence of justice."

n "You seriously need to give that game a break Tom, that Ausburne girl is really getting to you."

m "W-well she's right! We must uphold justice whenever we can, no matter the circumstances."

"Jerry sighed and shook his head at Tom before turning to me."

n "You get used to him after a while, or at least that's what I tell myself."

m "Hey! Don't ask me to help you out with your little predicament then if I'm {i}tough to work with{/i}."

n "I didn't say that!"

"Jerry seemed to back down after Tom's comment, looking away from us and holding his tongue."

m "Anyway, it's been fun my friend but we should get these grams stamped for the mail department over here."

m "Wouldn't want to fuck it up after all this and poor Monika doesn't get her message from her sweetheart now."

"Tom slapped me on the back with a laugh and took me up to the student council member that was sitting there still in shock."

"We got them stamped and put away correctly, with Tom asking the student council member something in a whisper that I couldn't catch."

"He rejoined me and Jerry shortly afterward."

m "Alright, it's all set Jerry."

n "Thanks Tom.. I guess I owe you one again."

m "No need, you know how I roll."

m "Just want everyone's Valentine's Day to go the best it can, including yours my friend."

"Tom extends a hand to me and I gladly shake it."

m "Just try and avoid any more confrontations with anyone over your Monika and you'll have a smashing night, I can already tell."

mc "You think so? I just don't understand why..."

m "Why would people do something like this? Cause jealousy and hatred run deep in people, I've seen it first hand."

m "But the light of justice will always ring out true, that I can assure you."

n "We gotta get going or we're gonna be late for class, nice meeting you..uh.."

mc "[player], it's been nice meeting you Jerry, and Tom."

m "Eh, sounds better the other way around."

n "Oh would you shut up!"

"The two boys wave me off and start off towards the school hallways."

"What a pair of kids if I've ever seen some."

$ m\_name = "Monika"

$ s\_name = "Sayori"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

n "[player]!"

"And now another pair has taken their place."

"Natsuki and Yuri came running up to me, both panting and looking at me with worry."

y "[player] what happened! We couldn't get a good look from across the cafeteria but we heard that you were involved and..."

n "I was ready to knock someone's lights out! I just couldn't make my way to you fast enough.."

mc "It's okay guys, I'm fine. Just some pushovers were all."

n "What did they look like, what did they want! I'll freaking beat their faces in!"

mc "Natsuki, it's over now. Just some guys trying to talk trash about me and..."

y "Monika, I'm presuming. I'm sorry [player], that must have been awful."

mc "A little, but they're gone now. Nothing to worry about for the time being."

n "What is it with people! First the girls at the supply closet, now this."

n "Why do people want to talk about my friends like this! It makes me so... GAHH!"

y "I understand your frustrations Natsuki, I feel the same, but acting rashly will only make the circumstances worse."

y "We'll let the school punish those boys and [player] here will be fine."

mc "Yeah, thanks Yuri, and thank you for wanting to put up a fight for me Natsuki."

mc "You probably could've been a big help to Tom."

n "Who's Tom?"

mc "Oh, just a friend. Saved my hide from those guys even, was willing to fight with me."

y "Sounds like a great friend to have."

mc "Yeah, nice kid that one."

"Just as I could catch my breath the bell went off for the end of lunch."

n "Oh no, we gotta go Yuri!"

n "I don't wanna be late again!"

n "Bye [player], see you at club later!"

"Natsuki takes Yuri by the arm and starts racing towards the hallways of the school."

"I take her lead and make my own way to the next class of the day."

#C10

scene bg club\_day with dissolve\_scene\_full

"The day dragged on for a few hours more before club time rolled around."

"I took my time making it over to the club room, stretching a bit before stepping in."

mc "Hey guys, I'm here."

n "There you are [player]! You know, just because Monika isn't here today doesn't mean you can just show up whenever!"

mc "I'm not even that late though!"

n "Late is late, doesn't matter how bad it is the fact still stands."

"I sigh and look around the room."

"Yuri gives me a wave and a smile that just screams \"Sorry, you know how she is!\"."

"I wave back and look over to the head of the room."

"Sayori is knee deep in a daydream and clearly not paying attention to anything around her."

"I step over to her and make an effort to make my approach as obvious as possible."

mc "So, Vice President Sayori, what's on the agenda for today?"

s "Uwwah! [player]!"

s "Sorry! I was just... ehehe~"

mc "I know, so what's the plan for today?"

s "Well, Monika left me with a couple things she wanted done today."

s "We're mostly just wrapping up the Valentine's Day stuff for the papers, your poem and Yuri's short story."

s "Me and Natsuki are going to do some peer review on our stuff so it's extra cutesy!"

n "Hey! It's not going to be cutesy!"

"We both laugh a bit before I regain my composure."

mc "Seems you got your hands full today."

s "Nah, it'll be fun!"

s "But you have {i}your{/i} hands full [player]! You wouldn't want to miss the deadline!"

mc "I know I know, I'll get on it."

"I sit down at a desk and pull out my work for the day. A few drafts of the big poem Monika wanted me to try for the paper."

"We ended up agreeing on a sonnet styled poem to go with the big playwright curriculum we were doing in writing class."

"As nice as it sounded on paper, actually writing the thing in the right format following all the rules was a pain in the neck."

"I tried to widdle my way out of it, but Monika insisted that I give it my best shot."

"Looking through the many drafts I had though, it was slowly coming together."

"As much as I tried not to make it mirror Monika and I, the words just poured out onto the paper and connected in just the right ways to make a poem."

"The best inspiration for a love poem just happened to be what had been right in front of me at the time."

"After a bit of fumbling with the poem I decided to take a small break and stretch my arms."

"As I looked up I noticed Sayori sitting back at the head desk, staring off into the distance again."

"This time though she looked troubled by something, but I couldn't imagine what."

"Sayori was the most cheerful girl I knew, it would take a lot to sour her mood."

"I got up from my chair and made my way over to her, kneeling down and lowering my tone to a whisper."

mc "Hey, Sayori."

s "Uwwah! [player], not again!"

mc "Shh sorry, sorry! Didn't mean to spook you."

s "It's okay, I guess I was in my own little world for a little bit."

mc "I could tell, even from across the room."

mc "Is something wrong Sayori?"

s "Huh? W-what do you mean [player]?"

mc "I mean is something bothering you? You just had a look that made me wonder I guess..."

s "No, no, nothing is wrong, see!"

"Sayori beams a smile at me bright with what would seem like joy under any other circumstance."

mc "Sayori please, you can tell me if something is wrong. I'm your friend, right?"

s "Well...yeah I know that..."

s "But nothing is wrong [player], I promise."

mc "Alright, but don't hesitate to tell me if something is bothering you remember."

s "If anything I should be asking you if your okay, I kinda heard about what happened from some classmates."

s "What happened?"

mc "Nothing serious, just some guys tryna act tough. I'm fine."

s "Are you sure [player]?"

mc "Yeah, just peachy."

s "Alright, if you say so."

s "Now get back to work [player]!"

mc "Yeees ma'am."

scene bg club\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"With a bit more work done the poem was coming along nicely."

"Maybe I'd even have it done by tomorrow's meeting, that would be nice."

"I take a look at my phone for the time and see it's almost time to pack up and leave."

"I also notice a new message sitting on my lock screen from Monika."

m "{i}Meet me by the bus stop after school. I need to see you.{/i}"

"Didn't leave much room to argue, but that's Monika for you."

s "Everyone!"

"Sayori's voice breaks my train of thought and I look up."

s "It's time to pack up for today! Good job on the progress today everyone!"

y "Thank you Sayori, with another day or so this should be all set for the paper."

n "Yeah, my poem is just about done too! This edition of the paper is gonna be great!"

mc "Maybe even our best yet."

n "Yeah, but I know we can do even better."

"We all start to grab our things and clean up the room for the day."

"As I tuck my folder into my bag I notice Sayori shuffle her way over to me."

s "Hey... [player]..."

mc "Oh hey, what's up Sayori?"

s "Um.. well I was wondering if..."

s "Maybe since Monika isn't here today we could.. you know.. walk home together."

mc "Oh, well uh.."

"Sayori's asking me to walk home with her again while Monika's not here."

"I thought I said she could come with us on a walk home, but why insist on asking while she's not around?"

"And I still have to see Monika on the way home too, so it's not like we'd be alone on the walk anyway."

menu:

"What do I tell her?"

"Sure":

mc "Sure, if you wanna tag along you can."

s "Okay! Thanks [player]!"

mc "It's nothing, really."

mc "But Sayori..."

"Sayori was darting around the clubroom putting things away and lining up the desks for tomorrow's class."

mc "Sayori."

s "Hmm? What is it?"

mc "Well, Monika wanted to see me after school today. She said she'd be waiting by the bus station on the way back."

s "Oh..."

if SayoriVar >= 1:

$ SayoriVar += 1

s "Well that's okay, right? You said it yourself..."

mc "Yeah of course, I just didn't want it to be a surprise."

s "Well let's get going then, wouldn't want Monika to worry would we?"

"Sayori happily skips out of the clubroom and motions me along."

scene bg schoolgate with wipeleft\_scene

"I step outside into the evening sunlight and take a long breath."

"Sayori pops up beside me and also takes in a deep breath."

s "Okay! Let's go find Monika!"

mc "Couldn't have said it better myself, this way."

"I take the usual route I walk with Monika toward her bus stop she takes home."

"It's a nice part of town no doubt, and the walk is filled with enough sites to keep myself entertained."

"Sayori seemed to enjoy the walk, but I could tell something was eating at her."

"I tried to ask her about it but she just said it was nothing."

"After enough walking I spot the small stop and spot a familiar looking girl sitting alone at it's bench."

mc "Sayori, stay here for a second alright?"

s "Oh okay. What are you gonna do?"

mc "Watch."

"I slowly approached Monika until I was right next to her."

mc "Is this seat taken?"

m "[player]!"

"Monika immediately jumps up from the bench and wraps her arms around me."

m "[player], I was so worried..."

mc "Worried about what, I didn't take that long did I?"

m "No silly, not that."

m "I heard.. I heard about the fight that almost happened today."

mc "Oh, that.. well nothing happened and I'm fine, see."

"I do a small self inspection with my hands and Monika giggles a bit."

m "I'm glad, but a girl can still worry about her boyfriend."

m "What happened? All anyone told me was that a bunch of kids almost beat you up!"

s "Yeah, what {i}did{/i} happen [player]?"

"Sayori finally walked over and looked at both of us."

m "Sayori? What are you doing here?"

s "Well, I kinda... asked [player] if he wanted to walk together and he said yeah."

s "But I knew he needed to see you too so I'll just be going then."

mc "Sayori, you don't-"

s "I'll see you guys tomorrow okay? Bye!"

"Sayori skipped away before I could even retaliate, humming a tune to herself as she went."

mc "God damn it Sayori..."

m "What's wrong?"

mc "I don't know, something is off with her today."

m "I'm sure it's nothing [player], just your imagination."

mc "I hope so, but I don't know..."

m "I'm sure of it, let's not worry about her, okay?"

else:

$ SayoriVar += 1

"Sayori seemed to burn out of her enthusiasm in an instant when I mentioned Monika."

s "O-oh..."

s "Well you should probably see her then instead, I wouldn't want to get in the way of things."

mc "No, Sayori, you wouldn't get in the way of anything."

s "[player], don't worry about it."

s "Go see Monika, I'll finish up here alright?"

s "Thank you for at least offering though!"

"Sayori turns to the room once again and starts cleaning up a small mess on the floor."

mc "Okay, see you tomorrow Sayori."

s "See ya [player]!"

"I sling my bag onto my back and head for the door."

scene bg schoolgate with wipeleft\_scene

"I step outside into the evening sunlight and take a long breath."

"Alright, off to find Monika."

"I take the usual route I walk with Monika toward her bus stop she takes home."

"It's a nice part of town no doubt, and the walk is filled with enough sites to keep myself entertained."

"After enough walking I spot the small stop and spot a familiar looking girl sitting alone at it's bench."

mc "Is this seat taken?"

m "[player]!"

"Monika immediately jumps up from the bench and wraps her arms around me."

m "[player], I was so worried..."

mc "Worried about what, I didn't take that long did I?"

m "No silly, not that."

m "I heard.. I heard about the fight that almost happened today."

mc "Oh, that.. well nothing happened and I'm fine, see."

"I do a small self inspection with my hands and Monika giggles a bit."

m "I'm glad, but a girl can still worry about her boyfriend."

m "What happened? All anyone told me was that a bunch of kids almost beat you up!"

mc "Well I was just... doing something and then these kids started talking bad about us, about you."

m "What were you doing that could make them say that?"

mc "I was..."

"Can't say candy grams cause that'll ruin the surprise."

mc "..just talking with a friend and you came up in the conversation."

mc "They must have been listening in or something."

if c8s = 1:

m "Was it Sayori?"

mc "Huh? No she was somewhere else when it all happened."

m "Funny, I thought you ate lunch with her today?"

mc "I did, but she stayed in the classroom while I took a walk."

m "You two ate alone?"

"Monika's tone seemed to sour almost immediately."

mc "Well yeah, but we just chatted for a bit and ate. Nothing bad."

m "Okay, if you say so."

mc "Monika, I just sat with Sayori as a friend. That's it."

mc "I thought we went over this."

m "Yeah, I know. I just..."

"I pull Monika into a hug and lower my head into her shoulder."

mc "I love you Monika, and only you."

mc "Remember?"

m "Yeah, I remember."

"Monika eventually pulls away and looks back at me."

else:

m "Oh, who were you with?"

mc "Just an.. old friend of mine. We happened to catch up in the cafeteria."

m "Mhmm, sounds like a bad excuse [player].."

mc "No really, I just-"

m "I'm kidding! Come on, I'm not that mean, ahaha~"

"Actually...":

mc "Actually Sayori, I need to see Monika after school today."

mc "She texted me not too long ago asking to meet her."

s "Oh... okay then."

s "Well I wouldn't want to get in the way of that so I understand!"

s "Maybe... some other time then."

mc "Yeah definitely, and you don't have to wait for Monika to be absent either."

mc "You can always-"

s "I know, but..."

s "Anyway, I'll see you tomorrow [player]! I can finish up here today."

s "Wouldn't want to keep Monika waiting, ehehe~!"

"Sayori then basically pushed me out of the clubroom against my protests."

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

mc "Sayori!"

"The door closed behind me with a thud, and wouldn't budge when I tried the handle."

"Damn it Sayori!"

"I tried the door again before giving up the struggle against her."

"I didn't mean for it to come off mean anything, I just..."

"With a sigh I adjust my backpack and start for the door."

scene bg schoolgate with wipeleft\_scene

"I step outside into the evening sunlight and take a long breath."

"Alright, off to find Monika."

"I take the usual route I walk with Monika toward her bus stop she takes home."

"It's a nice part of town no doubt, and the walk is filled with enough sites to keep myself entertained."

"After enough walking I spot the small stop and spot a familiar looking girl sitting alone at it's bench."

mc "Is this seat taken?"

m "[player]!"

"Monika immediately jumps up from the bench and wraps her arms around me."

m "[player], I was so worried..."

mc "Worried about what, I didn't take that long did I?"

m "No silly, not that."

m "I heard.. I heard about the fight that almost happened today."

mc "Oh, that.. well nothing happened and I'm fine, see."

"I do a small self inspection with my hands and Monika giggles a bit."

m "I'm glad, but a girl can still worry about her boyfriend."

m "What happened? All anyone told me was that a bunch of kids almost beat you up!"

mc "Well I was just... doing something and then these kids started talking bad about us, about you."

m "What were you doing that could make them say that?"

mc "I was..."

"Can't say candy grams cause that'll ruin the surprise."

mc "..just talking with a friend and you came up in the conversation."

mc "They must have been listening in or something."

if c8s = 1:

m "Was it Sayori?"

mc "Huh? No she was somewhere else when it all happened."

m "Funny, I thought you ate lunch with her today?"

mc "I did, but she stayed in the classroom while I took a walk."

m "You two ate alone?"

"Monika's tone seemed to sour almost immediately."

mc "Well yeah, but we just chatted for a bit and ate. Nothing bad."

m "Okay, if you say so."

mc "Monika, I just sat with Sayori as a friend. That's it."

mc "I thought we went over this."

m "Yeah, I know. I just..."

"I pull Monika into a hug and lower my head into her shoulder."

mc "I love you Monika, and only you."

mc "Remember?"

m "Yeah, I remember."

"Monika eventually pulls away and looks back at me."

else:

m "Oh, who were you with?"

mc "Just an.. old friend of mine. We happened to catch up in the cafeteria."

m "Mhmm, sounds like a bad excuse [player].."

mc "No really, I just-"

m "I'm kidding! Come on, I'm not that mean, ahaha~"

m "Anyway, I'm glad to see your okay."

mc "Thanks, and how's your neck doing by the way?"

m "Oh it's fine now, guess I'll never sleep like that again, ahaha~"

m "Did club go smoothly without me?"

mc "Yeah, things are almost done for the big day."

m "I'm glad, I was worried we'd never finish in time."

m "And you could say more than just writing is coming together for the big day as well."

"Monika gives me a huge smirk and clings onto me once again."

"Whatever she's planning, it must be good."

m "Well I better get going before Mom gets antsy about where I am."

m "She might think I'm hiding away with some boy or something, ahaha~"

mc "Wouldn't want her to think that, I'll see you tomorrow okay?"

m "Yup, see you then!"

m "And send me the homework you got so I can get a start on it please!"

mc "Mhmm, I will. Love you Monika."

m "Love you too [player]!"

"She blows me a kiss before hoping on a bus that just pulled up."

"I wave back as it rolls off down the road and sigh."

"I hope I don't screw up my end of the day."

#C11

scene bg class\_day with disslove\_scene\_full

"Finally, the day was here."

"As I sat in homeroom, I was surprised to feel relatively calm."

"Even though I had spent the last week or so trying to make everything right for today, sitting here felt like any other day."

"Just another day at school with boring classes until we get out for the day."

"That is, until a girl not in this class came in with a cart full of small boxes."

$ s\_name = "Student Council Member"

s "Good morning everyone, before classes start for the day we wanted to deliver your candy grams to you all."

s "Please raise your hand if I call your name and I'll bring them over to you."

"She then began to list off a couple names from a clipboard she had."

"It was mostly girls who received them from our class, probably from boyfriends or secret admirers."

"I just hope Monika smiles as much as these girls do when she gets mine."

s "Do we have a [player] in class today?"

mc "Oh, here!"

"I shot my hand up out of muscle memory to hearing my name in the morning."

s "Perfect, here you are."

"The girl plucks a box from her cart and places it on my desk."

s "That seems to be the last of them from this class, enjoy your day everyone!"

"As she took her leave from the class, the room burst into chatter as students gathered around the ones who got candy grams."

"Luckily for me nobody came over to me immediately so I could look at mine in piece."

"A very neatly decorated red heart adorned my box of sweets, with red glitter and a red ruby sticker in the center."

"I flipped the heart over and took a look at the inscription on the back"

#Poem Code

"I couldn't help but smile as I set the heart down."

"She really was something else, that I couldn't deny."

"I packed the candy away in my bag for later and took great care to pack the note safely in one of my folders to bring home."

$ s\_name = "Female Student"

s "So, who got you a gram this year [player]?"

"Some of the girls had broken away from talking and turned to me."

mc "Well, my girlfriend did."

s "And who would that be?"

"The way she sneered that sentence gave me enough to know where this was going."

mc "I have a feeling you already know the answer to that question."

s "Aww, did she really get you one? Or did you buy yourself one to feel better?"

"All I could manage to muster was a scowl as the girls laughed amongst themselves."

"Thankfully the teacher walked into class just as they started to laugh so I wouldn't have to deal with them."

"Never thought I'd be grateful for class to start in my life."

$ s\_name = "Sayori"

scene bg h\_corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"The day went on as normally as it usually does, class being boring and me not paying attention too well."

"Though instead of the usual doodling I found myself rereading Monika's little message over and over again."

"It seemed to make me smile every time I looked at it."

"But nothing made me smile more than the thought of going to computer science class today."

"I felt my heartbeat start to quicken as I got closer and closer to the room."

"I'm finally going to see Monika today, it's nothing new but today made it seem so special."

"Nervous for nothing, but I still couldn't get the edge off as I walked."

m "[player]!"

"That all to familiar voice rang out from behind me and I immediately spun around."

"There she was, walking toward me with her arms wide open."

mc "Monika!"

"I couldn't stop myself. I almost ran right to her and wrapped my arms around her waist, nearly lifting her up in excitement."

m "Gosh, I've never seen you like this [player], ahaha~"

mc "Sorry, I just... really wanted to see you."

m "Don't be sorry, I wanted to see you too."

m "And I wanted to thank you for the gift this morning."

m "It really made my morning that much more special."

mc "It was the least I could do for you, and I should thank you for your gift this morning too."

mc "It made my morning too."

m "I'm glad!"

m "Now come on, we're going to be late for class if we stay out here for much longer."

m "Unless your trying to get me to skip class with you, maybe even... hide in a closet~"

mc "Hey, don't put words in my mouth!"

"Monika just laughed as she made her way into class in front of me."

"I just shook my head and sighed to myself as I followed her in."

scene bg class\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"I took my seat next to Monika and did my usual routine of logging into the computer."

"As I leaned back and watch the loading wheel spin, I felt something touch my neck."

"I turned to find Monika nearly in my face, a huge grin on her's."

"I couldn't help but laugh at the sight of it."

mc "Monika, what do you think your doing?"

m "Well, just enjoying the company of you, [player]."

mc "That close?"

m "Well you were {i}supposed{/i} to turn and our lips match up but {i}that{/i} didn't happen, ahaha~"

mc "Jeez, what's with all the cheesy lovey-dovey stuff today?"

m "It's Valentine's Day silly! That's what today is about!"

"Monika scoot's her chair closer to me, her legs coming to rub up against mine."

m "It's about expressing and celebrating the love we share together."

m "I just wish we weren't stuck at school for most of the day."

mc "I'd suggest taking it up with the student council, I bet you could sway them to make Valentine's day a half day next year."

m "I would try if this wasn't our last year here silly."

mc "I know, but we still can celebrate as best as we can this year."

mc "Even if it's spent in this prison for half of it."

m "Well would prison let you play games freely in computer science class?"

mc "No, but I'd still try to anyway."

m "I know you would [player], ahaha~"

m "How about you boot up one of them for us, something two player?"

mc "Do my ears deceive me? The star student Monika asking to play computer games in class?"

m "Yeah yeah, you heard me right."

m "I just wanna spend as much time with you as I can today, [player]."

m "Besides, I'm ahead with the curriculum anyway. I technically have nothing to do today."

m "And I bet you were planning to play games anyway, right?"

"Crap, she knows me too well."

mc "Fiiine, I'll check and see what I got."

"I scroll through my \"schoolwork\" folder and look at all the subfolders."

"I finally get to \"NewReligion\" folder and I open it up."

"Running the executable pops up the old reliable Damned."

m "Wait, don't you have this at home? Why does it look so different?"

mc "This is the original version of it, the one I have at home is a newer version."

mc "The granddaddy of all the shooters to date right here."

m "That's cool and all [player], but isn't it super gory and all?"

mc "I guess, but it's all pixilated and stuff."

mc "But we're not gonna be fighting demons, unless you wanna of course."

"I move the cursor over to the \"Multiplayer\" tab and hit enter."

mc "We can battle each other, just like on Rumble back home."

mc "This is where that kinda game originated from."

m "Alright, I'll take you up on your offer."

m "As long as it doesn't turn into anymore of a history lesson, ahaha~"

mc "What, it's an important piece to the video game culture as a whole!"

"Monika just giggles some more as she leans over and kisses me on the cheek."

m "I'm joking, {i}mostly...{/i}"

"Monika's smile helped curb my protest and we set up our controls."

"I dreaded playing with keyboard aiming, but that's the only way we could both play at the same time."

"With our keys set, we both took our positions on the keyboard."

"I couldn't help but notice Monika's leg rubbing up against me once again."

mc "Monika, you don't have to sit this close to me to use that side of the keyboard."

m "But it's more comfortable this way!"

m "And maybe I wanna snuggle up with my boyfriend for a little, hmm?"

"Monika moved her seat ever so closer to mine, her leg and shoulder firmly pressed against me."

mc "Fine, but you can't cheat like last time. We're at school you know."

m "Me? A cheater? Nooo, that must be one of your other girlfriends."

"Monika laughs, but quickly tries to change the subject."

m "Ooo, can we play on that map?"

mc "Sure, don't be mad when I beat you though. That's my go to map to play."

m "Alright, bring it on!"

"A wide grin covered my face, this is gonna be fun."

scene bg class\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"The game was close the whole way through, with a score of 50 to reach and the standings being me in the lead 39 to 36."

"Monika was putting up a good fight too, she quickly got the hang of moving around the map and using it to her advantage."

"A rocket frag here, a quick shotgun blast there, and the score got ever closer to the winning number."

m "Come back here [player], I got a present for you!"

mc "Nuh-uh, take this!"

m "Oh you suck! I'll get you for that!"

mc "Ah ha ha- Oh come on."

m "Ahaha~! Told you!"

"With frag after frag, the game was reaching its final moments."

"A quick blast from the twin barrel put me at 49 kills, just one more to do it."

m "Don't you dare!"

"Monika fought back hard, cheesing me with a rocket launcher for her 48th kill."

mc "You can't stop the inevitable Monika, just come to me."

m "No! I won't let you!"

"She makes me give chase, leading me into a close hallway where she turns on me and hits me with a twin barrel of her own."

m "Yes! Just one more!"

m "Look out [player]! Here I come!"

mc "Come at me!"

"I spawn back in and move to grab the rocket launcher."

"As I grab it and turn to the main area of the map, a thought pops up in my head."

"{i}Maybe I should just let her win this one, make her happy.{/i}"

"As I run towards where Monika is on the map, I make my decision."

menu:

"I decide to..."

"Take the hit":

"Yeah, just give her the win [player]. What's one deathmatch anyway."

"I meet Monika in a room I knew very well."

"She charges me with a twin barrel, but I duck behind some of the pillars in the room on instinct."

"I fire one rocket and damage her a bit and decide to put my plan into action."

"I go against all my instincts and charge out of safety towards Monika, fists out and swinging wildly."

"My poor guy never stood a chance against the power of a twin barrel at such close range and Monika lays me out for the final kill."

m "Yay! I won!"

m "I told you [player], I told you I'd beat you in the end!"

mc "Yup, got me good with that last shot."

m "Yup! Ran right up to you and just {i}KAPOW!{i}"

m "That was a lot of fun though."

"Show no mercy":

"No, I'm not gonna take a loss on {i}my{/i} map."

"I meet Monika in a room I knew very well."

"As she moves in with the twin barrel, I take cover behind a row of pillars."

"It blocks the shot perfectly, and I jump out and fire back with the launcher."

"It only takes a few times, but I juked around the poles and gibbed Monika for the final kill."

m "Aww, I was so close!"

m "How could I lose?"

mc "I warned you, didn't I?"

"I couldn't help but kick back in my chair, hands behind my head and a wide grin for maximum smug."

m "Still, I was pretty on par with the self proclaimed \"King of the Map\"."

"Monika lightly punched me in the stomach, nothing that would hurt me but enough to get me out of my pose."

mc "What was that for!"

m "Oh come on, that didn't hurt and you know it."

m "But that was fun anyway, even if you won in the end."

mc "Yeah it was close but fun none the less, GG Monika."

m "Hmm?"

"Monika looks at me puzzled and I get just as confused."

mc "What?"

m "What did you say? GG?"

mc "Yeah, it means good game. You say that at the end of an online match to everyone in the lobby after a fun game."

m "[player], what did I tell you about the gaming lectures? Ahaha~"

mc "What?! You asked what it ment!"

m "I know, I'm just teasing you."

m "It's cute when you nerd out sometimes."

mc "What's that supposed to mean?"

"Monika just giggles and wraps her arms around me."

"Just as I wrapped mine around her, the bell rang for the end of the period."

m "I guess this is goodbye for now [player], until club time."

mc "Until club time."

"Monika gives me one more kiss before putting on her bag and walking out the door while I shut down the computer."

"I grab my things and try to stiffle my big stupid grin before I looked like an idiot in the hallway but I couldn't help it."

"She really did bring me too much joy sometimes."

#C12

scene bg corridor with wipeleft\_scene

"The day seemed to take even longer than usual, the minutes turning into hours."

"But finally the last class ended and I was making my way to the club room."

"As I got closer to the room I could feel myself smiling more and more."

"I just couldn't help but get excited at the prospect of seeing Monika again."

"After enough walking I finally rounded the last corner and made it to the door."

scene bg club\_day with wipeleft\_scene

mc "Hey guys, I made it."

m "There you are [player]!"

"Monika nearly spun around from her desk and ran over to me."

m "Now we can finally see what Natsuki brought!"

mc "What Natsuki brought?"

n "Yeah, I brought something for everyone dummy."

n "And if you didn't take so long we would have been done with them by now."

n "Come on, let's get some desks pushed together."

"I looked over to Monika and she just shrugged her shoulders."

scene bg club\_day with wipeleft\_scene

"After a few minutes we finally got the desks arranged into one large table."

s "Ooo, did you bring cupcakes again Natsuki! I love when you bring cupcakes!"

n "No, not cupcakes today, but..."

n "Cookies!"

"In a dramatic fashion Natsuki lifted the foil from a plate of neatly arranged heart shaped cookies."

"Each one was carefully decorated with sprinkles and frosting so they all were unique in some way."

y "My my, these look fantastic Natsuki."

s "Yeah! They look so yummy and cute!"

n "I-it's nothing, these were super easy compared to the cupcakes I usually do."

n "I just didn't have the ingredients for those so I made due with what I had."

mc "Well you did good with decorating these too, they look adorable."

n "Oh just shut up and eat them already you guys, jeez."

"We all laughed as we each grabbed a cookie from the platter, mine being covered in pink frosting and red sprinkles."

"I took a bite and was immediately hit with the wave of sweetness that came with Natsuki's baking."

m "Gosh, these are excellent Natsuki! Thank you so much for bringing these in for all of us."

n "Oh it was nothing, I just figured since it was a holiday I should at least bring something."

n "Even if there is only like two people actually celebrating it here."

m "Well, we still should thank you anyway."

y "Maybe I should put some tea on as well, I think I know the perfect match for these cookies."

s "Yay! Tea and cookies!"

"Yuri stepped over to the closet and pulled out her tea set."

"She placed the cups around the table and then went off to fill her kettle with water."

s "Sooo what else are we gonna do today Monika?"

n "Yeah, is there any new special we have to be working on?"

m "Not that I know of, no. For now we can just relax and enjoy today."

y "I'm back. Did I miss anything?"

m "Nope, I was actually just about to congratulate you all on a job well done."

"Yuri set her kettle to boil and sat back down at the table with us."

m "The newspaper club was super grateful for our contributions to today's special edition."

m "They wanted me to tell you all they say thank you for your writing."

y "That's very kind of them, I'm so glad we get to work along with them with our writing."

n "I mean why wouldn't they want the best writers in the school working with them?"

s "Yeah! We totally got the best section in the whole paper!"

m "Easy girls, let's not get too ahead of ourselves now."

m "Let's just take today to enjoy ourselves and worry about the paper when we come back on Monday, okay?"

s "Yay, free day again!"

s "Thanks Monika!"

m "Your welcome Sayori, now let's finish up these delicious cookies."

y "Ah, the tea is ready too!"

"Yuri jumps up from her chair and quickly takes the kettle off of the heater and starts to pour us all a cup of tea."

"Everyone thanks her and we continue to enjoy the tea and cookies as a club."

"As we're all conversing I could feel Monika scoot up against me and place her head against my shoulder."

mc "Getting comfy?"

m "Mhmm~ Best seat in the room right here."

"I wrap my arm around tune back into the conversation."

n "And I said, \"Well if you actually read the manga you would understand the subtle references in the anime!\", but she refused to listen to me!"

y "Well, you point them out anyway so I don't really need to read them."

n "But still! If I gotta point it out it ruins the magic!"

mc "Wait, what anime are we talking about?"

n "Parfait Girls! Yuri doesn't get half the references in the show cause she won't read the manga!"

y "Well, I just have a lot on my reading list and all."

mc "Wait wait wait, your watching an anime with Yuri?"

n "Yeah, what about it?"

mc "I don't know, just didn't expect it I guess."

y "Me neither, but Natsuki convinced me to watch a few episodes with her when we had a chance."

y "And I suppose-"

n "She totally loves the show. But I wish she'd read the manga to get the full experience!"

y "Well it's not a bad show, but like I said I have a lot to read already."

n "Fine, we'll just have to make time then! Come on!"

"Natsuki stands up and takes Yuri by the hand."

n "We probably have enough time to get through at least one chapter of the manga by the end of club."

y "Natsuki wait!"

"But she didn't, and Natsuki dragged Yuri over to the closet."

"Quite the dynamic, seeing little Natsuki pull along a taller girl like Yuri."

m "Ahaha~!"

m "I'm glad those two are getting along a lot better now."

m "I was worried they would stay fighting like cats and dogs forever since you got here [player]."

mc "Well, I guess things change over time."

m "Yup!"

s "Yeah, it's nice seeing them not fight."

"I look over to Sayori who's still sitting at her seat at the table."

"She kept looking over her half eaten cookie without taking a bite."

mc "Is something wrong with that one Sayori?"

s "Huh? Oh, no it's fine! I guess my eyes were bigger than my stomach today, ehehe~"

s "But um... I'm gonna run to the ladies room real quick okay?"

s "I'll be back!"

"Sayori quickly gets up and steps out of the room before I could even react."

mc "What in the..."

m "I'm sure she's fine [player], don't worry about her."

mc "Are you sure? She never leaves food unfinished like this.."

m "She just has to go to the bathroom, nothing wrong with that."

m "But while we have a moment..."

#close\_eyes

"Monika turns my head and plants her lips on mine."

"After the initial shock I let myself sink into the kiss and wrap my other arm around Monika."

"Even if we've done this a bunch, it never seemed to get old."

#open\_eyes

m "I wish everyday was like today, love in the air and nothing pressing on our minds."

m "Oh isn't it just wonderful, [player]?"

mc "Yeah, I wish we could just stay like this forever."

m "Ahaha~ Yeah, me too."

"And there we sat, wrapped in each other's arms until the end of club came."

#C13

scene bg bedroom\_sunset with wipescene\_left

"I stood in the mirror and looked myself over for the tenth time in the last five minutes."

"This stuffy outfit was absolutely awful to wear but Monika had insisted it was a perfect outfit way back when she went through my closet on a Sunday."

"I checked the time one more time and took a long, deep breath."

scene bg livingroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"I made my way downstairs and grabbed the bouquet of flowers I had sitting in a vase for safe keeping."

"They were beautiful roses, probably the best I had seen in a long time."

"I made sure to count them one more time to make sure that there were thirteen of them in total."

"As stupid as the tradition sounded, I didn't want to mess it up and give her an even number of them and doom myself from the start of the date."

"Today had to be perfect, no matter what."

"I checked my pockets for everything I needed and stepped out into the world."

scene bg residential\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"The setting sun made for a beautiful deep orange haze in the sky as I walked toward the bus station."

"The walk wasn't long to the bus stop, and thankfully there was a bus close by when I sat on the bench."

"Though getting on a bus while dressed in my best outfit and holding a bouquet of roses did make me feel a bit self conscious about myself."

"I just ducked my head down and kept my eyes on my phone."

scene bg h\_residential\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"Finally I made it to the stop for Monika's place and stepped off the bus."

"I made my way down the street rerunning the memory of Christmas in my head along with the map I double checked to get to Monika's house."

#scene

"After a short walk I finally made it to the front gate of the house."

"I know I've been here before, but I still couldn't help but feel a tad bit nervous."

"Stifling my anxiety, I walked up the pathway and up to the door."

"I pushed the doorbell and stood back from the door, swallowing some spit and adjusting my tie."

m "Coming~!"

"Just the sound of her voice made my heart stop for a second."

"I heard the click of the lock and I tucked the roses behind my back as the door swung open."

#show

"I could barely believe my own eyes."

"Monika stood at the doorway in one of the most adorable dresses I had ever seen and I felt myself gasp."

"She was just... so beautiful..."

m "You know, you look really handsome in that tie, [player]."

mc "O-oh, thanks... You look wonderful too, Monika."

m "Thanks, it's really nothing though. This is a dress I've had for a long time now."

m "I always imagined myself wearing it on a special date so.. I decided today was as good as a date as ever."

mc "Well I'm.. glad I was the one to have that special date with you."

m "Oh stop it you."

"Monika stepped out from the doorway and wrapped her arms around my neck, and I moved my arms around her waist."

m "Come on, we should get going. Wouldn't want to miss our dinner reservation."

mc "True, but first.."

"I leaned back a little to show Monika the roses I had in my hand."

m "Oh [player], these are beautiful!"

m "Thank you, you really didn't have to."

mc "Well, you shouldn't go on a date without bringing the girl flowers. At least, that's what Dad likes to tell me."

m "Ahaha~ Well, he must know how to make your mom happy then."

mc "I'd say he does a pretty good job at it."

"We both laughed as Monika took a second to put the roses inside, placing them in a vase of her own."

m "Alright, we should probably get going now or else we're going to be really late."

m "Come on, this way."

scene bg h\_residential\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"We stepped back onto the sidewalk and made our way back to the bus stop."

"The cool February air wrapped around us and forced us to clutch to our coats tightly."

"The walk to the bus stop wasn't too bad, but once we stopped moving and sat at the bench the cold started to get to me."

"I pulled Monika in tightly against me in an attempt to keep her warm, and she returned the notion with a hug of her own."

m "Your so warm [player], ehehe~ Can we stay like this?"

mc "Of course, I don't want you to catch a cold."

"Monika rested her head against my shoulder as we waited, and soon enough another bus came to pick us up."

scene bg downtown\_night with wipeleft\_scene

"Soon enough we made it into downtown just as the sun finally set."

"The city lights illuminated our eyes and the area around us."

m "Wow, it all looks so pretty at night!"

mc "I know! It's all so mesmerizing."

m "Well don't get too caught up in it, we need to go!"

"Monika grabs my hand and we start making our way toward our venue."

if #dinnervar: <-- Sapphire Star

scene downtown2 with wipeleft\_scene

"As we walked along the main strip, the Sapphire Star glowed a deep shade of blue in the distance."

m "Oh [player], I can't wait! I've waited for this moment for what feels like forever!"

m "Come on, come on!"

mc "Okay, okay! We don't have to run!"

"She didn't listen one bit and kept dragging me along with her."

"I found myself just smiling and laughing as we made our way closer."

"As we approached the building we found a large line leading out the door of the building."

m "Wow, it's really busy here tonight..."

mc "Yeah, but I got an ace up my sleeve. This way."

"I took Monika's hand and walked towards the door."

"I ignored the line and made my way to the door beside the line guarded by one employee with a tablet."

mc "Hello sir, I'd like to check in for a reservation."

$ s\_name = "Sapphire Star Employee"

s "Name please?"

mc "[player]."

s "Splendid, just in the nick of time sir. Please follow me."

"The gentleman opened the door and waved us inside."

m "[player], I thought reservations were super expensive here..."

mc "Don't worry about it, I've got it covered."

"I tried to pull off as smug as a smile as I could and Monika just shook her head and laughed."

"It may have taken some serious convincing, but the extra funds from Mom and Dad were really going to come in handy today."

scene sastar with wipeleft\_scene

"As we entered the building I was completely blown away by the interior."

"The large aquariums scattered around the dinning area were a sight to behold, all teeming with life."

"The dining floor also teemed with life, with so many people eating at every table."

m "Wow~"

$ s\_name = "Sapphire Star Waitress"

s "First time here you two?"

"A waitress came around behind us and gave us a wide smile."

m "Yes actually, this place is so amazing!"

s "Yeah, we hear that a lot from first time patrons."

s "Well follow me, I'll take you two over to the special student seating area we have."

"As the waitress and Monika started to walk I felt myself panic slightly."

"What if there's anyone there that would say something?"

menu:

"I decide to..."

"I decide to..."

"Stay Quiet":

"...bite my tongue and follow the two ladies."

"I mean, who's gonna really start something here of all places."

"The waitress takes us over to a roped off seating area full of younger faces."

"We take a seat at one of the open tables, set with red roses and pink upholstery."

s "I'll leave you two with the menus for a minute but first would you like anything to drink?"

mc "I'll just take a water, please."

m "Same for me as well."

s "Excellent! I'll be right back."

"She then bows to us, then walks away. I look over to Monika, seeing her smiling warmly at me."

m "Wow! It's really like how everyone said it was!"

m "All the fish swimming around, all the cute decorations! Gosh it's almost overwhelming!"

mc "That it is, everyone wasn't kidding about this place."

m "If you had told me you were bringing me here I would have helped with the reservation, I feel bad leaving that on you!"

mc "And ruin the surprise? I wouldn't have it."

"Our waitress returns with our two waters on a small saucer, placing them in front of us."

mc "Thank you very much!"

s "It's my pleasure. Have you had a chance to look over the menu?"

m "I'm still looking... What do you recommend?"

s "Well..."

"She then rattles off all the specials for the night, almost all of them with some kind of romantic name."

m "That's a lot to choose from..."

mc "Maybe just a few more minutes?"

s "Of course. Please, take your time."

"And with that, she makes haste to another one of the tables."

"Monika and I mulled over the menu. Hoping for something to catch our eyes."

m "Anything jumping out at you, [player]?"

mc "Nothing immediately..."

"Of course there were a bunch of safe bet meals like burgers and steaks, but I was trying to find something Monika could eat."

"Didn't help that half the menu contained something with meat in it."

"I kept flipping through the menu, until a few voices from behind me caught my attention."

$ n\_name = "Female Voice"

$ y\_name = "Male Voice"

n "Oh my god. Is that Monika?"

y "Huh?"

y "Woah! It is! I wonder what she's doing here?"

n "Yeah, and who's that with her?"

y "Who knows..."

"I tried to block it out by focusing harder, but my mind had dialed into their conversation now."

"Monika must have seen my contorted face and leaned over to me and whispered."

m "Are you okay, [player]?"

mc "Yeah, I'm fine. Just fine."

n "Whoever that is, Monika's WAY too good for him."

y "Tell me about it! He looks like a loser!"

n "Maybe Monika is pity-dating him?"

"That fucking bitch..."

m "[player], please..."

y "Ha, what a little-"

mc "Hey, shut the fuck up will you?"

"I whipped my head around and looked straight at the two sitting a couple tables away."

"Almost every table in a 5 foot radius immediately went quiet as I stared down the guy."

y "Oh ho ho, so he was listening the whole time?"

n "Brad... can we not do this right now?"

"We both stared each other down for a long 20 seconds before the guy turned back toward his date."

m "[player]! What was that for!"

mc "I'm.. sorry, I just couldn't stand them talking like that."

m "[player]..."

"Monika seemed to sink into her seat and I started to notice the new spotlight on us."

"Everyone seemed to be staring at us now and I could feel my cheeks heat up as I looked down at the menu."

"{i}Nice going [player], had to make a scene huh?{/i}"

s "Is everything okay here?"

"Our waitress seemed to appear out of nowhere, looking around with a confused face."

m "Oh no, nothing is wrong everything is fine! Ahaha~"

s "Wonderful! So, have we decided on what to get tonight?"

mc "I'll just do the house special burger..."

scene downtown2 with wipescene\_left

"We tried to enjoy our dinner, but the pressing feeling of everyone watching our every move was crippling."

"As soon as we got in, we were done eating and out back onto the sidewalk."

m "[player]."

mc "I know, I know, I'm sorry."

m "Sorry isn't gonna cut it! Why did you do that?!"

mc "I was mad, okay?!"

mc "I'm so sick of everyone talking behind our backs like that! Saying we aren't meant for eachother!"

mc "I just..."

m "I know, I heard them too and I wasn't terribly happy to hear it either but I didn't try and start a fight with them!"

m "Let's just go."

"Monika started off ahead of me toward the main station."

mc "Monika! Come on!"

jump e2bad

"Say Something":

mc "Um.. actually miss, could we maybe sit in the regular dining area?"

s "Oh! Well of course, if that's what you two want to do."

m "Um.."

"Monika looks at me confused, with a face of, \"What do you mean?!\"."

"I squeeze her hand in a way of saying, \"Trust me\"."

m "Yes, regular dining would be great please."

s "Okay, let me go check with the seating chart to see what's open."

"The girl walks off and Monika turns to me."

m "[player]! What is-"

mc "Trust me, I just want to avoid anyone from school for tonight."

mc "I want to spend time with you, just you."

"Monika stops for a moment and contemplates."

m "Your right, we should probably avoid anyone for tonight."

m "Nice thinking [player]."

"Monika gives me a kiss on the cheek just as the waitress comes back over."

s "I just got a table clean for you two if you would follow me please."

"Monika and I followed, now holding hands along the way."

"The waitress guided us to the main dining area, decorated lightly with hearts and pink all around."

"Definitely not as much as the student area looked to be, but that's fine with me."

s "Alright! What can I get you to drink?"

m "I'd like a water, please."

mc "Same for me, thank you."

s "No problem! I'll be right back."

"The waitress then leaves us, grabbing our drinks."

"Monika looks around the restaurant with warm eyes."

m "Gosh, its all so pretty!"

m "All the fish swimming around, all the cute decorations! Gosh it's almost overwhelming!"

mc "That it is, everyone wasn't kidding about this place."

m "If you had told me you were bringing me here I would have helped with the reservation, I feel bad leaving that on you!"

mc "And ruin the surprise? I wouldn't have it."

"Our waitress returns with our two waters on a small saucer, placing them in front of us."

mc "Thank you very much!"

s "It's my pleasure. Have you had a chance to look over the menu?"

m "I'm still looking... What do you recommend?"

s "Well..."

"She then rattles off all the specials for the night, almost all of them with some kind of romantic name."

m "That's a lot to choose from..."

mc "Maybe just a few more minutes?"

s "Of course. Please, take your time."

"And with that, she makes haste to another one of the tables."

"Monika and I mulled over the menu. Hoping for something to catch our eyes."

m "Anything jumping out at you, [player]?"

mc "Nothing immediately..."

"Of course there were a bunch of safe bet meals like burgers and steaks, but I was trying to find something Monika could eat."

"Didn't help that half the menu contained something with meat in it."

m "Hmm... what about that cauliflower parmesan? That looks pretty good!"

mc "Alright, we'll get that then."

m "You don't have to [player], I wouldn't want to stop you from getting something you want."

m "What about their steaks? Those burgers sounded really delicious too if they had the vegan-friendly burgers."

mc "But I want to try something vegetarian for you today."

m "Really [player]? That's really sweet of you."

m "I'm flattered, ahaha~"

mc "I try my best, and I'll trust your instincts on what is good this time."

m "I just hope I don't pick something bad for you and then you'll have nothing!"

mc "I'll get something else in that case, no big deal."

"My wallet cried out silently as I said that, but I just ignored it."

"Soon enough the waitress came back around to us."

s "So, have we decided?"

m "Yes! Can we have two orders of the cauliflower parmesan please?"

s "Sounds good! I'll get that right out to you two!"

"She then grabs our menus and leaves."

m "I promise [player], your gonna love it!"

mc "I know, if your having it the dish must be good."

"At least, I hope it is..."

scene downtown2 with wipeleft\_scene

"The parmesan actually wasn't as bad as I had expected."

"We ate our meal and happily chatted all through the cozy night."

"Soon enough I paid the bill and we were back out into the city streets."

m "Oh that was just wonderful [player]! Like I had always dreamed of this place!"

m "Thank you ,thank you, a thousand times thank you!"

"Monika basically jumped on top of me, giving me a huge hug."

mc "Your welcome Monika, I should be thanking you for making my night too."

mc "It would have been another night in front of the computer if you weren't with me."

m "Aww, your welcome [player]! I wouldn't want my perfect boyfriend to be alone on Valentine's Day!"

m "Come on, let's head back to my place!"

"Monika grabbed my arm and started walking toward the bus station."

"Wait, did she say her place?"

jump e2good

else: #<-- Lucchini's

scene outskirts with wipeleft\_scene

"As we moved away from the main strip the crowds started to fizzle out."

"This made our walk to the little brick building just that much easier."

m "So we ended up coming here after all, huh? Ahaha~"

mc "It's a good place! And a lot easier to get into than the Sapphire Star."

m "True, I guess it would be pretty crowded over there tonight."

mc "But here we can enjoy the night together, without all the hassle."

m "Yeah, today is about us not some silly restaurant"

"I wrap my arm around Monika as we close the distance and she returns the hug."

scene g55 with wipeleft\_scene

"As we make our way through the door we were greeted with a wave of noise and the smell of fresh cooking."

"The place was busy no doubt, with people eating and laughing all around."

"A stout woman comes over to us as we enter, greeting us with a hearty voice."

$ s\_name "Waitress"

s "Welcome, welcome! Did you make a reservation or have you just walked in on a whim?"

mc "Reservation actually, name is [player]."

s "Let me see here then sweetheart."

s "Hmm... nope, nope, ah! [player]! Yes, here you are."

s "Follow me you two, right this way."

scene g55c with wipeleft\_scene

"The woman leads us into a side room that's filled with a couple tables but not sat in by anyone."

s "My, I guess you picked the right time to come! You two have the whole room to yourselves!"

s "I'll leave you two with the menus for a moment. What shall I get you two to drink, a bottle of red or white wine?"

m "Oh um, maybe just water for me please, ahaha~"

mc "Me too, we're uh.."

s "Oh my, you two are so big I almost thought you were adults! My oh my, kids grow so big nowadays!"

s "My apologies, I'll grab you some water then."

"The waitress starts to go toward the door out of the room, but stops just before leaving."

s "But I'll still leave the offer if you two want just a little."

"She leaves the room laughing and closes the door behind her."

m "Gosh, what an interesting person, huh [player]?"

mc "Yeah, very interesting I guess."

"I feel my eyes wander around the room and find it's covered in all kinds of pictures, news articles, and memorabilia."

"Headlines reading \"Romagnian Air Force dominates the skies!\" and \"Fighter Ace Lucchini wins hearts and minds!\" scatter the walls."

"Accompanying the articles were black and white pictures of old fighter planes and the same young girl in almost all of them."

m "Admiring the decor, [player]?"

mc "Huh? Oh yeah, just taking it in."

m "I could tell, ahaha~!"

m "It all looks like it's from one of the big wars way back when."

m "And that girl there.."

"Monika points to a large portrait of the girl from all the pictures."

m "She must have been really important back then."

s "Important is an understatement my dears."

"We both nearly jumped up as the waitress came back and set out drinks down on the table."

s "Sorry to startle you two like that, I couldn't help but listen in on your conversation."

s "That there is who we like to call Little Miss Lucchini, one of the biggest names in the family."

m "Oh, what did she do?"

s "Well, she was in the war way back when. One of the few women able to fly back then, and fly something fierce she did."

s "Made the news back then all the time, helped win the favor of everyone in her home country."

s "After the war she moved here and started up this little abode, but never hung up her flying gloves for a minute."

s "Her flying stunts made this place the talk of the city. No one could say they hadn't tried out Little Miss Lucchini's cookin'"

m "Wow, that's amazing!"

s "It sure was, but sadly before your time hun. I'm sure you both would've loved to see her fly in person."

s "But enough with the sappy story, what am I gonna get you two from the kitchen?"

mc "Oh um..."

m "Gosh, I think we spent all this time looking at the decorations."

s "No worry, take your time. I'll go check on my other tables and come right back."

"The waitress walked off again and we were left to ourselves."

m "So, is there anything that catches your eye [player]?"

mc "Huh, I'm not sure..."

"The menu contained mostly pasta dishes that sounded fancy yet unfilling at best."

"I'm tempted to pick from their small list of burgers that sounded okay."

m "Ooo, this looks good [player]!"

m "It's the \"Giro di Romagna\", it has a small dish of almost everything!"

m "That sounds perfect for tonight!"

mc "Oh, let me look."

"I flipped over to the first page and looked over the meal."

"{i}A tour of the wonderful homeland! A choice of 5 dishes that will show the cuisine for all of Romagna!{/i}"

"The dishes sounded good but I was a little hesitant on the price of the meal."

"It was priced pretty high, more than I was originally ready to spend tonight."

"I'll have to ask Mom and Dad for a little more money to cover it all."

"They'd probably give me hell if I asked for more money tonight..."

menu:

"I guess I'll just..."

"Get the meal":

mc "Yeah, that sounds great! We can get that."

m "Really? Oh your the best [player]!"

"Monika's smile immediately extinguished any worry I had."

"I'd take the fall any day to see her smile like that."

"I quickly slid my phone out of my pocket and typed out a quick message to Dad while we waited."

"He wasn't terribly happy to hear I needed more money, but I promised I'd do some extra work around the house to make up for it."

"As soon as Dad agreed, our waitress came back."

s "So, have we got our minds made up?"

m "Yes, we'd like to get the Giro di Romagna please, but without the meat in the lasagna if you could."

s "My my, you two have taste! I'll put it in right away and make sure I tell the chief about the lasagna for you dear."

"The waitress happily took our menus and made her way out of the room once again."

m "Thank you [player], this is gonna be so delicious!"

mc "Anything for you Monika, it is a special occasion after all."

m "Oh stop, your too much."

"I rested my hands up on the table and Monika lifted up her's to meet them."

"We talked for a while admiring the decorations again until the food was ready."

"And it was worth the money, all of it as delicious as could be."

"The fall I'll take for this will be most certainly worth it."

scene outskirts with wipeleft\_scene

"I paid the bill and we happily made our way out to the street again."

m "Oh what a lovely night it's been, hasn't it [player]?"

mc "Yup, couldn't have asked for a better night with the girl I love."

m "Me neither!"

"Monika wrapped her arms around me and planted her lips square on mine."

"I felt myself melt into the kiss and that all too familiar feeling came rushing back."

"The warmth of her lips against mine, the way we held each other so tight."

"It just made the moment that much better."

m "You know, your lips tasted a little like pasta sauce, ahaha~"

mc "Oh, whoops. Guess I missed a spot huh?"

m "Don't worry, I got it for you silly."

m "Come on, let's head back."

"Monika took my hand in her's and we started to make our way back to the bus station."

jump e2good

"Go with something cheaper":

mc "Oh ..um.. how about something else Monika?"

m "Hmm? Why something else?"

mc "Well... I don't know, I think the plates are gonna be too small to really enjoy and for that much.."

m "Oh, alright I'll try something else then."

m "I'll keep the price in mind for you too, [player]."

mc "You don't have to do that, I just..."

m "It's okay, I understand."

"We looked at the menu a bit more, but I couldn't help but feel a bit guilty."

"It's not my fault the price is so high! But still..."

"Our waitress finally came back through the door and walked over to us."

s "So my dears, what will you be having?"

m "I'll have the Islander Parmigiana please."

mc "And I'll take the.. uh.."

mc "Glamorous Burger, I guess."

s "Alright, I'll get that right over to you two!"

"The waitress took our menus and happily walked out of the room once again."

"I looked over at Monika and noticed a slight frown."

mc "The parmigiana sounded good, what's in it?"

m "Oh, just some eggplant, cheese, and tomato sauce."

m "It sounded okay, I guess..."

m "Your's sounded interesting too."

mc "Oh, yeah I guess just went with something meaty."

mc "Probably shouldn't have but..."

m "What do you mean? If you wanted it then there's nothing wrong with getting it."

mc "I know, but it was more force of habit than anything."

"I had wanted to get something vegetarian to impress Monika but it completely slipped my mind."

"Just one bad choice after another, God damn it all."

"After a while we got our food, but the atmosphere just seemed to sour the taste of it all."

"Monika seemed uninterested in her meal and I just felt guilty with mine."

"The joy that we had before seemed to have vanished."

scene outskirts with wipeleft\_scene

"I paid the bill when we were done and made our way out to the sidewalk."

"Monika had been cheery with the waitress as we left, but once we were alone she kept a slight frown on her face."

mc "Hey, is something up?"

m "Huh? Oh it's nothing [player], really."

mc "Are you sure? You look a little upset."

m "No I'm fine, just a little tired is all I guess."

m "Why don't we head back now, get out of this cold?"

mc "Oh, okay.."

"Monika started to make her way to the station, just staying a little bit ahead of me."

jump e2bad

label e2good:

scene h\_residential\_night with wipeleft\_scene

"The ride back was nice and comfortable, with Monika keeping me warm as she layed her head on my shoulder and wrapped herself up in my arm."

"It was almost painful to have to get up and walk back out into the cold."

"Thankfully the walk wasn't too long and soon enough we made it to Monika's place."

m "Come on [player], this way."

mc "Wait, we're going inside?"

m "Yeah, Mom and Dad are away tonight. Probably out in some casino suite for the night drinking and gambling the night away."

mc "But would they be happy if I-"

m "Shh [player], it's fine. Trust me."

"Monika giggled as she opened the door and we went inside."

scene h\_livingroom\_night with wipeleft\_scene

"We made our way into the living room and finally got rid of those bulky coats."

m "Hey, why don't we watch a movie? Something romantic and cheesy?"

mc "Never took you for someone who watched those Monika."

m "I usually don't, they're so predictable and boring if I'm being honest."

m "But its Valentine's Day! We're supposed to do cheesy stuff, ahaha~!"

mc "Yeah, I guess your right on that one."

"Monika giggled as we sat down on the couch, flipping on the television and looking through all the romance movies."

"We finally settled on some overly cheesy Valentine's Day movie and we got comfortable."

"Monika made sure to get nice and comfy on me, nearly laying on me while holding onto me tightly."

"I couldn't complain, it all felt so surreal I almost couldn't belive it."

"Spending Valentine's Day with Monika like this, I could have only dreamed of it only a few months ago and now it was my reality."

"I couldn't have asked for anything more if I tried."

$ s\_name = "Sayori"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

jump m\_event3 #<-- This will be used if we skip the lewd scene. If we do get the lewd scene comment out the jump here and use the lines below \/

"I nearly nodded off to sleep before I felt Monika get up from me."

m "Hey, I'm just gonna run upstairs real quick."

m "Just keep an ear out for if I call you, okay?"

mc "O-oh, okay Monika."

m "Okay! Stay right here, ahaha~!"

"Monika quickly got up and scooted upstairs, sheepishly hiding her face."

"What is she plotting now?"

"I decided to tab back into the movie for a little bit, the story was pretty boring but it helped keep my attention away from Monika for a bit."

m "Oh [player]~, can you come here~?"

"I couldn't help but laugh to myself at the sound of Monika's voice."

"What is she doing up there and what's gonna happen when I go up there?"

jump m\_lewd2

label e2bad:

scene h\_residential\_night with wipeleft\_scene

"The ride back was awkward at least, and almost unbearable at most."

"Monika was nearly unresponsive on the ride home, keeping a small but painfully noticeable distance between us."

"I tried to talk to on the bus but she only answered with short answers, shooting down any conversation."

"After a short walk from the bus stop we finally reached Monika's place"

m "Well, thank you for taking me out tonight [player]."

mc "Your welcome Monika, I'm.. glad you came with me."

m "Yeah.."

"An awkward silence gripped the air between us, almost choking the life from me."

mc "I guess.. I should head back home now."

m "Wouldn't want you to get cold, or make my parents mad by having a boy over ahaha~"

"I extend my arms for a hug and Monika returns the hug, but there was an obvious awkwardness to it."

mc "I guess I'll be seeing you Sunday then?"

m "Yup, I'll see you Sunday, [player]."

m "Take care."

"Monika turns around and walks up to her door, entering and closing it behind her without looking back."

"I sigh and start my way back to the bus."

"{i}Good fucking job [player], went and screwed up the whole night like you knew you would.{/i}"

"{i}Way to ruin a day like today up so spectacularly.{/i}"

"I refrained from yelling out in anger at myself as I walked, I didn't need to make myself look even worse to any onlookers."

"Next time Monika, I promise I won't mess it up."

$ s\_name = "Sayori"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

jump m\_event3

## Scene 3: Learning an Instrument (Scoped)

stop music fadeout 2.0

play music t2

scene bg bedroom

with dissolve\_scene\_full

$ MonikaVar = 0 #This is here to test things,

#C1

"Another morning has me waking up bright and early for school."

"I stretch my arm over to my nightstand, tapping around where I left my phone to silence the alarm."

"With enough blind flailing, the alarm finally stops so I turn back in my sheets."

"Even in the comfort of my bed, it feels as if something is missing."

"I look over to the other side of the bed, which has been left empty for the night."

"A smirk creeps across my face as the memory of those special nights comes flooding back."

# ^depending on where this gets placed in the story, will probably reference more events of her sleeping or "sleeping" over^

"I never thought a night of sleep wouldn't be complete without someone else sharing my bed with me."

"Never thought I'd really be dating a class star like Monika either, but I really had struck gold with her."

"Well [player], if you would get up and get ready on time, you will see her in school."

"Throwing on my uniform and freshening myself up, I head for the door."

scene bg kitchen

with wipeleft\_scene

"I decide a quick breakfast would hold me over until lunch today."

"These muffins I picked up yesterday should do the trick"

"Looking over to the clock on the wall, it seems I'm running ahead of schedule."

"Good, no need to rush then."

"I might even catch Sayori walking to school, for awhile I haven't been able to walk her to school."

"For a time Monika had been meeting me along my usual route to school and we would walk together."

"After a day or so of that starting, Sayori seemed to always leave before me."

"Today was different though, Monika said she had to meet a friend before class and wouldn't be able to wait for me."

"Hopefully I haven't missed my chance to catch up with Sayori."

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"The cool morning air mixed with the warm rays of sun help jumpstart my legs for the day."

"Looking to the street I see different groups of students, but no red bow in the crowd."

"I turn my gaze to the house adjacent mine just in time to see the door swing open"

show sayori 1k at t11 zorder 1

"Sayori starts to trudge toward her house gate, her eyes fixed on the ground ahead of her."

"She'll walk right past me if she keeps that up!"

show sayori 4n at h11

mc "SAYORI!"

"I shout waving my hand in the air running toward her, trying to get her attention."

s 4m "[player]?!"

s 1o "What are you doing up so early?"

show sayori 1n

mc "I could ask you the same question silly."

s 2l "Well uh... {w=.75}I uhhh.."

s 5a "I need to eat breakfast early...{w=.25} and I just happened to finish early."

s 5b "Ehehe..."

mc "Well, I guess I got lucky seeing you then."

"I won't call her on the weak bluff just yet, it's much too early in the morning anyways."

s 4r "Yeah!"

s 1l "What about Monika though, isn't she waiting for you down the street?"

show sayori 3b

mc "No actually, she had to catch up with a friend. It's just us two like old times."

s 2l "Yeah, just like old times..."

show sayori 1b

mc "Hey, I got something for you actually."

show sayori 4n

"I hand her the extra muffin I had brought with me."

s 2r "You didn't have to [player] ehehe!"

show sayori 1q

mc "Well I thought you would enjoy it. It's even your favorite type."

s 3m "Oh my gosh it's chocolate chip!"

show sayori 3q

"She devours the muffin as we walk to school."

"Her enthusiasm in eating makes me wonder if she did actually eat breakfast this morning."

s 1y "You really are too nice to me [player]."

mc "What are best friends for Sayori."

s 1l "Yeah...{w=.75} ehehe..."

show sayori 2e

mc "Sayori are you alright, you seem off today."

s 2x "Of course I'm fine."

show sayori 1q

"She beams a bright smile at me, but I've seen that smile once before."

mc "Seriously Sayori, is-{nw}"

s 4p "Aaah! I almost forgot!"

s "I need to talk to my teacher before class starts!"

s 5a "Sorry [player], I gotta go!"

s 2r "See you at the club!"

show sayori at lhide zorder 1

hide sayori

"And like that, she runs off onto the school grounds."

mc "Sayori wait!"

"But she's already too far to hear me."

mc "Damn it Sayori..."

"What has gotten into her?"

#scene --

#with wipeleft\_scene

"By the time I make my way onto the school grounds, she's nowhere to be seen."

"The morning crowd is too thick with students to pick her out."

"I guess it wouldn't hurt to get to my class a little early as well."

"Start this day on the right foot."

"Before I can even move however, a pair of arms wrap around me from behind."

m "Hi [player]~"

show monika 5a at l11 zorder 4

"Monika swings around to my front, glowing a light shade of pink."

mc "Good morning Monika~"

show monika 1j

"I pull her into a hug and give her a peck on the cheek"

m 3l "Gosh [player], you don't have to make such a scene."

show monika 2m

mc "Hey, you started it. I'm just returning the favor."

m 4n "I guess you got me there. Ahaha."

m 5a "I just get really excited when I see you, I can't help it sometimes."

mc "Well I'm glad I was here in time to see you before class."

show monika 2c

mc "By the way, did you get to see that friend of yours?"

m 2d "Oh that, yeah I saw them already."

m 1i "But that doesn't matter right now."

show monika 2h

mc "Oh uh.. {w=.5}sorry I brought it up then."

m 3i "Yeah, the only important thing right now is..."

m 4k "That you're here. Ahaha~"

show monika 2j

"Monika seemed pleased with her acting."

show monika 1f

"My worry must have been written all over my face, however."

m 2g "I didn't make you nervous did I [player]? I'm sorry."

show monika 2f

mc "It's alright Monika, just hard to tell when you're teasing and when you're being serious about something."

m 4n "I'll try to keep the teasing to a minimum then, ehehe."

show monika 2m

mc "You just wouldn't be the Monika I know without it though."

m 5a "You're so sweet [player]."

show monika 1j

"She leans over and gives me a quick kiss before grabbing my hand."

m 2b "Come on, we'll be late if we stay here."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

scene bg class\_day

with dissolve\_scene\_full

#C2

"After a long day of classes, hearing the sweet chime of the final bell was a breath of relief."

"I take my time packing my notebooks and wait for the rest of the class to leave."

"Looking to the door, I hope that Sayori might be waiting outside."

"Just like old times."

scene bg corridor

with wipeleft\_scene

"Seems my hopes were for naught, as she is nowhere to be seen."

"Well if she's not here she must be at the club right?"

"I start my long walk up to the clubroom past the exiting students."

"On my way up the stairs I come across a trio of girls conversing in the corner of the stairwell."

"As I approach closer, one of the three turns and looks directly at me."

"I hear a faint {i}\"that's him\"{/i} as she turns back around."

"By the time I'm only a few feet away, all three are staring directly at me."

"I nod as a greeting and continue up the stairs."

"Even as I walk however, I can feel their gaze burn holes into my blazer."

"Whatever their deal is, I want no part in it."

"I've got a club to go to."

with wipeleft\_scene

"Finally, the clubroom door comes into sight."

"Coming up to the door, I can faintly hear voices coming from the clubroom."

"I slow down to a tiptoe and crouch just below the door window so no one on the inside would know I'm there."

n "{i}Sayori what are you trying to do there?{/i}"

s "{i}I'm gonna scare the next person who comes in!{/i}"

y "{i}Sayori! What if a teacher walks in! W-we would get in so much trouble!{/i}"

s "{i}I know what I'm doing, trust me! It's gonna be super funny!{/i}"

y "{i}O-oh dear, I have a bad feeling about this...{/i}"

n "{i}Whatever, I'm goin' back to the closet.{/i}"

"So Sayori wants to lay a trap for me huh?"

"Well Sayori, the game is on and you're playing on my terms."

"I crouch-walk to the other side of the door and grab a hold of the door handle."

"Deep breath [player]."

"Sliding the door open, I stay low by the door just out of sight."

s "RAAA-{w=1.25} wait...{w=.5}Who's there?"

"And she took the bait, hook line and sinker."

"All teams to Sector A, it's showtime."

scene bg club\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

show sayori 4m at t11 zorder 4

"I immediately jump into the clubroom and roar as loud as possible"

s 4p "AAAAHHHHHH!"

show sayori 1p at s11 zorder 4

play sound fall

"Sayori jumps straight into the air and lands flat on her butt."

s 3w "Ouchie~"

show sayori 1u

mc "Oh my god Sayori, I'm so sorry, I didn't mean to make you jump like that."

show sayori 1v

"I quickly drop to my knees to see if she's hurt."

s 2w "H-how did you know I was there [player]?"

show sayori 1u

mc "I {w=.75}kinda heard you talking to the others through the door."

s 2l "Oh...{w=.75}ehehe..."

show sayori 1e at t11

"I reach my hand out to her and gingerly help her back to her feet, wiping the tears from her eyes."

s 1y "I'm sorry for trying to scare you [player]."

mc "I'm sorry I scared you Sayori."

mc "I should have just let you have your laugh."

show sayori 1d

"I pull her into a hug of reassurance."

s 2l "Yuri was right, this was a bad idea ehehe!"

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

show natsuki 4z at t21 zorder 3

show yuri 3n at t22 zorder 3

"Looking over Sayori's shoulder I could see Yuri and Natsuki looking over the scene."

"Yuri had a look of pure shock across her face while Natsuki was laughing so hard she was propping herself up with a desk."

show 2y natsuki at f21

n "Ahaha! Oh man [player] you got her {i}good!{/i}"

show yuri at f22

show natsuki t21

y 2p "N-natsuki this isn't funny! Sayori got hurt!"

show natsuki 2w at f21

show yuri 2o at t22

n "Oh it's not that bad, she just fell over."

show yuri 4d at f22

show natsuki 3g at t21

y "B-but what if she hurt her tailbone, or bruised something when she fell, or what if..."

show natsuki 3c at f21

show yuri 4b at t22

n "Well she seems to be standing fine, so it can't be that bad."

show yuri 4a at f22

show natsuki 3j at t21

y "I{w=.25} suppose your right Natsuki."

show yuri 1f at t22

show natsuki 1k

m "Am I interrupting something?"

show natsuki at thide

show yuri at thide

hide natsuki

hide yuri

#C3

show monika 1f at t11 zorder 4

"Turning to look behind me, I see Monika standing in the doorway."

m 2g "If you two need a minute, I suppose I can wait."

show monika 2c

mc "No, no it's fine Monika."

show monika 1e

"I let go of Sayori and grab both of Monika's hands, pulling her into the clubroom."

menu:

mc "You see uh..."

"Explain now":

$ m\_eX = 0

$ MonikaVar += 1

show monika 2c

mc "Sayori tried to be sneaky and surprise the next person who walked in."

mc "I kinda knew about it cause I heard her talking and scared her first."

mc "But she fell over when I jumped up so I was just making sure she was ok."

m 4l "Oh really? I wish I was here when it happened ahaha~"

m 2n "Well I guess I should start the club, since we're all here."

show monika 1a

mc "Yeah, that sounds like a good idea."

"It's a long story":

$ m\_eX = 1

show monika 1f

mc "It's kind of a long story actually."

mc "I'll fill you in once we have things under way ok?"

m 1p "Alright, if you say it's a long story I can wait."

m 2r "But you are going to tell me, right?"

show monika 2q

mc "Of course."

m 1l "Well I better get the club going so you can tell me all about it."

#"[m\_eX] & [MonikaVar]"

#----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

# Club Scene goes here - Will get back to you on that chief

#----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#C4

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1a at t43

show sayori 1a at t31

"With the club finally over we started our walk."

"Monika stayed close by my side while Sayori kept a small but noticeable distance from us."

"Most of the conversation had consisted of the newspaper and different opinions we had heard about the latest issue."

"Looking down the street, a small light caught my attention."

show monika 2c

show sayori 2n

mc "Hey you two, do you see that light over there?"

show sayori 2m at f31

s "Oh wow, that's really bright [player]!"

show monika 4d at f43

show sayori 1b at t31

m "It must be something reflecting the sunlight."

m 2b "Let's go see what it is!"

show monika 1a at t43

show sayori 1a at t31

"Monika tugs on my arm and we all head in the direction of the shining light."

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"Getting closer to the source of the light reveals more than just a shiny street sign."

"Tables line the sidewalk covered in a range of different items, with colorful signs promoting low prices on everything we see."

"An old man sits by the gate of the house the tables are in front of, an umbrella set over him to provide shade."

"He silently greets us as we approach his wares."

show sayori 1n at t11

"Sayori's attention had been focused on the light that we had followed."

"A shiny chrome toaster sat angled on one of the outer tables, just in a way for the sun to bounce off it's surface."

s 4c "[player], come look at this!"

show sayori 4q

"Sayori grabs the toaster and turns to me and Monika."

mc "S-sayori! Careful with that!"

show sayori at t31

show monika 4n at f43

m "We don't want to break any of this man's things."

show sayori 4r at f31

show monika 2m at t43

s "I know guys! I'm being super careful, I promise!"

show sayori 4q at t31

"Putting the toaster down, she wanders off to look at another table."

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

show monika 4l at t11

m "We should probably keep an eye on her [player]."

m 2n "Don't want her breaking anything behind our backs ahaha~"

show monika 2e

mc "Yeah I'd rather not have to pay for anything we don't want."

m 3d "There's so much here too, I wonder what we could find."

show monika 1a

mc "Well let's browse around, we don't need to be anywhere soon right?"

m 4l "Even if we did, I don't think Sayori would have cared ahaha~"

m 5a "Ooo these look interesting."

show monika at lhide

hide monika

"Monika lets go of my hand and wanders over to a couple of tables covered in an assortment of clothing."

"I suppose I should take a look around as well."

"I'll start from the opposite end and work my way down."

"I take quick peaks between the items and Sayori on the way down."

show sayori 2r at panic

"She's quickly bouncing between tables to see everything, and luckily nothing has broken."

show sayori at thide

hide sayori

"Turning my attention away from her I spot a table covered in jewelry."

"Looking closer I spot a golden necklace that seems to glow at me."

"It has a single charm, an emerald colored gemstone set in a gold trim."

"The price he has here isn't too bad either."

"Making sure Monika isn't looking, I grab the necklace and the box it comes with."

"I'll check out the rest of the sale and then purchase this."

"Looking back to the last table in the row, and something odd sticks out to me."

"I see the top of a large bag leaning against the fence."

"As I draw near it's not just a bag, but an aging guitar case."

"I drop down to one knee and brush some of the dust off."

"The case seemed solid, even with the signs of a long life sitting neglected in a closet somewhere."

"Finding the zipper, I open up the main compartment."

"Inside lies a pristine-looking acoustic guitar, as if time had not reached inside it's case."

"I pull the guitar from its resting place, handling it like a glass sculpture."

"Even the body still has-{nw}"

$ n\_name = "???"

n "Found something you like young man?"

mc "Gah!"

"I had been so focused on the guitar the voice had made me jump."

"Looking over to the source of the scare, the old man stands over me seemingly just as shocked as me."

$ n\_name = "Old Man"

n "Oh I'm so sorry to startle you young one. My apologies."

mc "I-its alright sir, just didn't hear you walk up to me."

"He nods and smiles."

"Motioning to the guitar in my hand, he begins again."

n "It's been well taken care of, just has not seen the light of day for quite some time."

mc "Why is that sir?"

n "It was my son's. He's long since grown up and purchased another."

n "He used to play for many hours, it was his calling as I liked to think."

mc "Are you sure he wouldn't want it back?"

n "I am sure of it. I've asked him many times, says it's gotten too old for him."

mc "I suppose so, if he's bought something new for himself."

"Still, wouldn't you want to keep something like this?"

"I continue to look over the guitar, moving up the strings."

"Coming to the top, something catches my eyes."

"A heart with an {i}M{/i} at its center is carved into the wood in the center of the many different knobs that hold the ends of the strings."

"I run my thumb over the engraving subconsciously."

n "Oh, I almost forgot about that. I'm so sorry if that changes your mind about it."

n "My son had that done when he was still dating his wife."

n "Many nights he would play endlessly for that girl."

n "Match made in the stars really, I couldn't have seen him marrying any other girl than that one."

n "I can understand if you do not want the guitar because of that mark young one."

mc "Actually sir..."

"I look over to Monika."

"She was still looking through the clothes the man had for sale."

"Just seeing her made me smile, the sun perfectly landing on all the right places."

"She really did enjoy learning piano."

"I wonder how difficult it would be."

n "Ah, so her name starts with an M as well?"

mc "Yes sir."

n "She seems like a good girl young man."

n "Maybe being a father once has let me have that insight."

"He chuckles to himself."

mc "Yeah, she really is something."

n "Well, stay the course and everything will go just fine."

"He claps me on my shoulder, and we both have a laugh."

"I think I've made up my mind."

mc "So, about the guitar."

n "Ah yes."

"He then gives me a price much lower than I had anticipated."

mc "A-are you sure sir? That seems far too cheap."

n "I'm sure of it."

n "I'm not concerned about the money young man."

n "It's more about cleaning out this house of mine."

"With a price like that, how could I say no?"

"Even if I don't end up learning the guitar, I could sell it off for a good price."

"But I'm going to learn it."

"For her."

mc "Well sir, you have yourself a deal."

mc "Oh, and also this here."

"I pull the necklace from my blazer's pocket."

n "Ah, trying to steal from me now?"

mc "N-no sir, I-{nw}"

n "I know young man, I was watching the whole time!"

"He chuckles again while I try to recompose myself."

"He leans into my ear and whispers."

n "That necklace will serve as a fine gift."

n "She'll love it."

"He pulls away and smiles."

mc "Thank you sir."

"I pay for the guitar and necklace and we shake hands."

show monika 2b at t11

m "Hey [player],{w=.5} I'm all-{nw}"

m 4d "Oh wow, what's that?"

show monika 3b

"She points to the large guitar case."

show monika 2c

mc "Well actually, it's a guitar Monika."

mc "I think I'm going to try learning it."

m 4b "Wow really?! You're going to learn guitar?!"

m 2k "That's great [player]!"

m 5a "I can't wait to see what you can do."

show monika 2c at t22

show sayori 4n at l21

show sayori at f21

s "Whoa, what's that [player]?"

show sayori 1o at t21

mc "It's a guitar Sayori."

show monika 2a

mc "This nice gentleman gave me a great price on it."

show sayori 4m at f21

s "So your going to learn it?!"

s 3r "That's super cool [player]!"

show sayori 1q at t21

mc "Yeah, hopefully it's not too difficult."

mc "Well I'm all set, did you two find anything?"

show monika 3b at f22

m "Actually I did!"

show monika 1a

"She lifts up a couple different new outfits from her arms."

show sayori 1y

mc "They look great Monika."

m 5a "Thanks [player]."

"She gives me a peak on the cheek before reaching into her school bag."

show monika 2a at t22

show sayori 1a at t21

"The old man looks over to me for a moment and chuckles."

n "Well young lady I hope you find them comfortable and stylish."

m 3b "Thank you sir."

show monika 2c

s 2l "I didn't find anything I liked ehehe~"

mc "Well that's alright Sayori. Besides, the fun in yard sales is you never know what you may find."

s 4r "Yeah! You never really know ehehe~"

show sayori 1a

show monika 2a

"With Monika's things paid for, we all thank the old man."

n "Any time young ones, thank you for stopping by."

"We wave as I pick up my new guitar and start off down the road."

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"As we reach our houses, Monika turns to me and Sayori."

show monika 5a at t11

m "I'm so glad we all decided to walk together."

show monika 2a at t22

show sayori 2x at f21

s "Yeah, it was so much fun!"

show sayori 1a at t21

show monika 4b at f22

m "Well I gotta keep heading this way."

m 5a "I'll text you later [player]~"

mc "I'll be waiting Monika."

show monika lhide

hide monika

show sayori 1d at t11

"With a quick kiss she's back to walking down the road, whistling a tune as she goes."

"Turning my attention over to Sayori, I see her watching Monika go with a somewhat pained expression."

mc "Something on your mind Sayori?"

s 1b "Hmm?"

s 2c "Oh it's nothing."

show sayori 1e at t11

mc "Sayori seriously, is something on your mind?"

s 1y "N-no, it's fine. Really."

s 3s "I was just thinking how cute Monika was ehehe~"

s 3l "She really is lucky to have someone like you [player]..."

show sayori 1k

mc "Sayori..."

show sayori 2y

mc "Please don't forget that your my bestest friend and I only wish the best for you."

s 1t "I know that [player]."

#Kinda did that ^ a little flat tbh, anyone wanna take a stab at it?

s 4s "Now go learn that guitar! I wanna hear you play a pretty song!"

show sayori 1q

mc "It's going to be a while before I can play anything like that Sayori."

s 2x "I can wait, just make sure it's super good [player]!"

s 4r "See you tomorrow!"

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

"And with that she skips off to her house."

"I watch her make it to the door before I sigh and make my way into my own home."

scene bg living room

with wipeleft\_scene

"Setting my book bag down next to the door, I take a seat on the couch and place the guitar case at my feet."

"Opening the case once again, I take my new instrument in my hands."

"Rummaging through the rest of the case I find a stash of guitar picks."

"Taking one in my hand, I set it just above the strings and strike it across."

#play sound "mod\_assets/openstrum.ogg"

"The sound echoes through the house."

"An eager smile grows across my face."

"You can do this [player]."

"Setting the guitar down, I pull out my phone in search of online tutorials."

"A new message from Monika appears, saying she found everything she was looking for."

"The rest of the day is spent flipping between talking to her and surfing the web for this new endeavor."

scene black

with dissolve\_scene\_full

scene bg kitchen

with dissolve\_scene\_full

stop music fadeout 1.0

play music t6

"With the rest of the week behind me Sunday has finally rolled around."

"Monika had asked me to get up extra early today, said we had to tackle the day as soon as it started."

"She knows I'm not a morning person on the weekends, these are the days I can sleep in a bit!"

"Why does she insist she comes over as the sun rises?"

"I'm having trouble choosing something to even eat for breakfast."

"I had ended up using twice as many muffins than I had hoped, as Sayori was keen on eating one every morning."

"Without those, I'm at a lose at what to eat."

"Just as I open the fridge for a second time, I hear a knocking at the door."

scene bg livingroom

with wipeleft\_scene

mc "No one is home."

m "Very funny [player], come on open the door."

m "Please~"

mc "I'm coming, I'm coming don't worry."

show monika 3ba at l11 zorder 4

"Opening my door, Monika immediately steps in and gives me a kiss."

"With her is a long canvas bag in her hand and her school bag slung over her shoulder."

"She also has a cardboard tray with two cups sitting side by side."

show monika 3bc

"I take the long bag from her and nearly dropped it."

"This thing weighs a ton!"

mc "Monika, what do you have in here?!"

m 4bl "It's my piano! I thought it would help with today."

show monika 4bc

mc "You carried this all the way here?"

m 4bd "Well yeah, how else would it have gotten here."

show monika 3be

mc "Wow, I'm impressed."

m 3bk "Thanks [player], I do like to impress!"

m 3be "Especially my sweetheart~"

show monika 1ba

"I lead her inside, setting her piano down in the living room."

"She places her school bag on the couch and the tray on the coffee table."

m 4bb "I stopped at a cafe on the way here to grab some coffee for the two of us."

m 2bl "They had a special on this really tasty sounding iced coffee, so I got that."

m 1bn "I probably should have asked you what you would have wanted rather than just picking for you. Ehehe~"

show monika 2bm

mc "It's fine Monika, if you think it will be good I trust your judgement."

mc "Besides I've always liked an iced coffee over a hot one."

m 1bl "If you say so [player], ahaha~"

m 4bn "You wouldn't believe the amount of guys there that offered to help carry that piano too."

m "All compliments and saying how a pretty girl like me shouldn't have to carry all this by myself."

"A small wave of white hot fire burned through me at the thought of seeing anyone flirting with Monika."

mc "Well I'm glad I didn't open my front door to see you standing with some random guy."

m 3bn "You know I wouldn't do that to you, right [player]?"

show monika 1bn

mc "I know."

show monika 1bj

"I give her a quick kiss and take one of the cups that looks to be more full."

"Trying to push the thought out of my mind, I put the straw to my lips."

"A rush of caffeine mixed in caramel and cream spreads over my taste buds as I take a sip."

show monika 2ba

mc "Wow, this is really good!"

mc "See, I knew I could trust you."

m 3bk "Aww thanks~"

show monika 2bc

mc "Still, this would go really well with something to eat."

mc "I haven't even had breakfast yet."

m 4bn"Ehehe~ Me neither [player]."

show monika 1bo

mc "You didn't? That's not like you at all."

m 1bp "I know, I just really wanted to get here and I forgot all about it."

m "Even when I was at the cafe I didn't even think to grab anything."

m 3bn "Maybe we could...{w=.5} share some together."

show monika 1be

mc "You know, that sounds like a wonderful idea Monika."

m 2bb "Really? I'm so glad!"

scene bg kitchen

with wipeleft\_scene

"We both go into the kitchen in search of what to make for breakfast."

"I still have no idea what we should eat though."

"Plus the thought of sharing breakfast with Monika makes me a bit anxious."

"Should I try and do something special or just a simple regular one."

"Would it even matter to her?"

menu:

"Well, I suppose I should do a..."

"Simple Breakfast":

"Something easy would be nice, I think."

"We could get to the rest of the day sooner anyway."

"I look to the cupboards and find my supply of cereal."

"This will work."

show monika 1bc at t11 zorder 4

mc "Hey Monika, how about cereal?"

m 4bl "Well it's not what I had in mind but I suppose I'm not opposed to it."

mc "Oh, well I mean we could do something else."

m 2bd "It's fine, really [player]"

m 4be "It's more about spending the time together anyway."

m 4bk "Anything I do is better when your around!"

show monika 2bj

mc "Alright, if you say so."

m 3bb "I know so."

show monika 1bj

"I chuckle to myself and grab an assortment of boxes to offer her."

show monika 1bj

"Making two bowls, we sit together at the table."

"Monika moved her chair extra close to mine, but I don't really mind."

"Just her presence brings a little smile to my face."

"Even the seemingly boring event of eating cereal is made into something enjoyable with her."

"It's mostly quiet, with small conversations popping up here and there."

"Once we're done, we head back into the living room."

"Elaborate Breakfast":

#$ MonikaVar += 1 <-- We'll wait on that

"Yeah, I should do something special for her."

"Simple enough to pull off and do well enough to impress her."

"I open the fridge yet again and spot my carton of eggs."

"Yeah, these should work."

show monika 1bc at t11 zorder 4

mc "Hey Monika, how does an omelet sound?"

m 4bb "That sounds great [player]!"

m 2bk "We could even make them together!"

m 2bb "I even know a really good recipe we could try."

show monika 1ba

mc "Well you've surprised me once already today, so I'm interested."

m 2bb "I know you'll just love it!"

m 3bn "If we have all the ingredients we need that is."

show monika 2bm

mc "Well, lets see what I've got in stock."

show monika 1ba

"Looking through my fridge and cupboards, we surprisingly manage to find everything we need."

"Monika has her recipe pulled up on her phone for reference."

"It's an omelet filled with veggies, not my first choice but it couldn't be too bad."

"Besides, she wouldn't even eat a typical French omelet I would have made."

"That special diet of her's wouldn't allow it."

"She does have some unique choices for meals however, and trying them is always an adventure in of themselves."

show monika 1bb

"The kitchen is transformed into a whirlwind of movement as we work our way through the recipe."

"After a while of cooking eggs and cutting vegetables, the omelettes are complete."

m 3bb "Wow, they look amazing!"

m 3bk "Good work [player]!"

show monika 1bj

mc "You too Monika, I couldn't have done it without you."

m 2bk "Your welcome! It was really fun cooking with you [player], we should do this more often."

show monika 1ba

mc "Yeah, this was really fun. I'm gonna look forward to it."

mc "These things smell delicious, let's eat! I'm starving!"

show monika 1bj

"Monika laughs as we set the two meals on plates and make our way to the table."

"She places her seat extra close to mine, but I don't mind it."

"The omelette tastes incredible, different from my usual choices but delicious nonetheless."

"Even without meat, she really can make a great meal."

"Finishing up breakfast and finding that much more time had gone by then we had thought, we head back into the living room."

scene bg livingroom

with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1ba at t11

"As we make our way back Monika beats me to the couch and takes a seat."

show monika 1bb at s11

m "So [player], have you been practicing your guitar?"

show monika 2bc

mc "Well uhh..."

show monika 1bh

mc "To be honest with you Monika, I haven't really touched it."

show monika 2bf

mc "Between homework and stuff I haven't found the time, and I can't seem to find good enough lessons online."

m 3be "Well today I think you should try and learn a bit."

m 2bk "And your girlfriend will help you do that!"

show monika 2bj

mc "Is that why you brought your piano?"

m 4bk "Yup! I think I could use it to help!"

m 1bn "And it would be fun to just play for you a bit ahaha~"

show monika 2bm

mc "Well I'm always up for listening to you play, you really are a talented player."

m 4bn "Your too sweet to me [player], now go grab your guitar so we can start."

show monika 2bl

mc "Well excuuuse me princess."

show monika 1bj

"Giving her a peck on the forehead, I head up to my room."

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"Now where did I put this thing?"

"Not under the bed."

"Not next to my desk."

"Not in the closet."

"Where the actual-{nw}"

"Oh here it is, propped up near my door."

"Grabbing it, I head back downstairs to Monika."

scene bg livingroom

with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 1bj at t11 zorder 2

"Stepping back in the living room I find Monika setting up her piano in front of one of the kitchen chairs."

m 4bb "Ah, there you are [player]. What took you so long?"

show monika 2bc

mc "Couldn't find my guitar for a while, forgot where I put this thing."

m 3bl "Well at least you found it ahaha~"

m 2bn "Wouldn't want to be the odd one out here."

show monika 2bm

mc "I wouldn't mind a little piano show."

m 4bl "Hey, this is about you today, not me!"

m 2bn "Gosh, where did all this teasing from you come from."

show monika 1bm

mc "Maybe you've rubbed off on me a bit."

"I take a seat on the couch and start to take the guitar out of its case."

m 3bb "So you haven't really found any good lessons right?"

show monika 1ba

mc "Nope, not a single one."

m 4bb "Well I may have a solution to that!"

show monika 1ba

"She reaches into her bookbag and pulls out a large softcover book."

m 3bb "A friend of mine from the debate club actually learned guitar once and used this book."

m 2bb "He said that the book plus the disc inside helped him a lot."

show monika 2ba

"I take the book in my hand and a small CD in a plastic sleeve falls into my hand."

"The book seems well used, with the edge of the pages folded and fraied from use."

"Turning to the inside cover I see the name of Monika's friend scribbled into the paper."

"Reading his name flashes that phrase she said across my mind once again."

"{i}A pretty girl like me shouldn't have to carry all this.{/i}"

"A pretty girl like her..."

"It stops me in my tracks."

"I turn my gaze to her."

#C5a - Split

#------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

# Two different ways this scene can play out, one with the crush revealed and one with it already being known.

# Don't mind this stuff until the menu portion, it's just me and Monika playing with the script.

#------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

show screen tear(20, 0.1, 0.1, 0, 40)

play sound "sfx/s\_kill\_glitch1.ogg"

pause(.25)

hide screen tear

show noise zorder 4:

alpha (1.0)

play music t4g

m "Oh gosh, did I break it?"

m "Uh...{w=.5} Tyler?{w=1.0} Can you hear me?"

mc "Yeah, I can still hear you dear."

m "Oh good, it's not too broken."

m "I'm super sorry, I know I said I'd stop trying to mess with the script."

mc "It's ok Monika, besides I think it worked out pretty well."

m "Really? It did?"

mc "Yeah, I was meaning to do a break here for two different ideas."

m "For my little crush right?"

mc "Yup."

mc "Depending on what we do one of these two will make it in."

mc "Hopefully..."

m "Well I'm sure both of them will be equally as good!"

mc "Maybe, I guess we'll see what they think."

m "I think they'll love it Tyler."

mc "Thanks Monika, your always so supportive."

m "I'm just being the best girlfriend I can be for you my love~"

mc "And I love you all the more for it darling~"

mc "We should probably start writing those two options."

mc "I don't think they would want to read us go on and on forever."

m "Gosh, yeah we really should."

#------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#This is the important part down here \/

#------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

menu:

m "Here you go dear~"

"Crush Reveal":

hide noise

#scene bg livingroom

play music t6

show monika 2bc

mc "Monika can I ask you something?"

m 3bd "What's up [player]?"

"I can't help but speak the burning question on my mind."

stop music fadeout 1.0

play music t9

show monika 1bf

mc "Why did you pick me of all people."

mc "You had the world at your fingertips and you choose a guy like me."

show monika at s11

"I sink into the couch and Monika immediately takes a seat next to me."

"The book falls into my lap with a thud."

m 3bg "[player], what are you talking about?"

show monika 1bf

mc "Just...{w=.85} why {i}me?{/i}"

mc "You were such an icon at school, almost everyone knew who you were."

mc "And you knew so many different people."

mc "So many better looking and smart talking guys."

mc "So many guys adored you, would have done anything to get your affection."

mc "But you chose a nobody like me."

mc "And I've caused you enough problems as it is."

m 1bg "[player]..."

show monika 1bf

mc "I've never really understood it Monika."

m 1bn "Well...{w=1.0} it's because you were different [player]."

show monika 1be

mc "How? How could someone like me be different?"

m 3bn "To start, I can't even begin to remember the amount of boys that tried talking with me ahaha~"

m 1br "But they were all the same. Rude and obnoxious attitudes to everything."

m 3br "They thought they were all that, and could just pick and choose whoever they wanted to be with."

m "And that we would just fall into their arms immediately."

m 2bl "Just avoiding them sometimes was exhausting!"

m 1be "But when I met you [player], I saw something different."

mc "What could you have possibly seen in me."

m 3be "I saw a passionate and kind person, someone who cared about the things he loved."

m "Someone who didn't think he was king of the world and more."

m "Even could act and look as cute as you and never even realize it~"

m 3bk "[player], do you remember the first time we met?"

show monika 1bj

mc "Yeah, that one class we had together last year."

"It's a hazy memory, that year there hadn't been anything that memorable to me."

"But I guess there was things that I should have remembered better."

"I mentally kick myself for letting it slip."

#^Could flashback here to that class instead of MC forgetting if we keep the scene.^

m 2bn "You were such a sweetheart to me, and you never treated me like I was someone you couldn't approach."

m "It was just so,{w=.75} refreshing to say the least."

show monika 2bc

mc "But I was just being myself and being respectful."

mc "Hell, I was probably shaking in my shoes subconsciously, I wasn't being anything special"

m 3be "And that's what made you seem so nice [player], you were genuine where so many others were not."

m 1bn "And over time I just..."

show monika 1bm

mc "Just what Monika?"

m 3bn "I kind of...{w=.75} grew a bit of a crush on you, even back then."

m 2bl "Ahaha~"

"I can't even believe my own ears."

"She had even liked me before I had ever joined the club?"

"But I was so...{w=.5} average."

mc "B-but why didn't you ever talk to me more than in class then?"

m 2bg "I was scared [player]."

m 2br "You've heard what rumors have spread about us over these past months."

m "I didn't know if I could do it back then."

m "Put that reputation I had held to such a high standard at risk."

m "All for some crush on a boy I barely even knew at the time."

m 1be "But when you joined the club, and I learned more about you, and you even wrote poems for me..."

"A small tear starts to grow in each of her emerald eyes."

m "I just couldn't handle it anymore. I just had to tell you how I felt."

m 1bg "I didn't want to be...{w=.5} alone anymore."

m "I didn't want to lose you to the others."

m "You had known Sayori for so long I was sure you would have just grown closer and closer and eventually become a couple."

m "And if that didn't happen, I thought Yuri's more mature...{w=.75} nature {w=.5}or Natsuki's cuteness would have grabbed your attention."

m 1bp "I was scared I was still the unapproachable popular girl I had made myself out to be."

m 1bg "That I would have to sit and watch someone I truly came to love move to someone else."

mc "Monika..."

scene black

with close\_eyes

"I pull her into a tight embrace."

m "I love you so much [player], I'm so glad I had the chance to tell you how I felt, to be with you by your side."

m "You mean so much to me."

"Her voice breaks and she starts to sob into my chest."

"They weren't tears of sadness, but ones of pure unbridled happiness."

"Those same tears made their way streaming down my face as well."

mc "I love you so much too Monika, you truly are the light of my world."

mc "What did I ever do to deserve you."

"We stay locked like this until the tears pass."

scene bg livingroom

with open\_eyes

show monika 1bj at t11

"I wipe the tears from Monika's eyes and cheeks."

"Pulling her close again I interlock my lips with hers."

"The pure ecstasy fills me as the world fades away from us."

"She really was a match made in the stars for me."

"That's the only way this could have ever happened."

"After what feels like forever and an instant both at once, we pull our lips apart but stay intertwined in each others arms."

mc "This has been some guitar lesson, and to think I haven't even played the thing yet."

m 4bn "Gosh your right [player], we haven't even started ahaha~"

m 2bd "If we don't start soon we'll never get anything done."

show monika 2ba

mc "Yeah we should take a peek at this book of yours."

"Already Known":

hide noise

#scene bg livingroom

play music t6

show monika 2bc

"The book and CD fall from my hands in my absence of thought."

m 4bd "[player]?! Is something wrong?!"

show monika 2bf

"Her voice breaks me from my trance."

mc "Oh! No no, just a rogue thought. Sorry..."

m 1bg "[player] what was it? You seemed really upset by it."

stop music fadeout 1.0

play music t9

show monika 1bf

"She walks over to me and grabs both of my hands."

"I must have had the fear written all over me."

mc "I've just had that thing you said in my head playing on repeat all morning."

mc "How all those guys were trying to flirt with you."

mc "It just pains me...{w=.75} imagining seeing them..."

show monika 1be

"Monika quickly pulls me into a tight hug."

m "[player], you know how much I love you."

m "I've loved you for what feels like such a long time now."

m "Ever since I met you last year and all this time we've spent together."

m 1bn "I couldn't even imagine being with someone other than you."

m 1be "I would never hurt you like that."

mc "T-thank you Monika. I love you so much too."

mc "I couldn't have asked for a better girlfriend."

m "And I couldn't have asked for a better boyfriend."

show monika 1bj

"I pull myself away just enough to move my lips to hers."

scene black with close\_eyes

"The world crumbled away as all I could focus on was her and her lips."

"Why would I be so afraid of losing her? She really does love me."

"For so long she had waited for this chance."

"I shouldn't have to worry about competing with other guys."

scene bg livingroom

with open\_eyes

show monika 1bj at t11

"After the eternity it seemed we spent locked together we pull apart."

m 1be "Feel better now [player]?"

mc "Yeah, thank you for easing my mind Monika."

mc "What did I ever do to deserve you."

m 4bb "Just being the best person you could be is all you need to for me~"

m 2bl "Now how about we try learning that guitar of yours."

show monika 2ba

mc "Oh yeah, we should get that started."

"Picking up the book and CD from the floor I make my way to my TV."

#C6 - Actually learning some stuff

stop music fadeout 1.0

play music tmonika #<-- We may want an "OK Everyone!" track but with an acoustic for MC rather than Monika's piano

"Picking up the book and DVD from the floor I make my way to my TV."

"Opening the tray on my player I take the DVD out of the sleeve and place it in the groove."

"With a few beeps from the aging machine the program starts to appear on the screen."

m 2bb "Hey it works!"

show monika 4ba

"Monika grabs my remote from beside her on the couch."

m 4bb "Let's find the first lesson."

show monika 3ba

"With some scrolling through the many menus the disk had, she finally finds the first set."

m 2bi "Huh, {i}Tuning your Guitar{/i} is the first lesson."

m 2bl "Well that is an important part ahaha~"

m "Why didn't I think of that."

m 1bd "[player], did that guitar come with a tuner at all?"

show monika 2bc

mc "Can't say I've seen one in here, let me check again."

"Rummaging through the case again, I find an odd looking device with a clip on one end."

mc "This thing?"

m 4bb "Yeah! That's perfect!"

show monika 2ba

"I turn the device on as Monika begins the video on the TV."

"A man with a guitar appears on screen and greets the camera."

"After a short quip about the book and the program as a whole, he points our attention to the first section of the book."

"Unsurprisingly the section is titled {i}Tuning your Instrument{/i}."

"The instructor continues on about the importance on tuning and how this controls the sound of the instrument."

"He then invites us to play a chord without using our fingers on the neck to compare how our guitar sound to his."

"Pick in hand, I strike it down the strings."

#play sound "mod\_assets/openstrumoot.ogg"

show monika 2bl

"The sound is wildly different from the sound the instructor plays."

"Monika giggles as the sound reverberates through the room."

m 2bn "Sorry sorry! It was just too funny."

show monika 2bm

"It even got a chuckle out of me because of how bad mine had sounded compared to the instructor's."

show monika 1ba

"Focusing back to the TV the instructor points to a device just like mine that now sits clipped to the head of his guitar."

"The tuner can supposedly listen when a single string is played and tell whether the sound is too low, too high, or on key."

show monika 2bc

"He also points out that if I found myself without a tuner in hand, I could possibly use another instrument to tune."

"He notes that the piano is an excellent reference if one is available to use."

show monika 1bb

"I could see Monika's face light up at the notion."

m 4bb "We should definitely do that [player]!"

show monika 1ba at s11

"She quickly pauses the video and takes a seat at her piano."

show monika 1bc

mc "Monika, hold on a second."

m 1bd "Hmm? What's the matter?"

show monika 1bc

mc "Do we even know what notes we are supposed to match on there?"

m 2bn "Gosh your right ahaha~"

m 4bl "I'm really getting ahead of myself here."

m 1bn "Sorry [player]."

show monika 1bm

mc "It's alright, besides I'm glad your enthusiastic about all this."

mc "It's just the motivation I need."

m 4bk "I'm glad we're both on the same page ahaha~"

m 2bb "Let's get back to listening."

show monika 3ba

"Monika picks up the remote and resumes the video."

show monika 1bc

"The instructor starts to demonstrate how he sets up his tuner."

"I try to follow along as best I can, we don't have the exact same one but they're pretty similar."

"Once that's done he points to the top, thickest string of the set."

"That one is named E, while the others are named A,D,G,B,E going down the set."

show monika 3ba

"Monika pauses the video yet again."

m 1bb "Perfect, we only have to tune 6 notes!"

show monika 1ba

mc "I hope it's easy, I'd rather not listen to these terrible notes longer than I have to."

m 4bk "Of course it will be silly!"

m 2bd "Now where was E again..."

m 3ba "Ah, found it!"

m 3bk "Are you ready [player]?"

show monika 2bj

mc "Uhhh..."

"I know she really wants to help me learn this thing, but I should probably learn how to use this tuner first."

"I mean, she's not gonna be around with her piano {i}all{/i} the time."

"Maybe just one or two strings then we can use her piano."

"But I don't wanna sour her mood either."

"What if she takes it the wrong way?"

menu:

"Think [player], think!"

"Use the Piano":

$ tuner = 0

mc "Yeah, I'm ready Monika."

"I'll just look it up later."

"Can't be that hard right?"

"Besides, that smile is too happy and bright to dampen over something so small and trivial."

"Setting my pick on the E string, I strike it across."

#play sound "mod\_assets/EgOot.ogg"

show monika 2bl

"The terrible note spreads throughout the room."

"Monika giggles again at the sound."

#play sound "mod\_assets/Ep.ogg"

show monika 1ba

"Collecting herself, she plays the same note on her piano."

m 4bb "So to me your guitar sounds too sharp."

m "That means the pitch was too high."

m "Now to fix that you..."

m 3bn "You..."

show monika 2bm

"She quickly leans over and picks up the book from the arm of the couch."

"Scanning over the section, she puts the book down again."

m 3bk "Loosen the string! Ahaha~"

show monika 2bj

"Shaking my head, I find the knob the E string was wrapped around and loosen it a bit."

show monika 1ba

"It took me several adjustments to get my E to match hers."

"Constant minor adjustments to the knob and playing the string a ton to compare sounds."

m 3bb "Alright [player]! Sounds good!"

m 4bk "Now time for the rest!"

show monika 2bl

mc "Uugghh."

m 2bi "Hey, what's the big deal."

show monika 1bc

mc "Oh nothing."

show monika 2be

mc "Was just thinking that I might not hear your piano playing after we tune."

m 2bl "Oh [player], I'm sure I can play for you in a bit."

m "Ahaha~"

"Use the Tuner":

$ tuner = 1

mc "W-wait Monika."

m 1bc "Hmm?"

m 1bd "What's up?"

show monika 2bc

mc "Can I use the tuner first?"

show monika 1bf

mc "J-just for the first string?"

m 1bp "Oh... alright [player]."

m 3bn "You really should be learning how to use it ahaha~"

show monika 1bo

"Even with that, I can still see that she was disappointed."

show monika 1bf

mc "Hey, don't look so down Monika."

show monika 2be

mc "I still want to learn this with you."

show monika 1bm

mc "I just want to learn how to use this thing a bit, you understand right?"

m 2bn "I'm sorry [player], I understand."

m "I just got ahead of myself yet again."

m 2bl "Gosh this whole thing has messed me up today ahaha~"

show monika 2bm

mc "It's fine Monika, one step at a time though."

show monika 1bj

"I move over to her and give her a peck on the cheek."

show monika 2ba

"Adjusting the guitar in my hands I place my pick above the top string."

#play sound "mod\_assets/EgOot.ogg"

"Plucking the string rings out a tone sounding very wrong even to me."

"The tuner claims it is in fact an E but its reading too high."

m 4bb "That means the note is too sharp [player]."

show monika 2ba

mc "Sharp huh."

"I look over to the book lying open on the couch."

"It says to turn the E knob to loosen the string."

"That will lower the pitch of the note."

"Turning the knob and playing again the tuner reads E again and much closer to the correct pitch."

"After a few more attempts of adjusting, playing, and checking the tuner, I get the E string tuned."

m 3bk "Sounds perfect [player]! Good job!"

show monika 2bj

mc "Thanks Monika, but now comes the fun part."

m 2bd "Oh, what part is that? We've only tuned one-{nw}"

m 2bb "Oh I know!"

m 4bk "We get to tune together now! Ahaha~"

show monika 1bj

mc "Yup you guessed it."

m 2bk "Yay!"

"Her enthusiasm is just intoxicating sometimes."

show monika 2ba

"Moving down the rest of the strings was simple enough."

"Tuning with Monika even made the task that much more enjoyable."

if tuner == 1:

"Though stealing a peek at the tuner just to check how close we were helped speed things along."

m 4bb "Well [player] that's all of them!"

m 4bk "Give them all a try again!"

show monika 2ba

"Setting the pick at the top once again, I run it across the six strings."

#play sound "mod\_assets/openstrum.ogg"

"The revitalized sound brings a grin to my face."

"Now we could really learn something."

m 3bk "That sounds perfect!"

m 2bb "Let's get back to the lessons then!"

show monika 3ba

"Picking up the remote again she ends the first lesson and sends us back to the menu."

"The next lesson is titled {i}The Basics of Chords.{/i}"

show monika 2ba

"The same instructor welcomes us back and points us to the new chapter of the book."

show monika 2bc

"This time it's all about playing a set of strings in what's called a chord."

"They make up the base of guitar playing and learning the more advanced parts."

"The instructor points to the neck of the guitar, specifically the small metal dividers."

"They were called frets and depending on where I put my fingers on the strings between these frets it would change the sound."

"In the book there was a huge chart with a bunch of different pictures."

"These told me where to put my fingers along the guitar neck to play the different chords."

"I guess I'll just start wi-{nw}"

m 2br "Oh come on!"

show monika 1bd #<-- We need something with more surprise than d

"I felt like I jumped ten feet off the couch when she yelled that out."

m "Oh my gosh [player], I'm so sorry."

mc "I-it's ok Monika. What happened?"

m 4bn "Well... my mother just texted me ahaha~"

m 2bp "She says she needs me home so we can go and pick up some things for the house."

show monika 1br at t11

m "So I guess I need to get going."

m 1bg "I really wish I didn't though."

show monika 1be

mc "Hey, it's alright Monika, I had a load of fun today."

mc "And there's always another Sunday just a week away, and club all in between that wait."

m 2bn "Your right, but I still hate to leave on such an abrupt note."

show monika 2be

mc "Don't worry about it, your mom needs help and you gotta go. I understand."

mc "I'll help get you packed up as best I can."

show monika 1ba

"And with that, I start at disassembling her piano."

"We have all her things packed away faster than I had thought possible."

m 3bb "You can hold on to the book and DVD [player]."

show monika 2ba

mc "Are you sure Monika? Your friend wouldn't mind?"

m 4bl "He hasn't touched that book in forever, I doubt he'd mind you keeping it for a bit."

show monika 2ba

mc "If you insist."

show monika 1bo

"Grabbing the piano, I walk Monika to the door."

m 1bp "I still really wish I didn't have to leave so soon."

show monika 1be

mc "Me neither Monika."

show monika 1bj

"Putting down the piano, I pull her into a hug and give her a kiss."

mc "I love you Monika, and say hi to your mom for me."

m 2bk "I love you too [player], and I definitely will!"

show monika at thide

hide monika

"With another quick peck, Monika grabbed her piano and was off."

"After watching her go, I make my way back into the living room."

if roday == 0:

"Checking my phone for the time, it reads it's getting near dinner time and the end of the day."

"It didn't even feel like we spent the whole day together, but it seems we almost did."

"Still, even a minute more would have been nice."

"But her mom needed her, I can't argue with that."

"I slump over on the couch again, grabbing the remote on the way down."

"Looking to the TV screen once again the lesson still sits paused on the screen."

"I really should continue the lesson, but I've been at it all day to begin with."

"I'm just too tired to focus on it, and without Monika I have even less motivation to focus."

"I'm just gonna take a quick little nap."

"I put my phone next to me just in case Monika texts me."

"Propping my feet up and letting out a yawn, I close my eyes."

elif roday == 1:

"The day was still far from over though, plenty of time to do stuff."

"I wish Monika could have been here to spend it with me."

"Her mother needs her though, I can't argue with that."

"But what to do with my time?"

if tuner == 0:

"You know, I could practice using the tuner."

"Taking a seat on the couch, I mess with the knobs on the guitar a bit to knock it out of tune."

"I play the first lesson once again and follow along."

"Simple enough, I have the guitar back to perfect order in a few minutes."

"Though I'm sure without that video I would have never understood this thing."

$ tuner = 1

elif tuner == 1:

"Taking the guitar in my hand, I try out some of the chords."

"I can't tell if they sound right however."

"They seem to, but without someone to critique I can't tell."

"I don't even have the motivation to continue the lessons either."

"It feels like something I should save for when Monika is here."

"Or when I have more motivation to learn."

"The early morning is starting to catch up with me, even with the coffee."

"Setting the guitar back in it's case, I decide to catch up on my shows while I have some time."

"Getting comfy on my couch, I roll the latest episodes and drift into another world."

#C7 - Clubroom

stop music fadeout 2.0

play music t3

scene bg club\_day with dissolve\_scene\_half

"Another boring day at class has finally ended, and I was back in the club room."

"The room had been in full writing mode for the school paper the whole time with a deep silence over the room."

"As for me though, I wasn't really in any mood to write anything today."

"My focus was still on the guitar and everything else from yesterday."

"I had even brought the lesson book Monika had given me from her friend."

"Though reading all this without a guitar to practice on isn't really helping me a whole lot."

"Monika was busy proof reading some things and filling out paperwork for the club, so talking to her was out of the question."

"I'm sure she wouldn't mind me bothering her, but I'd rather her finish that stuff on time."

"I'll just kill the last couple of minutes flipping through the book."

"Oh this looks interesting, it's talking abou-{nw}"

n "WHAT ARE YOU DOING DUMMY!"

show natsuki 4f at i11

"Natsuki's yell snaps me out of my focus and nearly scares my pants off."

n 4e "Your supposed to be {i}writing{/i} [player], not reading a book!"

n 4w "Monika! Tell your stupid boyfriend to get working!"

show monika 2i at l21

show natsuki 3g at t22

show monika at f21

m "Natsuki why are you yelling at [player], you've disrupted everyone's writing."

show monika 2h at t21

show natsuki 4e at f22

n "He's hiding over here slacking off while we're all working our butts off to meet the deadline."

show monika 2c

show natsuki 4g at t22

mc "Look I really don't have any motivation to write today, I'm drawing a blank here."

show natsuki 3p at f22

show monika 2h

n "That's because you're reading that STUPID BO-{nw}"

show natsuki 4o at t22

show monika 4i at f21

m "Enough Natsuki."

m "You don't need to shout about it."

show natsuki 4w at f22

show monika 2q at t21

n "Well I'm sorry I'm the only one keeping him in check!"

n "You just let him do whatever cause he's your {i}boyfriend{/i} while we all suffer the consequences."

n "I won't be dragged down cause of his lack of motivation."

show natsuki 1x at lhide

hide natsuki

show monika at t11

"And with that, she storms out of the club room."

"Looking around, it seems the rest of the club are just as confused to the current events."

show monika 2c at t22

show yuri 3o at l21

show yuri at f21

y "Um, m-maybe I should go after her. Try and calm her down a bit."

y 3n "We wouldn't want her s-stomping all around the school like that."

show monika 2e at f22

show yuri 2q at t21

m "Thank you Yuri, that would be great if you could."

show monika 1e at t11

show yuri 1m at lhide

hide yuri

"Yuri quickly takes her leave from the room, leaving just three of us left."

show sayori 2p at l21

show monika 2c at t22

show sayori at f21

s "I'm so confused, why was Natsuki so mad all of a sudden?!"

show sayori 1o at t21

show monika 2p at f22

m "I'm not really sure Sayori, she didn't have to get so hostile over a bit of reading."

show monika 2c at t22

show sayori 2c at f21

s "What were you reading anyway [player]?"

show sayori 1b at t21

show monika 2m

mc "Just a book on learning my guitar. I was having really bad writers block today."

show sayori 4m at f21

s "Oh my gosh, I almost forgot about that!"

s 3n "Can you play any pretty songs yet?"

show sayori 1o at t21

mc "Not yet Sayori, I'm still learning the basic stuff."

show monika 4l at f22

m "You'll have to play for the club once you finally learn something [player], Ahaha~"

show monika 2c at t22

show sayori 4r at f21

s "You two could do a duet!"

s "That would be soooooo cute!"

show sayori 1q at t21

show monika 3k at f22

m "That sound like a great idea Sayori!"

m 2l "Why didn't I think of that Ahaha~"

show monika 2l at t22

"Oh no, I really don't think I could do a duet with Monika."

"At least... anytime soon that is."

"I barely even get this basic stuff, nevermind play a song with her!"

show sayori 1n

show monika 2d at f22

m "Oh gosh would you look at the time, it's already getting late."

m 4n "Guess Natsuki picked a good time to leave."

m 2r "Though the drama was a bit unnecessary of her."

show monika 1c at t22

show sayori 2c at f21

s "Maybe she was having a frustrating time today, or maybe she was a bit hungry."

s 2l "I know I get a bit cranky when I'm hungry, Ehehe~"

show sayori 1g at t21

show monika 3r at f22

m "Still, it didn't need to be directed at poor [player]."

show monika 1e at t22

show sayori 1a

mc "It's alright Monika, besides, I really should have been working anyway."

mc "I just couldn't get myself to write anything though."

show monika 3e at f22

m "Writer's block happens to the best of us, nothing to beat yourself up about."

m 2b "But as long as you come back strong with fresh ideas I have no problems with anyone taking a creative break."

show sayori 1y

m 5a "So, shall we be going [player]~?"

show monika 2c at t22

show sayori 2l at f21

s "I uhhh... {w=.75}gotta go to a store a different way than what we usually walk today guys."

s "I'll catch up with you guys tomorrow, okay?"

show sayori 1d at t21

show monika 2d at f22

m "Aw really? That's a shame."

m 3k "We'll see you tomorrow Sayori!"

show sayori 1a at lhide

hide sayori

show monika 2a at t11

"Sayori waves and briskly walks ahead of us out of the clubroom and down the hall."

show monika 5a

"Monika does a quick walk around the clubroom and picks up the papers from Natsuki and Yuri's desk."

m 2d "Oh dear, they left their book bags here."

m 4n "Can't lock up the clubroom with them here ehehe~"

show monika 2c

mc "Let's take them with us then, we can give them to those two when we find them."

mc "That way we aren't stuck waiting for them here."

m 3b "Good idea [player], we can enjoy the fresh air for a bit."

show monika 2a

"We both grabbed one of the bags and headed for the door."

scene corridor with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 5a at t11

"Monika quickly locked up the room and we started down the hallway."

"She immediately wrapped her arm around mine and stayed as close as she could to me."

show monika 1c

"She still had the papers from the other girls in her hand and was reading through them as we walked."

m 1p "Sayori was right, Natsuki {i}was{/i} having a rough day today."

m 1g "She barely has anything written down here, and what she does have has all been scribbled out."

show monika 1f

mc "Bad writer's block too huh."

m 1n "Seems like it."

m 1p "I really shouldn't have snapped at her like I did."

m 2r "I just couldn't stand her yelling at you, nevermind her disrupting everyone else."

show monika 1e

mc "You had to be the club president for a bit, nothing wrong with that."

mc "No big argument started, so I'd say it went better than it could have."

m 2l "Can't argue with you there."

m 2g "Still... I could have went about it a little better."

show monika 1e

mc "Well she really didn't give you much room to talk to her anyway. She was gone about as fast as it had started."

show monika 1m

mc "Trust me Monika, you did the best thing you could have done at the time."

mc "Don't beat yourself up over it."

m 1e "Thank you, [player], I really needed to hear that from you." #<-- Open mouth

show monika 1j at face

pause .3

show monika 1j at t11

"Monika leans over and pecks me on the cheek"

show monika 1c

mc "Oh would you look at that, there they are!"

show monika at thide

hide monika

show natsuki 42f at t42 zorder 3

show yuri 3m at t11 zorder 4

"The two of them had found a lone bench far away from the stream of students leaving the school grounds."

"Yuri had Natsuki firmly wrapped in a hug as we approached them."

show yuri 3f at h11

"Yuri noticed us approaching and made a small wave to us behind Natsuki's back."

show yuri 3e

"I lifted the backpack off my shoulder toward her and pointed to an adjacent bench."

show yuri 3a at s11

pause .2

show yuri at t11

"She nodded in agreement and we placed the bags as close as we could to Yuri and Natsuki without disturbing them."

show yuri 3c

show natsuki 42h

"Waving our goodbyes, we started our walk back home."

#C8 - Parental Blockade

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene bg residential\_day with wipeleft\_scene

play music t8

show monika 5a at t11

"The long hike home has always been a bit better with Monika by my side."

"The warm spring air seems to keep a pep in her step as we walk along the sidewalks towards the crossroads that we usually split off at."

show monika 1m

"Monika seemed to be lost in thought as we walked, and without Sayori there wasn't a conversation constantly going between all of us."

"The silence between us along with the sounds of our footsteps and the city around us gave off an aura of peace."

m 2n "Hey [player], can I ask you something?"

show monika 1m

mc "Hmm? What is it?"

m 2n "Well, I know we always split here and go our separate ways home..."

m "And that we only really spend time together on Sundays..."

m "I was just thinking that maybe we could-{nw}"

show monika 1b

mc "Do you want to come over to my place today?"

m 4k "YES!"

m 2l "O-oh gosh did I yell that out? Ahaha~"

m 1n "Sorry, I just wasn't expecting you to actually suggest it."

m 1b "But you really wouldn't mind me coming over today?"

show monika 1a

mc "Well the house may be a tad bit messy but of course, I would love to have you over Monika."

m 1k "Oh [player], your the best!"

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

"Monika practically jumps on me and gives me a passionate kiss."

"Gosh, did she really think I wouldn't want to have her over on weekdays?"

show monika 3b at t11

m "I just have to call my mom and let her know I'll be at your place."

m 2n "She would be pretty worried if I didn't show up at home without an explanation, Ahaha~"

show monika 2a

"Monika wastes no time dialing up her mother and putting the phone to her ear."

show monika 4b at h11

m "Hi Mom! Hey I had-{w=.75}{nw}"

m 3d "What, no Mom I'm perfectly fine."

show monika 4c

pause 1.5

m 4l "Yes I'm fine Mom, I wasn't calling about anything like that."

m "I just wanted to ask you something."

show monika 3m

pause 1.5

m 4n "Well I was just wondering if I could..."

m "Maybe... go to [player]'s house instead of coming home right away?"

show monika 3c

pause 1.5

show monika 3o

pause 2.5

m 3p "Please Mom, I promise I'll get my homework done and..."

show monika 3f

pause 2

m 3g "I know, I won't be out for long."

m 4d "Wait."

m 4b "Do you want to talk to [player]? He'll even tell you the same thing!"

show monika 4e

"Monika pulls the phone from her ear and motions it to me."

m "Please [player], just say I...{w=.75} needed help on homework or something." #<-- e1

m 3e "Anything to get her to say yes." #<-- e1

show monika 1j

mc "Ugh, the things I do for you."

"Dramatically plucking the phone from Monika's hand, I put it up to my ear."

show monika 2a

mc "Hello Ma'am."

$ y\_name = "Monika's Mom"

y "[player]? [player]! How have you been sweetheart?"

show monika 2c

mc "Very well, how about yourself?"

y "As well as an old woman like me can be."

"She chuckles to herself through the receiver."

y "Now, what is this nonsense that my little Monika is asking about?"

y "She knows how I feel about her galavanting around when there is school work to be done."

mc "Monika just wanted an extra hand on an assignment we got today... and I thought I could help her out."

y "Why would she need help on an assignment, she's the smartest girl in that school."

mc "Of course she is, but even the greatest need help along the way at some points."

"At this point I'm pulling things from thin air."

"I look over to Monika with a face that screams \"Help me please\"."

show monika 1j

"Monika shoots me a big smile that helps calm my nerves."

show monika 2a

mc "I promise that Monika will be home before dark ma'am with the assignment complete."

y "Hmph, I will hold you to your word [player], she is still {i}my{/i} daughter above all else."

mc "I know that ma'am."

y "Lest you forget. Tell her that dinner will be in the fridge when she gets home."

"And with that, the call disconnects."

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

m 1b "Did she say yes?!"

show monika 1c

mc "Yeah, but you have to be home by sundown."

m 1k "Oh you’re just the best boyfriend I could ever ask for [player]!"

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

"Monika throws herself again into my arms and passionately kisses me all over my face."

mc "Hey, Hey! We're gonna spend all our time here if we don't start walking soon."

show monika 2l at t11

m "I know I know, sorry! I'm just really happy right now!"

m 5a1 "Come on, lets go!"

show monika 5a at lhide zorder 1

hide monika

"Monika takes me by the hand and practically starts dragging me as she runs toward my place."

scene bg residential\_day with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 5a at l11 zorder 4

"As we make it to my place she finally lets go of my hand and I get a chance to catch my breath."

m 2l "[player], it wasn't {i}that{/i} far of a jog, Ahaha~"

show monika 2m

mc "Easy for you to say, I'm not the athletic one of the two of us."

m 4l "Well I'm sure with enough work you could be just as athletic as I am."

show monika 2e

mc "Maybe, who knows."

"I silently plea to every deity I know that she won't actually subject me to that."

show monika 2a

"As we walk to the front door and I fumble for my key, a thought comes to mind."

show monika 2c

mc "Monika, do you even have any homework to do or anything?"

m 3n "No, not really, Ehehe~"

m 2n "I just wanted to spend some time with you, it just gets so boring at home."

m 1p "And waiting till Sunday is like torture sometimes."

show monika 1a

mc "Well I would love to have you over more often Monika."

show monika 2e

mc "We'll just have to convince your mother on the idea."

m 2n "Yeah, she would need some convincing."

show monika 5a

"Finally finding my key in my bag, I open the door and wave her inside."

#C9

scene bg livingroom with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 5a at l11 zorder 3

"Depositing our bags and shoes by the door, Monika makes her way to the couch."

show monika 4b at s11

m "So [player], do {i}you{/i} have any homework to do?"

show monika 2a

mc "Surprisingly not, thanks to you I have everything covered so far."

"I'll keep the essay that I still have to review out of the picture for now, I'd rather not waste a rare occurrence like this reviewing essays."

m 3k "That's great, I'm so glad to hear it!"

m 2e1 "You know how much I hate seeing you behind in classes."

m 3l "Well if your all set on schoolwork, what do you have in mind to do [player]~"

show monika 1c

mc "I'm not really sure to be honest."

"Besides not expecting to have her over today, I didn't really have any plans today to begin with."

"I was just gonna push the essay off and watch anime and play games."

show monika 2a at t11

"Monika looks over to the other side of the room and spots something, prompting her to get up."

mc "W-what is it Monika?"

show monika at lhide

hide monika

"She walks to the other side of the room without a word and reaches for something next to the other couch."

show monika 4a at l11

"Turning back to me, she's holding my guitar case up."

m 4b "How's about a bit of guitar practice [player]?"

show monika 4a

mc "Sure, I really should get back into that."

m 3g "Have you not been practicing?"

show monika 3f

mc "Kinda, it's just..."

"Those sad puppy-dog eyes are not helping me form any sort of counter statement at all."

show monika 4a

mc "T-the more practice the better right?"

m 4k "Right!"

show monika 1j at lhide

hide monika

"Monika sets the guitar case infront of me while she goes over to the TV to set up the lessons."

"Taking up the guitar in my hands again, I feel kind of guilty I haven't been practicing this thing."

"I picked this up with her in mind and yet I haven't even touched it since last Sunday."

"That really needs to change..."

show monika 3d at l11

m "So we were only on the second lesson right?"

show monika 1c

mc "Yeah, we didn't really make it that far last time."

m 4b "Well we have loads of time today, we can make a bunch of progress!"

show monika 3a at s11

"Monika takes a seat next to me while scrolling through the menus on the disc to find where we left off."

"I flip back to the page full of pictures detailing the chords I was going to learn."

show monika 1a

"The lesson begins and the instructor greets us once again."

show monika 1c

"We listen through the beginning of the lesson again just so I can refresh myself."

"As we reach the point where we left off last time, the instructor explains the basics of reading the chord diagrams."

"For now, I only needed to use the top three strings to begin with..."

scene bg livingroom\_evening with wipeleft\_scene

"Time seemed to fly by as we worked through the lesson."

"It took a bit of practice to get used to moving my fingers around the guitar and hitting the right points, but I seem to have it mostly down."

show monika 1j at s11

"After finishing the final practice song of the lesson, I look over to Monika."

m 1k "That was good [player], you're really catching onto this!"

show monika 1a

mc "Thanks Monika, this is actually really fun."

m 3b "I'm glad you're enjoying it, that makes it easier to learn right?"

show monika 1j

mc "Right."

show monika 1c

mc "Hey it's getting kinda late Monika, you should probably get going to make it home on time."

m 1n "Gosh it is getting late, isn't it."

m 1p "And I was just getting comfortable too..."

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

"She leans into my side and nudges her head into my shoulder."

mc "I know, but I promised your mother you would be home before sundown."

mc "We'd both have to hear it if you aren't home by then."

m 1l "Oh alright, you win."

show monika 2e at tll

"Laying the guitar on the couch, I help Monika up onto her feet."

m 2e1 "Thanks for having me over today [player], it was a really nice change of pace for a school day."

show monika 2e

mc "It was my pleasure, and thanks for helping me out today."

mc "I really needed that push to practice again."

m 4k "Anytime [player], I know you'll be a great guitar player soon."

show monika 2a

"Helping her grab her things, I lead her out the door."

scene bg residential\_evening with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 5a1 at t11

m "Are you sure I can't stay just a {i}little{/i} longer [player]?"

show monika 5a

mc "You know I would love you to, but you need to be home on time Monika."

m 2l "When did you become the bossy one [player]? Ahaha~"

show monika 1j at face with dissolve

"Shaking my head, I pull her into a hug and kiss."

show monika 5a1 at t11

m "Bye [player], see you tomorrow!"

show monika 5a

mc "See you tomorrow Monika."

show monika at lhide

hide monika

"With one more peck on the cheek, she's off again back to her house."

"As I turn back to my door, something catches my eye."

"A flash of red ribbon in the window next door, hidden quickly behind the curtains."

"..."

"Maybe I should pay her a visit..."

#C10 - Confrontation

"Locking my door, I make my way over to Sayori's place."

"I can't see Sayori in the window anymore as I walk over, she must have walked away from it."

"Reaching her front door, I give it a hard knock so that she could hopefully hear it."

"After a short while of no response, I slowly open the door."

"We would always do this when we were young because we were as close as family."

"At least, I hope that hasn't changed in the last couple of years..."

stop music fadeout 2.0

scene bg livingroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

"Entering the house, it seems eerily quiet."

mc "Sayori? It's me, [player]."

"..."

"No response."

mc "I just wanna talk to you for a bit."

"..."

"Still nothing."

"I feel bad just barging into her house like this, but this isn't like Sayori."

"She'd usually answer the door and greet me with a big smile, not ignore me like this."

"Well if she isn't down here, she must be in her room still."

"I'll just head upstairs and-{nw}"

show sayori 1bv at s11

mc "S-sayori?!"

"Sayori sits at the top of the staircase looking down at me."

"I could see the light glissen off her cheeks even from down here."

play music t9

s "Hi...[player]..."

s 1bt "It's so nice to see you, it's been a while since you've been over hasn't it?"

mc "Yeah... but it's nice to be over again."

mc "Maybe even as messy as I remember it, heh."

s 1by "Yeah, usually you would be the one to help tidy up, ehehe~"

s "But it's been a long time since that's happened."

mc "Yeah..."

show sayori 1bv

"I move up the staircase and take a seat next to Sayori."

"Her eyes are red and puffed up while her cheeks are still slick with tears."

mc "Sayori, what's wrong."

s 1bt "What do you mean [player], I'm perfectly fine. See?"

show sayori 4bs

"Sayori flashes me a wide smile, but I can already see how hard it is for her to hold it on her face."

show sayori 1bu

mc "Sayori please, did something sad happen to you just now? Is it anything we can talk about?"

s 2bt "Its nothing, really. Just a passing raincloud is all..."

show sayori 1bu

mc "Raincloud? What do you mean Sayori?"

s 4bw "I...I said too much!"

s "It's nothing [player], you can go home!"

show sayori 3bp

"Sayori tries to shunt me off the stairs in an attempt to get me to leave."

"She knocks me off balance and nearly sends me tumbling back down the stairs."

"Luckily I catch myself on the handrail before I hurdle down the flight of stairs, banging up my hand in the process."

s 2bw "I-i'm sorry, I didn't mean to..."

s 1bu "Oh this is all my fault..."

show sayori at t11

show sayori at lhide

hide sayori

mc "Sayori, wait!"

"Sayori quickly gets up and storms into her room, slamming the door behind her."

"I quickly follow and put my head to the door."

mc "Please Sayori, I want to help you. You're my best friend."

s "{i}You’re just making it harder [player]...{/i}"

"I can hear her begin to sob again through the door."

"Gingerly taking the doorknob in my hand, I enter the room."

scene bg sayori\_bedroom\_sunset with wipeleft\_scene

show sayori 1bv at s11

"Sayori is balled up on her bed, crying into her knees."

"Tip toeing over to her bed, I take a seat on the opposite edge."

s 1bu "Why are you still here..."

mc "Because you're my best friend Sayori, I can't just leave you here like this."

mc "I want to help you anyway I can."

s 2bw "There is no way to help me [player]."

s "This is how I am, a sad, selfish girl."

s 1bu "Its...{w= .75} what I deserve."

show sayori 1be

mc "No Sayori, that's not right at all."

mc "Did something happen? There must be something, that's the only explanation for this."

s 1bt "Nope, nothing at all. This is just how I am."

s "For a very long time, almost as long as I can remember I've been like this."

mc "What do you mean Sayori? You've always been a happy ball of sunshine for as long as we've been friends."

s 1by "No...{w=.75} it's just easy to pretend around you, [player]."

s "I don't even have to try and smile when I'm around you."

s 1bv "But when you're not around, it's so hard to keep the rainclouds away."

s "And when I see you with her..."

s 3bw "Why was I so stupid! Why did I bring you to the club!"

s "All I ever do is hurt myself!"

show sayori 1bv

mc "Sayori!"

menu:

"I finally snap out of my daze and..."

"Pull her into a hug":

show sayori 1be at face with dissolve

$ c10e = 1

"Crossing the bed, I pull Sayori into a tight hug."

"A bolt of pain shoots up my arm, but I wince it away and try and forget about it."

"My sudden movement made her jump a bit, but she relaxes slightly in my arms yet doesn't return the hug."

"What has gotten into her?"

"This wasn't Sayori at all..."

"Squeeze her hand":

show sayori 3be

$ c10e = 0

"Moving myself closer to Sayori, I take one of her hands in both of mine in an attempt to soothe her."

"My hand is still sore from earlier, but I brush off the pain and focus on her."

"She doesn't recoil away from me, but an inner conflict is starting to show on her face."

"What could have possibly upset her like this?"

mc "Please, just tell me what's wrong Sayori. We can fix it together."

s 1bt "I wish it was that easy [player], but it's so much harder than that."

s 1bk "I tried to drag you into something you didn't even want to do and all I've done is hurt myself."

s 2bl "And in the end, I let my emotions control me and mess everything up, ehehe~"

show sayori 1bu

mc "Sayori this isn't like you at all, what can I do to help, really."

s 1bv "Disappear..."

"The cold seriousness in her voice sends a shiver through my body."

"Disappear? But..."

s 1bw "B-but at the same time, I don't want you to go anywhere."

s "It all just... hurts."

if c10e == 1:

show sayori 1by

"I pull her tighter to my chest."

"What is she saying right now? This can't be how she feels..."

elif c10e == 0:

show sayori 1bv

"I try to caress her hand a bit to calm her down."

"I've never heard her talk like this before, what has gotten into her?"

s 1bu "[player]...{w=.75} you know what depression is, right?"

mc "Y-yeah of course, but..."

"Sayori? Depressed? That couldn't be..."

"She's always been so happy and energetic."

s 2by "I've had it since I was just a little girl, [player], even way back when we were kids."

s 1bk "It was tough, having this sad feeling in my head all the time."

s 1bt "But when I met you, everything seemed ok back then."

s 2by "It was so easy to be happy around you, [player]."

s 1bk "But then we just...{w=.5} fell apart."

s "We didn't talk for ages, I was so worried I had lost my one true friend."

s 1bl "But I didn't, you're still here, a-and I'm really happy about that."

s 1bt "I was really happy when you joined the club too, it was like a dream come true."

s "Seeing you make all new friends and have fun with everybody."

s 1bu "B-but you started getting so close to Monika and..."

s 1bv "I felt like I was being stabbed a million times in the heart."

s 1bw "I let my feelings get in the way and now look what happened!"

s "I'm just making you worried about me when you should be with her!"

s "I don't deserve any of this!"

if c10e == 1:

show sayori 1bu at t11

"Sayori jerks herself out of my hug and balls up against the wall."

elif c10e == 0:

show sayori 1bu

"Sayori pulls her hand away from mine and moves away from me."

mc "Sayori, you’re my bestest friend in the whole world. Of course you deserve to be cared about by your friends."

s 2bu "Not when I'm just a useless, selfish nobody..."

mc "Sayori please, you aren't any of those things."

mc "You’re such a sweet and caring girl and everyone loves to have yo-{w=2.0}{nw}"

s 3bv "I love you, [player]."

"Her statement stops me in my tracks."

s "I love you, like, really love you."

s 1be "I-i didn't really realize it at first, and I didn't want to make you have to spend all your time with me and not anyone else."

s 1bk "And everyday in club you would spend more and more time with Monika..."

s 2bl "It was really obvious to the rest of us, ehehe~, we would joke around about how you guys would finally start dating when you weren't around."

s 4bs "We had some really fun ideas, ehehe~"

s 3by "I wanted to be happy for you, that you finally found someone that you could be with."

s 1bk "But I started to realize I felt this way about you, and by then it was too late."

s "I wanted to pull you away, but I just couldn't bring myself to do it."

s 1bv "Y-you l-l-loved her..."

s 4bw "YOU LOVE {i}HER,{/i} NOT {i}ME!!{/i}"

s 3bp "Why did I do this to myself, [player]?!"

s 2bw "Why can't I make the rainclouds go away?!"

s 2bt "I just want to see you happy..."

s 1bv "But it all just...{w=1}hurts..."

s 3bw "Maybe if I just disappear, everything would just..."

show sayori 1bu

mc "Sayori please, don't even think about that!"

mc "Everything is going to be fine..."

"So...{w=.75} Sayori liked me too?!"

"I just thought she was being a really good friend all the time, but if she had these feelings..."

"So those times in the club before me and Monika dated where she wasn't herself, it was because of...me?"

"I had been so focused on chasing Monika, I didn't even stop to notice the people around me..."

s 1bv "[player], would you have loved me if I wasn't like this?"

show sayori 1bu

mc "I don't think of you any lower because of how you feel Sayori. You're still my best friend."

s 1bv "What did I do wrong then?"

s 1bu "Why didn't you like me as you like Monika?"

s 2bw "Am I just that unlikeable that even my closest friend wouldn't even love me?"

show sayori 2bv

mc "Sayori please, you're not unlikeable at all. I'm sure there are hundreds of people wanting to meet you."

mc "They would all see how much of a wonderful person you are."

mc "Things were just...{w=.5} different with me and Monika..."

mc "I didn't think anyone like her would fall for a guy like me, but things just kinda...{w=.5} worked I guess."

s 2bt "How couldn't she? You're such a caring and thoughtful person, [player]."

s 3by "Not to mention very cute too, ehehe~"

s 1bs "She's the happiest girl I've ever seen when she's with you, it really makes me happy to see her so full of joy."

s 2bk "But then that happiness for you two goes away, the rainclouds come back."

s 3bt "It's what I deserve though, isn't it?"

show sayori 1bv

mc "No, not at all Sayori. You deserve to be just as happy as her."

show sayori 1bt

mc "You’re such a fun ball of sunshine and everyone you meet is a little happier after they talk with you."

mc "Most importantly though, you’re my best friend. I would be devastated if I lost you, you've been there for me for as long as I can remember."

show sayori 1by

mc "I-i know its not really the ideal situation... but I wouldn't want to break our friendship."

mc "You’re still one of the closest people to me and no one could ever take that place, not even Monika could break our friendship."

s 4be "B-but you love her so much, w-what if she got really mad one day? More than she ever has?"

show sayori 1bv

mc "Then I'll cross that bridge when I reach it, she can't fully control the people I wanna have in my life."

show sayori 1by

mc "And I wanna keep you in my life for as long as I can Sayori, you're just that special to me."

s 3bl "You know just how to make a girl blush, [player]."

show sayori 3by

mc "O-oh I didn't mean to make it worse..."

mc "I was just saying how I felt and...{nw}"

s 1bd "I know [player], and thank you."

s 2bd "I really don't deserve a friend like you, you’rer truly one of a kind."

show sayori 1by

mc "I'm sure there are others just like me Sayori, and they would see what a wonderful girl you are and fall head over heels."

s 1bd "If you say so, [player]"

mc "I know so."

"I stretch my arms out to Sayori."

"As I reach, I feel my phone vibrate in my pocket."

show sayori 1bq at face with dissolve

if c10e == 1:

"I pull Sayori into another hug, this time she returns the motion."

"She even holds me tighter than I had before."

"I look over her shoulder at her wall clock and see there is still some time left in the day."

mc "Hey Sayori, why don't we watch a movie or something, like old times."

s 1br "That sounds like fun, [player]!"

show sayori 2bx at t11

s "I'll set up the movie!"

show sayori 2bq

"Sayori hops up from the bed and moves over to her TV."

"Her mood seems to have swung back into the happy one I'm so used to."

show sayori at s11

"After getting the TV set up, she takes a seat nudging up next to me."

s 1bs "Aahhhh, so comfy~"

"Sayori nests herself into my side as the movie she picked starts to play."

"I just hope she isn't getting any ideas..."

"My phone vibrates again, and I switch it over to silent mode with the external switch."

"Stupid mobile game notifications most likely."

s 2bd "Thanks for staying today, [player]."

s 2bl "You didn't have to or anything..."

show sayori 1by

mc "Well I wanted to stay, we haven't done anything like this in a long time."

mc "What are friends for?"

s 3bl "R-right, ehehe~"

show sayori 1bq

"I sink into the bed and focus on the movie."

"It feels like time just slips out from under me..."

elif c10e == 0:

"I move myself over to Sayori and offer her a hug that she accepts."

"Even as she wraps her arms around me, I can tell that she is trying to hold herself back ever so slightly."

s 1bl "You should probably be home working on homework and stuff right now, [player]."

s 1bd "I wouldn't wanna keep you from important things."

mc "Sayori your happiness is just as important to me, I don't mind spending as long as I need here."

show sayori 4bx at t11

s "I'm feeling just fine, look!"

show sayori 4bq

"Sayori beams a smile that, to me, seems genuine."

"Maybe letting all this pressure off her chest really did help."

mc "Alright, but you'll tell me if you're feeling down right? I'm always here to help when you need it."

s 2bd "Yeah, of course."

s 4br "Go have fun with your video games or your new guitar!"

s 1bx "Bye, [player]!"

show sayori 1ba

mc "Bye Sayori, I'll catch up with you tomorrow."

scene bg residential\_evening with wipeleft\_scene

"As I step into the cool evening air, my phone vibrates again."

"I pull it from my pocket and look at the notification."

"It's a message from Monika, multiple messages in fact, that she must have sent when I was with Sayori."

m "{i}[player] im boooooorrreedddd, i wanna see u again <3{/i}"

m "{i}Y r u @ Sayori's place, I can see u on our messaging app...{/i}"

m "{i}...{/i}"

"Oh no..."

mc "{i}Monika pls, something just came up and I had to go over 4 a bit{/i}"

mc "{i}Sayori had an issue and I was helping her, ok?{/i}"

"The messages almost immediately go from {i}Sent{/i} to {i}Read{/i}."

"Three little dots appear as she types a response."

m "{i}Sure she did.{/i}"

"Perfect capitalization and punctuation, she's definitely upset."

mc "{i}She rlly did though, it was serious Monika{/i}"

"She immediately opens the message again, but no set of dots come up on the screen."

"As I unlock my door to my house, I dial her number."

scene bg livingroom\_evening

"The phone rings once before going straight to voicemail."

mc "Come on Monika, please..."

"I dial it again, and I'm brought to voicemail once again."

"I hang up before it can record anything and chuck my phone at my couch."

mc "God damn it Monika! What has gotten into you?!"

"Sinking into the couch with my face in my hands, all I can do is think."

"She doesn't think..."

"No god please…”

“Surely she knows I’d never do something like that.”

“I’m the school loner, for Christ’s sake, jeopardizing a relationship as good as this would be more than stupid of me.”

“I clutch my hair in my fists in panic, beads of sweat stabbing into my forehead.”

“My breathing speeds up to a noticeable high.”

“Afraid of pulling my hair out, I let go and take up my phone once more.”

mc “<i>You know how much I care for you. Sayori needed help, I promise that’s all it was.</i>

mc “<i>Please, just talk to me. Giving me the silent treatment isn’t going to solve anything.</i>”

“I was too forward.”

“She’ll see that as aggressive or defiant.”

“As I move my finger towards the delete button, I see the three dots appear once more.”

“Oh no.”

“She’s seen it already. No going back now.”

“All I can do is brace myself for the response…”

“<i>...</i>”

“<i>...</i>”

“<i>...</i>”

m “<i>Alright, I’ll talk.</i>”

“Thank Christ for that.”

m “<i>I want you to tell me the truth. I want you to swear that your answer to my next question will be true.</i>”

“Oh boy, this is gonna be a tough one.”

“Nonetheless I will answer truthfully.”

mc “<i>I swear.</i>”

m “<i>Alright.</i>”

m “<i>Are you and Sayori involved in any way?</i>”

“I can’t believe she’d really think that/”

“Does she not trust me?”

“I should reply quickly, she won’t take kindly to waiting for a response.”

mc “<i>Of course not.</i>”

mc “<i>She’s my close friend and she was having a bad day.</i>”

mc “<i>We sat down and talked together, I let her vent what was on her mind, I listened.</i>”

mc “<i>I promise that’s all that happened.</i>”

“The dots return once more.”

m “<i>I believe you.</i>”

“Phew.”

m “<i>I want to believe everything you say.</i>”

m “<i>And there’s no reason why I shouldn’t, you’ve never lied to me before.</i>”

m “<i>I just always feel worried that I’m going to lose you.</i>”

m “<i>You’re always so nice to people, and the fact that I lash out sometimes.</i>”

m “<i>It makes me scared that you’ll find someone better.</i>”

“Oh, Monika.”

“I had no idea she felt like this.”

mc “<i>You know I love you, and only you. There is nobody else.</i>”

m “<i>Just hearing that makes my day better.</i>”

m “<i>I’m sorry for being like this all the time.</i>”

m “<i>I’ll work on it, I promise.</i>”

“She’s really letting herself be vulnerable in front of me.”

“I’m almost honoured.”

mc “<i>I’ll help.</i>”

m “<i>That’s what I mean when I say you’re a sweetheart.</i>”

m “<i>Alright, I’ll sign off for now. Speak to you soon!”</i>”

mc “<i>Seeya!</i>”

<i>\*Click\*</i>  
 “That is one crisis averted.”

“I’m just glad I managed to de-escalate that as well as I did.”

“One wrong move and I’d still be on the phone, scrambling to defend my choice of words.”

“I love her dearly, but I do agree that she needs to work on that.”

“And I was serious when I said I’d help.”

“Her emerald eyes are too pretty to be tainted by envy.”

“Wow, I just thought that.”

“The literature club must really be getting to me, huh.”

“Anyway, I should get my homework done, maybe as well as some practice.”

[Fade to black]

[BG: Classroom]

“Classes are over once more, and it’s time to head to the clubroom.”  
 [BG: Hallway]

“As always, the halls are fairly crowded with students heading either to their clubroom or home.”

“I’ve managed to cram in a few more days of guitar practice.”

“Honestly, it feels great, I feel like I’m making actual progress.”

“If it wasn’t for my fingers aching, I’d say it did nothing but good for me over the past few days.”

“Perhaps the callous is a sign of progress.”

“I heard somewhere that callouses actually improve your ability to pluck and strum strings.”

“Maybe I should work on getting some mo-”

m “Oof!”

mc “Ah!”

“In my daydream, I’d walked past the clubroom door, and straight into Monika, who was standing in wait for me.”  
 m “Hey, you all there?”  
 “She waves her hand at my face.”  
 mc “Yeah, sorry, I must’ve gotten lost in my thoughts.”

m “Hmm, a philosopher, I like that.”

“Monika gives me a peck on the cheek before beckoning me in.”  
 m “Funnily enough, you’re not the last one to show up.”

y “You’re right, Natsuki isn’t here yet.”

y “How odd…”  
 y “She often tells me of her deep fondness for this club.”

y “It seems strange for her to be so late…”

y “Ah, I’m rambling again…”

y “Sorry…”

“She clutches one of her purple locks, and looks down at the paper on her desk.”  
 s “Hey, it’s okay Yuri!”

s “I like your rambling.”

y “Y-you do?”

s “Yeah, it makes me feel smarter!”

“How does that even work…?”  
 “I look over at Sayori, with a blank stare that I know she understands.”

“She responds with her usual bubbly smile, but after yesterday evening it looks far sadder than before.”

m “Hmm, she’s still not here, and the hallways are almost empty.”  
 m “I suppose she might be off sick.”  
 y “I saw her earlier on today…”

s “Yeah, so did I!”

m “Maybe she went home early?”

“Natsuki has been acting strange recently.”  
 “I hope everything is alright.”

“Maybe she’s ill, as they’ve assumed.”

“Or perhaps she’s deliberately bunking.”

“That would mean something pretty big is going on with her, for better or worse.”

“It’s as they said, she wouldn’t skip club meetings for the world.”

“Either way, I hope whatever is happening with her is resolved or turns out for the better.”

“I’d hate to lose a club member due to reasons beyond our control.”

“Especially when losing one member would put the club’s validity at risk.”  
 “Realising that I’ve been standing motionless in front of my desk for a minute or so now, I take out my equipment and place my bag by my desk.”

“Everyone has already begun their work on the magazine.”

“The deadline is soon, I should really pull my weight, especially after doing little to no work yesterday.”

“<i>Crap.</i>”

“While deep in my monologue dreamspace, I seem to have completely forgotten about the existence of bodily functions.”

“To cast all euphemisms aside, I need to use the bathroom.”

“Looking down at the piece of paper on my desk, I see a few sentences along the page.”

“Huh, I can write absent-mindedly, that’s pretty neat.”

“Nonetheless I still need to use the bathroom.”  
 “I stand up from my desk and make my way towards the door.”

“Nobody seems to pay my escape much attention, which I’m thankful for.”

“That would have been a mildly awkward explanation.”

[School hallway BG]

“The hallways are near dead empty now, I can hear a few distant voices murmuring around the corner.”

“Either delinquents or book nerds.”

“There’s a 50/50 chance they’ll beat me up if they see me, so I’ll head to the other nearby bathroom.”

“As expected, this journey is a longer one, but a safer one.”

“Thankfully, nobody else is around to witness my shameful speedwalk.”

“And at last, I am here.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to school hallway BG]

“I finish washing my hands and dry them off with a paper towel.”

“When I open the bathroom door, I catch a bright pink flash in my peripheral vision.”

mc “Odd…”

“Looking over, I confirm that I wasn’t hallucinating.”

“Natsuki is seated on a bench right by a vending machine, tapping away at her phone.”

“She doesn’t seem to notice me as I approach.”

“Or perhaps she does and is trying not to show it.”

mc “Hey, are you alright?”

n “...”

“I’m standing right by her and she barely moved.”

mc “Hey, Natsuki, are you okay?”

“She snaps her head towards me.”

n “Huh?”

n “Why do you care?”

“Jeez, something is really bothering her.”

mc “Because you’re out here on your own during a club meeting.”

n “Why do you decide to care now?”

n “Are you trying to police my actions or something?”

n “Just a minute ago you didn’t even acknowledge my existence.”

“What is she talking about…?”

mc “What do you mean?”

“She grumbles under her breath.”  
 n “When you first arrived, I waved at you before you went into the bathroom.”  
 n “You didn’t even look my way.”

“Ah…”

mc “Natsuki, I’m sorry, I didn’t see you.”

n “Yeah, well that seems to be a common trend as of recently.”

n “Actually, who am I kidding, people haven’t seen me my whole life.”

n “And when I finally find a place where I feel seen, some romance shows up and I’m back to being invisible.”

mc “No, that’s not what I mean, I didn’t see you because I really needed to-”

n “Hey, shut up!”

n “I don’t want to hear about that gross stuff.”

mc “I’m sorry.”

mc “Just remember that at the club, no matter how it may seem, you are seen and heard.”

“She grumbles a little once more.”

n “Fine, just leave me alone.”

n “For now, anyway…”  
 “I furrow my brow.”

mc “Do you not want to come back to the clubroom?”

n “I don’t really feel like it.”

mc “Alright, well, you know where it is, so drop by if you want.”

“I turn around and begin to make my way back towards the clubroom.”

n “Hey, [player]?”

mc “Yeah?”

n “Don’t tell any of the others I’m out here…”

n “...please.”

“She seemed to have some difficulty getting that final word out.”  
 mc “Your secret is safe with me.”

n “Thanks…”

“Phone in hand, she returns to idleness and lowers her head.”

“I have no intention of prying, not least because she’d almost certainly take offense.”

“Nonetheless I am worried as to what’s on her mind.”

“She seemed even more upset and aggressive than that which I’ve come to accept as the norm from her.”

“Within less than a minute, I’m back outside the clubroom.”

“The people around the corner are still there, talking suspiciously quietly.”

“I open the door and return to my seat.”

“Most are indifferent to my return, but Yuri looks up at me.”

y “Are you alright, [player]?”

mc “Yeah, I’m fine, why?”

y “Well, y-you spent a while at the bathroom…”

y “I-I wondered if there was something wrong.”

“She’s too quick.”

mc “I appreciate the concern, but don’t worry.”

y “That’s good to hear.”

“Yuri returns to the paper in front of her, before jolting back up.”

y “Ah…”

y “You probably think it’s weird that I was keeping track of how long you spent in the bathroom…”

y “I-I’m sorry…”

“She does her best to cover her face, as if she were expecting tears that needed to be obscured.”  
 mc “Hey, it’s fine, don’t you worry.”

mc “Your organization is a perk, not a flaw.”

“Sayori pulls her head either from her paper or from the clouds to join in.”

s “Yeah!”  
 s “It’s really cool how you keep track of everything, it must make things so much easier!”

m “Could we get back on it, please?”

m “I know this is much more dull compared to our usual club activities, but it needs to be done.”

m “The quicker this is finished, the sooner we can go back to our normal routine.”

y “Ah, I’m sorry…”

s “Yeah, you’re right, I’m sorry.”  
 mc “Sorry, I’ll get back on it.”

“Her bladed eyes turn soft upon meeting mine.”

“Not wanting to distract each other, we both immediately snap back to the work before us.”

“Letting my automated mind do the work, I begin writing at an alarmingly fast pace.”

“Before I know it, Monika has piped up once more.”

m “Okay, everyone!”

m “Thank you for another productive session, and once again, I am sorry if this is more dull than before.”

y “I don’t mind…”

y “I mean-!”

y “I really enjoy writing short stories, and the idea of others seeing my work-”

y “I mean our work!”

y “That idea seems…”

y “...Nice.”

“Yuri seems really on edge today.”

“Perhaps Natsuki’s absence has filled her with worry.”

“I should probably let her know.”

“If anyone knows how to comfort Natsuki, it’s Yuri.”

s “I like it too!”

s “It’s a nice change from our usual activities.”

s “Although I really enjoyed that too!”

“Yuri seems to relax now that someone has voiced a similar opinion to hers.”  
 y “Thank you for today’s session, Monika.”

s “Yeah, thanks!”

mc “Cheers, Moni!”

“She gives us all a nod of appreciation and we all gather our belongings.”

“As she leaves the room, I approach Yuri.”

[School hallway BG]

mc “Hey, Yuri, can I talk to you for a minute?”

y “Of course, what is it?”

“I know I probably shouldn’t say this, but Natsuki is her best friend.”  
 mc “Natsuki is here, in school.”  
 mc “Or at least she was, she might have left by now.”  
 mc “Point is, I found her sitting blankly near a vending machine, just kind of there.”  
 mc “She didn’t tell me what was wrong, and she also told me not to tell anyone she was here.”

mc “But I figured since you’re her best friend, it’d be wrong not to tell you.”  
 “Yuri looks at the ground with a look of pondering concern on her face.”  
 y “Yes, you were right to tell me, thank you very much.”

y “I should go and see if she’s still there.”  
 mc “Wait-!”

“She was visibly startled by my sudden shout.”  
 mc “Sorry, it’s just that you probably shouldn’t go there now.”  
 mc “If you find her now, she’ll almost certainly know I told you where she was.”

mc “And I think that’d do her more harm than good.”  
 mc “Maybe call her later or go over to her place?”

y “Yes, of course, you’re right.”  
 y “I’m sorry, I should’ve used my head more.”

mc “No worries, I hope things end out alright with her, and have a good evening.”

y “See you tomorrow, [player]!”

mc “Yeah, seeya!”  
 “I turn and make my way towards the exit.”

“Monika is waiting for me by the door.”

mc “Heya hun.”

m “Hiya~”

m “Sayori said she wanted to get home quickly, so that leaves the two of us.”  
 mc “Yeah, I suppose it does. Shall we be off?”

m “We shall indeed.”

“She links arms with me and we enter the courtyard, making our way towards the road.”  
 [BG outside school]

“A strong breeze fills our hair, and the air is much cooler.”  
 “Despite the sun still being up, it feels like twilight as it hides behind a thick layer of clouds.”

“As a result, everything feels far heavier.”

“Inhaling almost takes effort.”  
 m “So what were you and Yuri talking about?”

“She looks at me with a soft face and hard eyes.”  
 mc “We were talking about Natsuki.”

m “What about her?”

“I can tell she’s concerned about this.”  
 “How do I explain this without revealing Natsuki’s secret?”

mc “Yuri seemed pretty concerned about Natsuki throughout the club meeting.”  
 mc “So I decided to ask if there was something going on.”

m “Going on with who?”

mc “Either of them, just to make sure they’re both safe.”

“Her eyes soften up and relax.”  
 m “[player], I meant what I said before, you are a wonderful person.”  
 “She gives me a light peck on the cheek before we continue walking.”

“The wind calms to near stagnation, and, arms linked, we begin our journey home.”

[Wipe to black]

[Pause]

“A dim orange glow fills my vision through my eyelids.”

[BG MC’s bedroom]

“Another Sunday.”

“My clock tells me it’s nine o’clock in the morning.”

“Monika should be here pretty soon.”

“I stretch out my arms and allow my legs to spasm slightly.”  
 mc “Guuah!”

“The covers feel slightly lighter today as I peel them off.”  
 “Am I...being motivated?”

“That girl has really changed the way I feel the world, huh?”

“Looking back on the times before I joined the Literature Club, I don’t even recognise the person I was.”

“Life is good.”

“Enough monologue, I need to sort myself out for the day.”

“Surprisingly enough, I actually have clean clothes.”

“The warmth and softness of fresh, clean clothing is a feeling I didn’t know I yearned for until now.”

mc “Damn, that feels good.”

[MC’s kitchen, day]

“I head downstairs and assemble a small breakfast for myself, dry cereal.”

“Some may attack me for this decision, but it is my choice and mine alone.”

“Up and awake at quarter past nine in the morning, what a life.”

<i>BZZZT</i>

“My phone buzzes and shifts across the table slightly.”

“It’s a text from Monika.”

m “<i>Good morning! I’ll be leaving in a few minutes with the piano. See you in a bit!</i>”

“Lively as always, she really is adorable.”

mc “<i>Good morning! I’ll be here with the guitar ready to go.</i>”

<i>BZZZT</i>

“My phone vibrates again.”

m “<i>You’re awake? [player] I’m impressed!</i>”

mc “<i>Yeah, so am I honestly lmao.</i>”

<i>BZZZT</i>

m “<i>Well, I’ll hurry on over, don’t want to keep you waiting!</i>”

mc “<i>See you in a few, Moni!</i>”

<i>BZZZT</i>

m “<i>See you soon!</i>”

“I’ve been getting more guitar practice done for the past few weeks.”

“The feeling of progress is all the more satisfying when it’s a skill I can share with others.”

“I walk over to the guitar case in the corner of my room and pull out the instrument.”

“Plucking a few strings and warming up seems like a good idea.”

“Plus I can cram in a couple more minutes of basic chord practice while I’m at it.”

“With each strum, I begin to form tiny compositions in my head.”

“Maybe that’s how the proper musicians do it, just making things up as they go along.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to MC’s kitchen, day]

“About twenty minutes later, I hear a knock on my door.”

mc “Just a sec!”

“I grab my keys from the table in front of me, put down the guitar carefully and head over to the door.”

“The door opens with a click.”

“There she is, my emerald empress in all her glory.”

m “Heya, [player]!”

mc “Heya, come on in.”

“She once again carries a long canvas bag over her shoulder.”

mc “Brought the piano back I see.”

m “Yep! I had an idea for today.”

“I help her bring the bag into the front room, which she responds to with a gleeful smile.”

“As before, the bag is absurdly heavy and I nearly drop it a few times.”

“Ambling past the couch, she takes a seat and pans her head around the room.”

mc “What are you looking for?”

m “Ah, found it!”

“She hops up and walks towards the low table, where my guitar is resting.”

m “[player]!”

mc “What is it?”

m “You left your guitar out of its case overnight!”

m “It gets really dusty like that!”

“A look of genuine concern is printed upon her face.”

mc “Actually, I was practicing a few chords while waiting for you to arrive.”

mc “Y’know, like a warmup or something.”

“Her expression drops to neutrality, then to elation, then to worry.”

m “I’m really sorry I snapped at you like that.”

m “It’s great that you’re practicing!”

mc “Don’t worry about it.”

mc “But in the future, remember that I don’t take this out of the case unless I’m using it.”

m “Yes sir!”

“Her ability to turn from grave and serious to lighthearted and bubbly is a skill that continues to perplex me.”

“I carefully set the canvas bag down.”

mc “So, you said you had a plan for today?”

“She gets up and opens the bag, beginning the setup process, unfolding the stand and the like.”

m “Yeah, something different to our usual practice.”

“Her words and sentences have pauses between them, filled by grunts of exertion as she lifts her remarkably heavy piano.”

mc “Need a hand there?”

m “It’s fine I’m almost…”

“A dull click is heard as the instrument is affixed onto its stand.”

m “...Done.”  
 “Despite having known her for as long as I have, her physical capability never fails to impress me.”

“She’s far stronger than I am, and a long time ago that embarrassed me.”

“Now, though, it doesn’t, in fact I’d go so far to say that I’m proud of it.”

“It means she sees something in me that isn’t my physical appearance or my body, and has decided she wants to stay because of it.”

“That’s absolutely something to be proud of.”

“I realize my head has gone higher than the giant beanstalk, and pull it back down to earth.”

mc “So, what’s your plan?”

mc “Have you found another instructor?”

“She pokes a few keys to make sure everything is in order.”

m “Actually, we’re not doing any tutorials today.”

“No tutorials?”

m “I thought we’d give your skills a test drive, see how they are and what needs to be improved.”

“We have been at this for a while, so that is a sound idea.”  
 mc “Alright, what’s your plan?”

m “A duet!”

“So that’s why she brought her piano.”

m “Well, what do you think?”

“I realise that I’d been silent for a good five seconds.”

mc “Sure, that sounds like a good idea.”  
 mc “It gives you an opportunity to hit a few keys yourself, so that’s never a downside.”  
 mc “What will we be playing?”

“She takes a small stack of papers from her bag, and sorts them into two piles.”  
 “I take one, and she holds onto the other.”  
 m “What you have is the guitar component of the song, and I have the piano component here.”

“The papers show the notes I’ll be playing in the duet, no doubt the same goes for her.”

m “Don’t worry, it seems long but it’s fairly simple, there’s not a lot of intense chord work going on.”

mc “Hang on, this looks familiar.”  
 “During my practice, I gained a limited ability to read music.”

“She looks over to me, visibly pleased that I recognise her work.”  
 m “Yep, it’s an extension to the song I wrote all those months ago, on the first week we met.”

“This works great for me, I’ve got a lot of happy memories associated with this song.”

mc “Well, are you ready?”

m “Not just yet, I don’t have a chair.”

“Ah.”  
 “I rush over to the table and pull a chair over to where she’s standing.”

“She sits down before her piano, cracks her knuckles and places her fingers atop her starting keys.”

“The guitar sits firmly within my arms, my fingers already pressing against the frets I’ll open with.”  
 m “Ready?”

“I nod in response.”

m “Alright, three, two, one, and…”

[Minigame]

“That honestly went way better than I expected it to.”

“Monika takes a deep breath and removes her hands from the keys.”  
 “She seems pleased with how that turned out.”  
 m “You were great, [player]!”

mc “So were you, you really blew it away.”  
 m “Well, I’ve been practicing for longer.”  
 m “You’ve only been at this for a couple of weeks and you’re already doing well.”  
 m “I’m proud of you.”

“A small smile grows across my face.”  
 mc “Yeah, so am I.”

“Monika’s eyes seem to light up at this.”  
 m “Confidence is where half a musician’s talent comes from.”  
 m “You’d do well to remember that.”  
 mc “Hah, thanks, will do.”

“She raises an eyebrow and smirks.”  
 m “And I don’t think you’re quite there yet.”  
 mc “Oh?”

“Damn, she’s onto me.”  
 m “I know just the thing to fix that, or at least help.”  
 mc “What’s that then?”

“Something tells me I’m not going to like this.”  
 m “We perform a duet for the club!”  
 “Nail on the head.”  
 mc “Ah, I’m not sure, Moni-”  
 m “Nonsense, you’ll do great!”  
 m “You impressed me just now, no doubt the others will be impressed too.”

“I know two things.”  
 “The first is that doing this will almost certainly embarrass me beyond belief.”  
 “The second is that refusing will break Monika’s heart.”  
 “It looks like I have no choice.”

“Here goes.”  
 mc “Alright, I’ll do it.”  
 m “You will?”

mc “Yeah, I will.”

m “No strings attached?”

mc “None at all”  
 “She pauses for a moment, then leaps from her seat onto my lap, and wraps me in her arms.”  
 m “Thank you, thank you!”  
 “I definitely made the right decision.”  
 “Any degree of humiliation is worth seeing her this happy.”  
 m “You have no idea how much this means to me.”  
 mc “You’ve given me a pretty good ballpark.”  
 mc “Now, if we’re gonna perform for them, we better make sure everything is on point.”  
 mc “I slipped up a couple of times during our duet, we should practice some more.”

mc “Are you down with that?”

m “Yep, definitely!”  
 “We practiced a few more rounds of the duet until we decided we had it in the bag.”  
 “I helped Monika pack up her things and bid her farewell as she left.”  
 “Man, I’ve put a lot of work into preparing for that fateful day.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to generic classroom, day]

“And now that day is upon me.”

“Monika had dropped by for an hour or so over the past few days to cram in some more practice, as well as some solo warmups I did myself.”

“The guitar is safely in the clubroom.”  
 “I’m as ready as I’ll ever be.”

“My maths class just ended, and my final class before the club begins, computing, is about to begin.”

“One upside of this fact is that Monika shares this class with me.”

[BG: Hallway, day]

“As I approach the classroom, it doesn’t look like any teacher is present.”  
 “Well, there aren’t any looming exams or anything, so that’s not really a problem.”  
 “I enter the classroom and take a seat next to Monika.”  
 “She already has her books out, and a blank page that is soon to be filled with python code sits before her.”

mc “Hey.”  
 m “Heya!”  
 “I let out a sigh as I lean back into my chair.”  
 “After a few seconds, Monika touches one of my hands.”  
 m “What are you doing?”

“Without my knowing, I had been mimicking the strums and plucks I need to remember for the duet.”  
 “Damn, I’ve shown my hand.”  
 m “Are you still nervous?”

mc “A little…”

m “Our teacher isn’t in, I have a plan that’ll take this of your mind.”

mc “What’s your plan then?”

“She alt+tabs over to a browser game of battleships.”

m “Bring up the same game on your computer and we’ll connect and have a game!”  
 m “Sound fun?”  
 “This is...not really like her.”  
 mc “Yeah, but don’t we have work to do?”

m “As far as I’m concerned, not now we don’t”  
 m “Besides, what are you gonna learn when you’re all stressed out like this?”  
 “I’ll take a game of battleships over an hour of schoolwork any day.”  
 mc “Sure, give me a couple of minutes to set up.”  
 “I boot up the school computer in front of me.”

“As always, it’s using an OS that became outdated almost a decade ago.”  
 “It takes longer than I’d hoped to get everything ready, but by the end I’m seated in front of a prompt for a code.”  
 m “Alright, let me start up a lobby.”

m “Nice.”  
 “She shows me the 5 digit code for me to enter.”

“42069”  
 mc “Nice.”  
 “We’re both in the lobby, and she starts the game.”

m “Remember, no peeking!”  
 “Her screen is obscured as she turns her monitor away from me.”  
 “I follow suit and do the same.”

mc “Alright, get your ships ready.”  
 m “Already on it.”

“I put my ships in odd places, none near the middle, a few near the edges.”  
 “Once all my ships are down, a small green ‘Ready’ button flashes.”  
 “Monika is already ready.”  
 mc “Begin.”  
 m “Your turn, you go first.”  
 “B7 seems like a good place to start.”  
 m “Missed!”

“One of the squares on my screen turns white.”

mc “No luck for you, I’m afraid.”  
 “The game continues with us both fairly neck-and-neck.”  
 “That eventually breaks when she finds my four-pin ship.”

mc “Damn..”

“It appears that the curse wasn’t as obscured by my breath as I had intended.”  
 m “Found a big one, haven’t I?”

mc “No comment.”  
 [t = teacher]

“The door swings open.”

t “Alright, everyone, sorry I’m late.”  
 t “Actually, there’s only about ten minutes left of the lesson.”  
 t “Staff meetings are a pain, but regardless I’m here now.”  
 “Our teacher has arrived, a tall, pale-skinned woman wearing formal attire.”

“She begins to walk around the room.”  
 “I begin to panic slightly as she approaches us.”  
 “Just as I’m about to tab out, Monika places her hand upon mine.”  
 m “I’ve got this.”  
 t “Monika, are you playing Battleships?”

m “Yes, Miss, I am, with [player].”

t “I don’t need to remind you that using the school network for non-educational purposes is against the rules, do I?”

m “No, Miss, you don’t, but we’ve both finished our work and done extra, see?”

“She opens a pair of books to reveal enough work to fill three lessons, even by our teacher’s standards.”  
 “One is hers, the other is a seemingly perfect forgery of my own.”

“I’m both impressed and humbled by her dedication.”  
 “Not to mention her ability to create such a convincing replica.”

m “We decided that if we carried on with the curriculum, we’d be too far ahead of the class.”  
 m “Neither of us wanted to put you through the frustration of making new resources for the minority.”

m “Plus, [player] here has a musical exam tonight, so I thought I’d play a game of Battleships to help him de-stress.”

t “That’s very noble of you, Monika.”  
 t “Good luck with your exam today, [player].”

t “I can imagine it takes a lot to impress Monika, so if you’re half the man I think you are you’ll do great.”

t “I am, however, going to have to ask you to cancel the game.”  
 t “Mainly because the lesson is over in about two minutes.”  
 m “Will do, thanks Miss!”  
 mc “Cheers, Miss, and I’ll let you know how it went.”

t “Please do!”  
 “The bell goes shortly after, and everyone begins to pack up their things.”  
 t “Alright, everyone, I’ll set today’s classwork as homework and we’ll pick up from there tomorrow!”  
 “I bundle everything into my bag and stand up in a hurry.”  
 m “I would’ve one that.”  
 mc “Nah, we gotta finish that game sometime.”

“We each go our separate ways as we head to our final class of the day.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to hallway, day]

“Lessons are over, and it’s time for the club.”  
 “Oh hell.”  
 “I actually have to perform in front of people.”  
 “It’s only three people, but that’s more than I’ve performed in front of before.”

“If I screw up, I won’t be able to go back in there.”  
 “Natsuki will pout and say I was stupid or incompetent.”

“Yuri will give me the silent treatment and feel horrible about it.”  
 “Sayori would start laughing halfway through at how bad I am.”  
 m “[player]!”

“I turn around to see Monika behind me.”  
 “In my anxiety, I’d walked past the clubroom.”  
 “She walks up to me looking concerned.”  
 m “Still anxious?”

mc “Yeah…”

m “Come on in, they’ll love it.”  
 mc “Will do…”

[Clubroom, day]

“Everyone is already here.”  
 s “Heya, [player]!”

s “Monika said you were performing for us today!”

s “Good luck!”  
 y “Yes, I am looking forward to it.”  
 y “I’ve always loved the guitar as an instrument.”  
 y “The art of plucking a string to create a melody is one I find quite mesmerising.”  
 y “Ah, I’m really sorry, I-I’m rambling again…”  
 “Sayori comforts her as Natsuki pipes up.”  
 n “A performance would be a nice change from all this writing.”

n “I know this is the Literature Club, but still, variety brings fresh air.”

m “See?”

m “They’re all looking forward to it.”

m “So let’s get ourselves set up.”  
 “I head over to the corner of the room and unpack my guitar.”

“Monika is at the front, clipping the pieces of her modular piano together.”

“Everyone else is waiting patiently.”  
 s “What will you play?”

m “Something I wrote up a few months back, you might recognise it.”

“I take a seat next to Monika, and strum all six strings.”  
 “It’s horribly out of tune.”

[If you learn tuner]

“No matter, I know how to tune a guitar.”

“All that practice didn’t go to waste.”  
 “Within a minute, the strums give a perfect noise.”

[If you don’t learn tuner]

“Damn.”  
 “I really should’ve learned how to use a tuner.”

“Oh hell.”  
 “This is bad.”  
 “This is really bad.”

“This is really really bad.”  
 “They’re all gonna hate me.”  
 “Monika seems to notice my freaking out, and begins to play each note under the guise of testing her own device.”

“After a few minutes of awkward silence and out of tune plucks, I’m ready.”  
 m “Okay, everyone, we’re ready!”

s “Go for it!”

n “Good luck.”  
 y “I look forward to it.”  
 mc “Let’s begin.”

[Minigame]

“That honestly went far better than expected.”  
 “Everyone, including Monika, gives a small round of applause.”

“I quickly jump in and begin clapping too.”

s “That was really good!”

n “Yeah, not bad.”  
 y “To learn such a complex instrument in such a short amount of time is an impressive feat.”

m “He really has learned a lot.”  
 m “He’s learned at a faster rate than me!”

mc “I suppose I have, yeah.”  
 “I’m feeling really good about this.”  
 “Maybe I really did learn an instrument.”

[Scene end]

## Scene 4: A Gamer's Method (Pure)

As soon as I finish cooking the train wreck that is my breakfast, I hear a knock at the door.

I rush over to open it, leaving my rubbery eggs on a plate.

Monika has her fist raised, as though she was going to knock again.

She's shivering.

Monika: H-hey [player]...

I put a hand on her shoulder and pull her inside, shutting the door.

MC: Monika, you're shivering!

MC: Come on, get under a blanket, I'll get something to warm you up.

Monika nods and walks over to the couch, handing me her wet raincoat.

I stick it on a coat hanger and hang it from the bathroom door so it can dry.

As she curls up under the single blanket, I walk into the kitchen to warm something up.

After a minute of looking around, I settle for a glass of warm milk.

As the milk slowly revolves in the microwave, I go over to Monika.

MC: So...how are you today?

She shrugs.

Monika: I've been better.

I sit down at the other end of the couch, near Monika's feet.

MC: What's wrong?

Monika shakes her head.

Monika: It's nothing to worry about, really.

I nod as the microwave finishes with a loud *ding*.

When I return with the milk, Monika has her eyes closed.

MC: You okay?

She opens her eyes and nods with a half-smile.

I place the glass on the coffee table and sit down in my previous spot.

MC: You sure? You said before that you "could be better".

Monika: I'm fine, [player].

She pushes herself into a sitting position and picks up the glass of milk.

MC: You know, I might have something to help you…

Monika looks at me curiously.

I start to edge my hand toward her when she pushes it away, spilling a bit of milk on herself.

Monika: Not today, [player]. I...don't feel like it.

MC: Does it have something to do with...whatever's wrong?

Monika sets down the milk.

Monika: [player], I'm...I'm fine.

I keep pushing.

MC: Monika, you know you can tell me, right?  
  
MC: For God's sake, I'm your boyfriend!

Monika: [player], it's fine. It's just...that time of the month for me, is all.

MC: Huh?

Monika sighs.

Monika: I'm on my period, idiot.

I move my mouth a bit and gulp down a lot of saliva.

MC: Sorry.

She nods.

Monika: It's fine, you didn't know.

She leans over and gives me a sort of side hug, and we stay that way for a few minutes.

Monika: So, what are we going to do today?

I was thinking about that earlier, but it seems a bit shallow now.

MC: Well, I was thinking about playing some video games, but if you don't want to…

Monika: Oh, no, that's fine!

Monika: Uh...what'll we be playing?

MC: I...didn't expect to get this far.

Monika laughs, and I walk over to the box of games sitting next to the TV.

After rifling around for a minute, I pull out a shoot-em-up game called *Detective Special*.

The box art features a mustachioed man in a beige trench coat standing back-to-back with a slim woman clad in a tight cop uniform.

Both are holding pistols and surrounded by criminals.

I pop the game into the disk drive and return to Monika, who's drinking her milk again.

As the game loads up, I'm presented with a choice.

The game has two modes, Single Player and Arcade.

Arcade allows for co-op gameplay, while Single Player is, well, single player.

(Option box accompanied with the text "Of course, I'm going to go with…" said by MC)

Option 1: Arcade

Option 2: Single Player

(If Option 1 is chosen)

I navigate to the Arcade mode and hand Monika the extra controller I brought with me.

MC: The controls are pretty simple. You use the left stick to move, the right stick to aim and shoot, and the blue button to pick things up.

Monika nods and sits up, clearly filled with determination.

When the game starts, the tutorial level begins, teaching Monika the things she already knew.

We clear out the first three waves of enemies with ease, and after a short cutscene, we're transported to a city block.

Yet again, we clear the first three waves easily, but the fourth starts to give us trouble.

Monika: By Mecha-Hitler's mustache, what is that one even doing?

When I see what she's pointing at, I can't help but laugh.

One of the enemies is spazzing out, firing in every direction.

It takes a bit of strategy to kill him, but after a lot of hiding behind cars and taking potshots, he disappears in a spurt of blood.

A few seconds later, another cutscene starts.

Monika: That was really fun, [player]!

Monika: I'm glad you showed it to me.

(End of choice)

(If Option 2 is chosen)

I select the Single-Player option and sit back.

Monika seems a bit disappointed.

I don't get any time to dwell on it, though, because I'm thrown into the action immediately.

The male detective, a man named Huck Ferdinand, is riding in a helicopter.

As it gets low to the ground, he jumps out and the gameplay starts, giving a basic tutorial on how to play the game.

I breeze through the tutorial, clearing the three waves of enemies with ease.

I glance at Monika.

She seems interested, but not as much as usual.

A brief cutscene plays and I'm transported to a city block.

Same as before, the first three waves give me no trouble, but I struggle with the fourth.

Monika: Can I try?

I smile at her and nod, handing over the controller.

She starts to fire erratically and takes out all but one of the criminals, and the last one starts spazzing out and shooting everywhere.

Monika just strafes around him, continuously shooting, and he's dead within seconds.

Monika: That was fun! Thanks for letting me play, [player]!

As the cutscene at the end of the level plays, she hands me the controller again.

(End of choice)

Suddenly, Monika's phone vibrates.

She picks it up and looks at it, then groans.

Monika: [player], I'm really sorry, but I have to go.

I nod.

MC: Alright, I'll walk you out.

I walk over to get her now-dry coat from the bathroom door and hand it to her.

She slips it on and pecks me on the cheek before leaving.

I wave at her and walk to the couch.

MC: Fucking hell!

As I fall onto the couch, a sharp pain goes through my body, originating from my lower regions.

I know what this is, and I'm not excited about it.

I quickly text Monika about it.

Monika: Oh, Christ, I'm sorry! I promise, I'll make it up to you!

I put my phone down and groan, then realize it would probably be smart to do some reading.

As I undress for my cold shower, I think about Monika's response.

*I'll make it up to you.*

(Stage end)

I wake up to my obnoxious alarm that I really need to change.

7:00 AM. Time to get up.

I drag myself out of bed and walk downstairs.

While I look in the fridge for something to eat, my phone buzzes.

It's a text from Monika.

Monika: [player], where are you?

MC: My house, why?

Monika: Shouldn't you be at school?

I look at the time on my phone's clock.

At the top of the screen, the number 8:14 sits.

Completely abandoning any thought of food, I rush upstairs to my room.

Throwing on a pair of pants and a t-shirt, I send a quick message back.

Swearing violently, I grab my bag and throw the door open, not bothering to lock it behind me.

As I run down the walkway in front of my house, I hear Monika's voice.

Monika: Not even gonna wait for me?

I freeze in my tracks.

Monika's standing behind me.

MC: Were you waiting for me?

Monika: Uh...maybe?

I sigh and check my phone.

8:18.

Monika takes out her spare key and locks the door.

Monika: Come on, we'll be late!

As we run down the sidewalk, I look in my bag to make sure I have everything.

MC: Oh, god damn it-

MC: I left my biology text- forget it.

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

Teacher: Remember, this will affect all your future prospects!

Teacher: What colleges you can go to, what jobs you can have!

Teacher: Do not slack off, or you'll fail!

I finish the paper airplane and stash it in my desk for later use as the bell rings.

Ah, good. Computer Science, my only class with Monika.

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

I sit down in my usual seat and look around for Monika.

She's not here.

Teacher: Alright, who's absent today?

Teacher: Sinclaire, Carlton, Mon-

The door opens.

It's Monika, though something's clearly wrong.

Her face is red and her bow isn't as straight as it usually is.

She nods at the teacher and takes her seat beside me.

MC: You okay?

She nods.

MC: You sure?

Monika: I'm fine.

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

Sayori: [player], have you seen Monika?

Sayori: She's late again!

I look up and raise an eyebrow.

It's definitely odd for Monika to be this late…

MC: Maybe she's practicing piano?

Sayori: Maybe…

Sayori turns and goes off to do who-knows-what.

A few minutes later, Natsuki comes up to me.

Natsuki: [player], do you *really* not know where Monika is?

Natsuki: Sayori's annoying me about it, now.

I shrug.

MC: Nope.

I go back to my dumpster fire of a drawing.

Sayori: Neither of them know where she is, either!

Sayori: What's that, [player]?

I move to hide my drawing.

Sayori: It looks like a chicken.

MC: It's supposed to be a dog…

Sayori looks as though she's going to say something but decides against it.

Sayori: Well, I have something to announce, and I wanted to wait for Monika…

Sayori: But if she's not coming, I guess I'll do it anyway.

She walks to the front of the room.

Sayori: Ahem…

Sayori: Monika gave me a note from the newspaper club yesterday…

Sayori: I wanted to wait for her, but if she's not gonna be here…

Sayori: Well, they want us to write a piece about literature for-

She yelps and drops the note as the door opens and Monika walks in.

Sayori: Monika!

Monika: Hey, everyone.

Monika: I, uh...don't have anything planned for today.

Monika: Keep doing what you were doing.

She walks over to the front of the room and picks up the note.

After reading it for a second, she shakes her head and drops the note on a desk before walking out of the room.

Natsuki: You aren't even gonna see what's wrong?

Natsuki: I'm glad I'm not your girlfriend.

I put down my dog-chicken drawing and rush out after Monika.

When I pass the girls' bathroom, I hear someone crying inside.

I approach the door and knock.

MC: Monika?

No response, but someone's definitely crying.

I knock again.

MC: Monika, is-

The door opens.

Monika rushes forward and pulls me into a hug.

Monika: I-I'm sorry, [player]...

MC: Uh...for what?

Monika: It's just...everything…

Monika: Our finals...graduation…

Monika: I-it's just been really stressing me out…

Someone speaks behind us.

Natsuki: Monika? [player]? Everything okay?

Monika stiffens and wipes the wetness from her face using my chest.

Monika: Yup!

Natsuki: Because it sounded like you were crying.

Yuri: We could hear it down the hall.

Monika's smile falters a bit.

Sayori taps me on the shoulder.

Sayori: If you want, I can take over for today.

I nod.

MC: Yeah, thanks.

I take Monika's hand as Sayori leads the others back to the classroom.

Monika: Thanks, [player].

MC: Come on, I'll walk you home.

MC: After all, we've been dating for nearly a year now and we haven't done that yet.

She smiles and leans into me in a sort of side hug.

MC: In fact, isn't Tsubasa's on the way?

MC: I'll buy you something.

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

I look down at my phone when it vibrates.

It's a text from Monika.

Monika: I convinced my mom to let me come over!

MC: 20 mins?

Monika: Yeah.

I pull myself off the couch.

It's probably time to put on clothes.

Right as I'm pulling on my shorts, the doorbell rings.

MC: Door's unlocked, come in!

I throw myself down the stairs so fast that I trip on the last step.

Monika: That was elegant.

My eyes are immediately drawn to the bag on her shoulder.

MC: Isn't that your schoolbag?

Monika smiles sheepishly.

Monika: I kind of made a deal with my mother...

Monika: We have to do some homework today…

I groan.

MC: Do we have to?

Monika crosses her arms.

Monika: Come on.

We go upstairs and sit down at my desk.

Monika takes out a sizable folder and we get to work.

After a few hours, Monika sits back and puts her hands over her eyes.

MC: You okay?

Monika: Yeah, of course!

Monika: My hands are just tired from writing so much.

I set down my pen.

MC: Maybe we should stop for today?

She nods.

MC: We could continue Detective Special.

She nods again, and we head downstairs.

I pop the disc in and hand Monika a controller.

We continue from where we left off, on the third stage.

Before long, we've cleared it and are onto the fourth.

I'm working through the first wave when an icon appears on the screen.

*Teammate down!*

Monika: Come on, [player]!

[Choice screen comes up]

[Choice 1: Use the last health pack to revive Monika]

[Choice 2: Leave her and keep shooting]

[If Choice 1 is chosen]

I run over to Monika's character and use my last health pack to revive her.

Together, we clear the wave.

A car pulls in from the side of the screen and the game's antagonist pops out.

A boss battle starts, and I get killed almost immediately, with no way of returning due to our lack of health packs.

It doesn't take long before Monika dies too.

Monika: Well…

MC: Should we try again?

Monika: I should actually probably get home…

Monika: Sorry, [player].

I nod and take the controller from her.

[If Choice 2 is chosen]

Monika sets down her controller when she sees I'm not coming to revive her.

I clear the wave and a car pulls in from the side of the screen as Monika's avatar gets automatically revived.

The game's antagonist pops out of the car and a boss battle starts.

Monika and I get the boss' health low, when I get hit.

I use our last health pack and keep firing.

Not long after, the boss drops his weapon and gets back in the car.

A cutscene starts.

MC: That was interesting.

Monika checks her phone and sighs.

Monika: Sorry, [player], but I should probably get home…

I nod and take the controller from her.

[End of choice]

I get her her coat as she leaves.

Once she's gone, I go to finish my lunch from earlier.

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

Monika: [player], are you even paying attention?

Monika: I enjoyed studying with you yesterday, but you just don't seem into it today!

I blink.

MC: Uh...I guess I'm not, no.

MC: We've been studying for almost four hours now, couldn't we do anything else?

Monika: I suppose so...we could play Detective Special again!

MC: You're really into it, aren't you?

We go downstairs and, same as yesterday, I hand her the second controller.

[If choice 1 was chosen before]

We pick up where we left off, and have to start the stage again.

This time, Monika stays alive, and we enter the boss battle again.

After about five minutes of shooting, we finally beat him.

He gets back in the car and drives offscreen as a cutscene starts.

After the cutscene, we move to the next level, taking place inside a mob hideout this time.

We clear the stage easily, and the gameplay shifts.

Monika stands guard, while my character, Huck Ferdinand, tries to extract mob data from a computer we found.

WIth some difficulty, we pass the level.

Monika: Did you see that last shot?

MC: I was too busy with the totally inaccurate hacking mini-game.

Monika's phone vibrates.

Monika: That's probably my mom, I should go.

Monika: I had fun today!

[If Choice 2 was chosen before]

We continue where we left off yesterday, and our characters are dropped into a mob hideout.

We clear the stage easily, and the gameplay shifts, so that Monika is standing guard and fighting off mobsters while I played a hacking mini-game with one of the computers in the hideout.

After a few minutes of that, another cutscene starts.

Once that's done with, a new level starts.

Midway through, Monika's phone vibrates.

Monika: That's probably my mom, I should go.

Monika: I had fun today!

[End of choices]

I take the controller from her.

MC: Yeah, okay.

MC: Same time next week?

She nods.

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

Teacher: Welcome back, class.

Teacher: Today's your last day to finish your project.

Teacher: Get to work!

I turn on my monitor.

I should be able to finish today, all things considered.

Writing a few paragraphs doesn't seem difficult.

It is.

It's very difficult.

I look next to me.

MC: Hey, Monika?

MC: You think you can-

I look at her monitor.

MC: You aren't even working?

Monika laughs.

Monika: [player], I've been done for a week now.

MC: Oh.

MC: In that case, do you think you could help me?

Monika: Of course!

I pull my nearly empty paper up.

Monika: [player], have you done *anything*?

MC: I did...a few things.

Monika sort of sighs, then laughs.

Monika: Alright, I'll help.

We get to work.

Monika: So, if I may ask…

Monika: Have you been working on your part of the paper?

MC: Paper?

Monika: Our part of the school paper?

MC: Oh!

MC: Uh, that's actually why I wasn't doing this…

Monika: Oh, really?

Monika: Well, if you're done, maybe you can help me…

Monika: I'm pretty sure Sayori needs help, too.

Before long, the bell rings.

MC: I can finish it at home, thanks!

We leave and walk the now-familiar path to the Literature Club.

Everyone else is already there, working on their own parts.

Monika goes over to a desk in the corner, while Sayori waves me over.

[Choice box appears, I'm not fluent in coder language, don't friggin crucify me]

[Choice 1: Go over to Monika]

[Choice 2: Go over to Sayori]

[If Choice 1 is chosen]

I follow Monika to the corner and sit down.

MC: Alright, what do you need help with?

Monika: Well, I can't really think of a way to word this…

She hands me a sheet of paper with a nice, handwritten paragraph.

It looks to be about the connection between music and literature.

MC: You wrote a lot about piano in here.

Monika laughs.

Monika: I mean, I play piano.

Monika: Of course I kinda got carried away writing about it.

MC: Maybe try wording it like…

MC: "The connection between music and literature is a great one."

MC: Damn, I can't do it either.

We keep trading lines until the loudspeaker comes on, alerting us that it's 4:55 and to start packing up.

MC: Here, I'll think over it tonight and send you something.

Monika: Oh, don't worry about it!

Monika: I'm sure I can do it.

Monika stands up.

Monika: Alright, productive day today!

Monika: Remember, this needs to be done by Friday!

I start to pack up my stuff when I notice Sayori sitting with her head down.

I walk over to her.

MC: You okay?

She startles a bit.

Sayori: Of course!  
  
Sayori: Just tired, is all.

I start to speak when the loudspeaker comes back on, telling us that it's time to leave the building.

I walk back over to Monika.

MC: Wanna walk to my place?

MC: We could play more Detective Special.

She nods.

Monika: Sounds good!

As we leave, we hear footsteps coming up behind us.

Sayori: Hey! Mind if I walk with you…?

Sayori seems considerably less enthusiastic than usual.

MC: Of course you can.

She smiles, though it too is less wide than usual.

I brush that aside as we leave the building.

As we walk, the three of us chat.

Monika: Sayori, are you doing alright?

Sayori looks up, clearly caught off guard.

Sayori: Of course!

Now she seems like her usual self.

Sayori: Why wouldn't I be?

Monika: You just seem down.

Sayori: Nope, I'm just thinking.

Monika nods and we go back to our conversation.

[End of Choice]

[If Choice 2 was chosen]

I nod to Monika and walk over to Sayori's desk.

MC: Hey, need help with anything?

She nods.

MC: What are you having trouble with?

She laughs sheepishly.

Sayori: Um…

Sayori: All of it…

MC: You haven't written anything?

MC: Well, might as well get to work.

MC: You were writing an advice column, right?

She nods.

Sayori: *Dr. Sayori's Life Advice*!

MC: What kind of advice?

Sayori: Hmm…

Sayori: Well, there are a few people in the school who I think are depressed…

Sayori: Maybe I'll write about ways to deal with depression.

MC: Do you know anything about dealing with depression?

She nods.

Sayori: I...used to know someone who was depressed, I learned a lot from them.

I lean back.

MC: Well, if you need help writing it, I'll be right here.

I take my book from my bag and start to read while Sayori scribbles away.

I jump when the loudspeaker comes on, telling us that it's 4:55 and to start packing up.

It's time to go already?

Monika: Productive day today!

Monika: Remember, this needs to be done by Friday!

I turn to Sayori.

MC: Feeling good with what you've got?

Sayori: Yup!

Sayori: I think it's good enough for an advice column…

MC: I mean, I could read it over later if you want…

MC: Be right back.

I walk over to Monika.

MC: Wanna walk to my place?

MC: We could play more Detective Special.

Monika smiles.

Monika: Of course!

As we leave, we hear footsteps coming up behind us.

Sayori: Hi!

Sayori: Mind if I walk with you?

I look at Monika and shrug.

Monika: Of course you can.

As we walk, the three of us chat.

Monika seems more attached to me than usual.

Monika: So, Sayori, did you decide on what your advice column will be about?

Sayori nods.

Sayori: I'm gonna write about depression, and ways to deal with it…

Monika: And do you actually *know* anything about that subject?

MC: That was a bit-

Sayori: Uh-huh!

Sayori: I spent all night researching it!

Monika: If you're sure…

Monika looks away and we go back to our conversation.

[End of Choice]

[Fade out]

[Fade in]

*Bwee! Bwee! Bwee!*

I slam my hand down on the snooze bar, then check the time.

8:04.

I pull myself out of bed and walk downstairs.

While I'm pouring myself a bowl of cereal, someone knocks on the door.

Monika: [player]? You awake?

I move to open it before remembering that I'm still clad in nothing but my boxers.

MC: Yup!

Monika: Hurry up!

Right, I should have expected this.

Today's the last day of finals, of course Monika wants to get to school early.

Strangely enough, I actually feel prepared.

I run up to my room and throw on a t-shirt and jeans.

I run down to the door, grabbing my keys and bag.

I throw the door open.

Monika: Your hair's messy.

Monika reaches up and fixes my hair.

I turn and lock the door.

MC: Someone's eager.

Monika: Of course I am!

Monika: You should be too!

Monika: We finish our finals today, remember?

I nod.

MC: Yeah, but I'm not jumping up and down from the excitement.

Monika: Maybe we should do something to celebrate after this.

Monika: We could go out to eat!

MC: Sure, but only if we bring the others.

MC: They're finishing their finals today too.

Monika: I mean, if you want to…

Monika: It's been a while since we've gone somewhere, just us…

MC: We were at my place just the other day.

MC: Come on, they're our friends.

MC: We should all celebrate together!

We keep chatting until we get to school and separate to take our exam.

When I finish, I leave the classroom and lean against a locker while I wait for the club to finish too.

I turn and see Natsuki walking toward me.

Natsuki: [player]? What are you doing?

MC: Waiting for the rest of the club.

MC: I was thinking, maybe we could all go get ice cream or something?

MC: For celebratory purposes.

Natsuki smiles.

Natsuki: Yeah, alright!

She leans next to me and takes out a copy of *Parfait Girls*.

Before long, I hear another familiar voice.

Sayori: [player]? Natsuki? What are you doing?

Natsuki answers before me.

Natsuki: Waiting for Yuri and Monika, we're gonna go get ice cream to celebrate.

Sayori: Sounds fun!

She sits down next to me and crosses her legs.

We stand there and chat for a good ten minutes.

Monika: Where's Yuri?

Monika: I thought she would've been done by now.

I shrug.

MC: She's probably around.

Natsuki: Try looking around, she's right there.

Natsuki points to the other end of the hall, where Yuri is walking with her face buried in a book.

Natsuki: Yuri! Hey, Yuri!

She startles and looks around.

Yuri: What are you all doing?

Sayori: Waiting for you, we're gonna go get ice cream to celebrate the end of our finals!

Yuri smiles and puts her book away.

Yuri: That sounds perfect...

Natsuki: So where are we gonna go?

Natsuki: Tsubasa's?

I shrug.

MC: I suppose...we didn't really get that far…

[Scene end]

## Scene 5: Graduation Time (Scoped)

[Black screen]

“Huh, no alarm?”

“The alarm should have gone off an hour ago, or an hour from now…”

“What time is it?”  
“I open up my eyes.”

[MC’s bedroom, day]

“It’s bright and sunny outside.”

“Although it is summer, that could mean any time between eight in the morning and seven in the evening.”

“Stretching my arms out feels great, like a hundred knots are unravelling at once.”

“The clock reads seventeen minutes past nine in the morning.”

“For some reason, I decide to get out of bed almost immediately.”

“Monika must really be rubbing off on me, likely for the better.”

“Oh, yeah, I don’t have school today.”

“Most of me is glad about no longer needing to wake up stupidly early or study pointless subjects.”

“But some small inkling of me misses the humming corridors and crowded classrooms that I’ve known for so long.”

“There’s no use reminiscing now, though, I have today to worry about.”

“Home alone as always, there’s no reason to make myself decent before going downstairs.”

“I head into my kitchen with messy hair clad in baggy pyjamas.”

[h = mum]

[d = dad]

? “Hey sweetie!”

mc “Huh?”

“Two people are in my kitchen.”

“I rub my eyes to clear them of gunk and dust.”

h “How are you doing?”

d “Yeah, you’re up early.”

mc “And you’re...here.”

mc “How are you here?”

“They look at me as though I’ve just asked a really stupid question.”

h “As if we’re going to miss your graduation!”

mc “Who told you about my graduation?”

d “We didn’t forget in the first place.”

d “We’re not <i>entirely</i> neglectful.”

“Looking around the room, I see a huge collection of luggage.”

mc “How long did you get off work?”

h “Just a week, not as long as we’d like, but as much as we could afford.”

“The pair seem awfully cheerful, although they usually are.”

“Just appearing into my life for a blip of time, dictating everything, then disappearing again.”

“Some degree of gratitude is in order, they do give me the cash I need to stay alive.”

“Nonetheless, I wish they’d at least get in touch once in a while.”

mc “Where will you stay?”

h “We were thinking we’d stay here.”

h “Is that okay?”

mc “Yeah, I guessed that, but where?”

d “We’ll figure something out.”

d “For now, let’s get some food organised.”

h “Right, breakfast is-”

mc “The most important meal of the day.”

mc “I remember the mantra.”

mc “I’ll sort out the bowls.”

“I head over to the cupboard and grab three white bowls from the shelf.”

“My mother brings out a box of muesli from one of her bags.”  
“Of course she just has a box of muesli, why wouldn’t she?”

h “I came prepared.”

mc “Yes, yes you did.”  
h “I brought milk too!”

mc “I prefer it dry.”

d “Christ, you’re gonna tear a hole in your throat.”

mc “My throat can take a lot.”

“A few seconds later, I see him desperately trying to hold in a laugh, and I realise what I just said.”

“It doesn’t take long for me to begin chucking, which sends my dad wild.”

“Mum looks cross at both of us, but I don’t care and he clearly doesn’t either.”

mc “It’s great to see you guys again, thank you for coming by.”

d “Like your mum said, we weren’t gonna miss this for the world.”

d “My boy’s graduation, it felt like miles away when you were just a lil’ lad.”

d “I blink, and here you are.”  
d “I’m proud of you, son.”

h “We both are.”

“They each take turns giving me a tight hug.”

mc “Your muesli is getting soggy.”  
mc “Advantages of dry cereal, it’s got its perks.”

“We all tuck into our bowls, and finish within five minutes.”

mc “Not bad, not bad at all.”

“Just as I’m about to begin a conversation, my phone buzzes.”  
h “Who’s that from?”

mc “Let’s find out.”

“I unlock my phone to see a text from Monika.”  
m “<i>Hey sweetheart, are you up yet?</i>”

mc “Oh, hey, it’s from Monika.”

d “Ah, the old girlfriend, when do we meet her?”

“I rush a response to Monika.”

mc “<i>Yeah, I am, what’s up?</i>”

“They mean well, but I don’t want to introduce the pair to my girlfriend just yet.”  
<i>BZZZZZZT</i>  
“Another text from Moni.”  
m “<i>I’ve just woken up, fancy a stroll in the park?</i>”

mc “<i>Sure!</i>”

mc “You’ll meet her eventually, right now though, I’ve got to dash.”  
h “Where to?”

mc “Speak of the devil, to the park to meet Monika.”

“I stand up from the table and grab a light coat.”

mc “I shouldn’t be out long, we can catch up properly when I get back, is that okay?”

d “Yeah, no worries, we should probably get our stuff unpacked.”  
d “See you in a few!”

mc “Seeya guys!”

“My keys jingle as I fumble with them, trying to get them into the lock.”  
“Given a few seconds, I’m outdoors.”

[MC’s street bg]

“Despite the sun and the season, it’s a fairly chilly morning.”  
“The park isn’t a long walk from here, three lefts, a right and over the bridge.”  
“A sharp breeze rises from behind me as I walk down the street.”

“Man, my parents are home.”

“I honestly don’t know how to feel.”  
“On the one hand, my parents are here, this is great, I can finally spend time with them.”

“On the other, for the first time I feel confident to exist alone, and now is the time they decide to show up.”  
“It’s like they’re trying to keep me dependent on them.”

“I know that’s not what they’re consciously doing, and I really am happy to have them back, if only for a short time...”

“...But why now?”

“It’s like-”

m “Hey, [player]!”

“Damn, I’m already at the park.”

[bg park]

m “How are you doing?”

mc “Yeah, alright, you?”

m “Not bad, you seem slightly out of it.”

mc “Ah, yeah, sorry.”

mc “My parents are home for the first time in, well, I don’t know how long.”

“She stops in her tracks.”

m “Wait, they’re home?”

m “Like, they’re actually here?”

“I nod.”

mc “Yeah, just for the week, they’re staying for the graduation.”

m “Well?”

mc “Well what?”

m “Well when can I mean them?”

“The ultimate question.”  
“How she and my parents would react together is a mystery to me.”

“One thing is for certain, though.”

“That interaction will be exhausting, which isn’t something I can do right now.”  
mc “You’ll meet them soon.”

mc “They’re busy unpacking stuff and getting settled in for today.”

m “Huh, okay, that’s fair.”

m “Still, I’m looking forward to the wife and the mother talk~”

m “The look on your face will be adorable!”  
“Christ, that’s going to happen, isn’t it?”

“Best not to think about that right now.”

mc “Shall we get moving?”

m “Yeah, let’s walk.”

“We begin strolling down one of the many concrete paths that cut through the greenery.”

“Our town isn’t massive, so we’re lucky to have a park that isn’t just a lifeless green square.”

“Given a minute, we’ve left the path and are now walking among grass that goes halfway to our knees.”

m “We’re graduating this week.”

mc “Yeah, it’s crazy to think about.”

mc “I’ve accepted that school as a constant in my life, as a place I will always be going to.”  
mc “And now suddenly that’s going away.”

mc “It’s funny, almost the entire time I was there I wanted out, but now I’m finally leaving, I don’t want to go.”

“She stops walking and looks at me in mild bewilderment.”

m “I had no idea you felt that way about school.”

m “I suppose I’d assumed you didn’t have feelings about it one way or another.”  
m “Other than homework of course, I know you hated that.”  
mc “Monika, I’ve spent the majority of my waking hours there for four years, I’m gonna feel something about it.”

m “Yeah, I suppose you would.”

“I notice her looking towards the ground, possibly feeling like she insulted me.”

“I need to fix this fast.”  
mc “But hey, with graduation comes prom.”

mc “Excited for that?”

“Monika looks over to me with a smirk.”  
m “Am I excited?”

m “You bet I am!”  
“Someone who has one conversation with her could easily assume she was of the more reserved type.”

“In reality, she can go wild when she’s in her element.”

m “Plus, I’ve got a prom dress sorted out already.”

“No doubt she noticed my head snap towards her and my eyes light up.”

m “Would you like to see it?”

“I nearly choke trying to get a response out.”

mc “Yes, yes I would.”  
m “Well, too bad.”

mc “Huh?”

m “You can’t see the bride before the wedding~”  
“Damn, she’s still absurdly good at teasing me.”  
mc “Fair enough, fair enough.”  
mc “But I’ll have back at you for this.”

“She giggles slightly.”  
m “Sure you will.”  
“We continue walking through the mini meadow until we happen across another path.”  
“Right by the side is a small stand, operated by two young boys, no older than twelve.”

“A bright yellow umbrella protects them from the sun, it’s grown much warmer outside and who knows how long they’ll be here.”

“Jugs of cloudy lemonade in ice baths cover the surface of the stand.”  
[c = Child]

c “Excuse me sir, excuse me madam.”

c “Do you want to buy some lemonade?”

c “All proceeds go to the Boy Scouts.”

mc “Fancy some lemonade, Monika?”

“She nods.”

m “Yeah, why not?”

mc “Alright then, how much for a glass?”

c “Fifty cents for a glass, seventy five for a large glass.”

m “Large for me I reckon.”

mc “Alright, two large cups of lemonade, please.”

c “Alright, I’ll get it ready.”  
mc “Cheers.”  
“The other boy comes back to us with two large frosty looking plastic cups filled with cloudy lemonade.”  
c “Here you go, that’s one dollar and fifty cents.”

“I hand over the cash, and he puts it into a small black box.”

c “Have a good day you two!”  
mc “Yeah, same to you.”  
m “Have fun!”

“Walking with precariously full lemonade cups doesn’t seem like a great idea, so we look for a place to sit.”

“We find a long wooden bench that looks relatively clean, so we take a seat.”

m “So, your parents are here, huh?”

mc “Yeah, and they actually really want to meet you.”

“She fumbles with her drink slightly and her cheeks gain a tiny rose tint.”

m “They do?”

mc “Yeah, they’ve been dying to meet you for a long time now.”

m “That’s...really sweet of them.”

m “I’d love to!”

m “You said they were busy settling in today, right?”

mc “That’s right.”  
m “So when would be best to meet them…?”  
“She begins silently counting with her fingers.”

m “How about Sunday?”

m “Can I meet them then?”

mc “Sure, I don’t see why not.”

“I spend the next ten minutes or so being interrogated on their likeness until our cups are empty.”

mc “Monika, honestly don’t worry.”  
mc “They’re lovely people, even if they are a little inconsiderate at times.”

mc “You’ll get on just fine.”

m “If you say so.”

mc “I do.”  
m “One day you’ll say that to me in a different context.”

“I struggle not to blush, and evidently fail on account of her laughter.”

“Monika checks her watch.”

m “I should probably go.”

m “Lunch won’t sort itself out.”

mc “I should probably do the same.”

mc “Shall I walk you home?”

m “Such a gentleman!”

“She says this with a mock gasp.”

m “Yes please!”

“We link arms and begin to make our way home.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to MC’s kitchen, day]

“Morning again, and my parents and I are sorting out breakfast.”

h “So, [player], did you have any thoughts on what you’re gonna wear for the prom?”

“I bring out the plates and turn to her.”

mc “Well, I thought I would wear a suit.”  
d “Obviously, but what kind?”

Mc “What kind?”

“I wasn’t aware there was much variation beyond colour.”

d “Yeah, what kind?”

d “Casual dinner suit, three piece, slim, tailored, pinstripe, tux, different colours, all sorts.”

mc “Huh, I suppose I’ll have to give it some thought.”

d “Aye, no worries, we can do that together.”

h “Yeah, you two head into town and decide on a suit.”

h “I’ll walk around town, see where we can go together later in the week.”

mc “Sure, sounds great!”

mc “I’ll go check the mail.”  
“They both nod, and I put on a pair of slippers before heading out.”

[Outside MC’s house bg]

“It’s warmer than yesterday, that is to say, it’s really hot.”  
“As always, there isn’t much in the mailbox beyond flyers for massage spas and fast food restaurants.”

“Just as I’m about to head back in, I spot a peach smudge in my peripheral vision.”

“I turn around to see Sayori jogging over to me.”

s “Heya!”

mc “Hey, what’s up?”

s “Not much, just thought I’d say hi!”

s “Excited for the prom?”

mc “Yeah, yeah I am, my dad and I are gonna head out today and grab a suit of some kind.”

s “Oh, cool!”  
s “I’ve already got my dress.”  
s “Wait…”  
s “Did you say...your dad?”

mc “Yes, I did, they’re both here actually.”

s “They are?”

mc “That’s right, and speak of the devil.”

“My mother walks through the door from behind me.”

h “Oh, Sayori dear!”

“She runs over and grabs the peach-haired girl in her arms.”

h “How have you been, sweetheart?”

s “I’ve been okay, ehehe!”  
s “Not a whole lot has happened since you last came round.”

s “[player] and I were just talking about the prom that’s coming up!”

h “Oh, were you?”

“Sayori nods.”  
h “Do you have a dress yet?”

s “I do!”

h “You two better have at least one dance together, I demand it.”  
“She follows up with a chuckle, but I can see Sayori is somewhat uncomfortable.”

s “Yeah, maybe…”

h “Well, would you like to come in?”

h “We’re making omelettes, and we have enough for another!”

“Sayori seems disheartened by my mother’s joke, and is speaking faster than normal.”  
s “No, but thank you, I’ve already eaten, I should get back.”

h “Alright sweetheart, take care now!”  
“My mother and I head back indoors, while Sayori hurriedly walks back to her home across the road.”

[fade to black]

[MC’s kitchen, day]  
d “Alright son, you ready to leave?”

mc “Yeah, let me just grab my coat.”

“Halfway through reaching for my coat, I remember how hot it is.”

mc “I’ll leave it, let’s go.”  
“The two of us begin walking towards the town centre.”

d “Know where you’re going?”

mc “Yeah, I know a place.”

d “Glad to see you know what’s where, shows you’ve been getting out.”  
mc “I suppose it does.”  
“As we walk through the sweltering heat, I feel a buzz against my leg.”

“Someone’s texting me.”

“I take my phone out from my pocket.”

m “<i>What are you up to today?</i>”

mc “<i>Grabbing my prom suit.</i>”

m “<i>May I see?</i>”

“A smirk appears on my face as I decide to give her a taste of her own medicine.”

mc “<i>Nope, it’s bad luck to see the groom before the wedding.</i>”

m “<i>No fair!</i>”

mc “<i>I think you’ll find the opposite is true.</i>”

m “<i>Fair enough.</i>”

m “<i>Just remember to have a matching tie, a white shirt, and a tailored fit, okay?</i>”

mc “<i>Got it, seeya soon!</i>”

m “<i>Seeya!</i>”

“I slip my phone back into my pocket.”

d “Texting the missus?”

mc “That’s right, she’s wondering what suit I’m gonna get.”

d “Did you tell her?”

mc “Nope, gonna keep it a surprise.”  
d “Good lad.”  
mc “Besides, I don’t know what I’m going to get myself.”  
“We arrive at the men’s boutique.”

“<i>Mass Boys</i>”

[a = assistant]

“A tall well-dressed middle-aged man approaches us as we enter the shop.”

[boutique bg]

a “Good morning, friends, how may I help you?”

mc “We’re looking for a suit for me.”  
d “Prom’s coming up, gotta have him look snazzy for his big night out.”

“He lets out a soft chuckle.”

a “Ah, yes, it is that time of year, is it not?”

a “Well, feel free to browse, and if you have any questions or would like to try anything on, I’d be happy to help.”

d “Thanks, mate!”

“He gives us a gentle bow before returning to his desk and taking up some papers.”

“A few suits take my fancy, and I ask the assistant if I could try them on.”

a “Of course, I’ll get them ready for you, and once you have them, the fitting rooms are in the corner.”  
“He points towards a door in the corner of the room.”  
“I hand him the three suits, a black two-piece with a white shirt and black tie, a grey three-piece with a white shirt and red tie, and finally a black pinstripe two-piece with a black tie.”

a “Just a moment.”

“In an impressive display of sleight of hand, he removes them all from their hangers, folds them and hands them over to me in ten seconds.”

a “Here you go, sir, feel free to step out once you’ve put one on.”

“I take the suits from his hands and head into the changing room.”

[wipe to black]

[wipe to boutique bg]

“All three choices were met by praise from the assistant, and my dad particularly liked the grey one.”

“Which one should I pick?”

[Choices]

1: [Black two-piece with black tie]

2: [Grey three-piece with red tie]

3 :[Black pinstripe with black tie]

mc “I think I’ll take the black one.”

a “Of course, come right this way, and I’ll sort out the other two.”  
“He puts the other two suits back on hangers and moves to the desk.”

d “Personally not my style, but we’re different lads, you and I.”  
d “You made a good choice, son.”  
“A couple of button presses later, and the assistant looks up to us.”

a “That will be a hundred and ten dollars, sirs.”

“That’s a hefty sum.”  
d “No problem, laddie.”  
“My dad pulls his card from his wallet and the assistant pushes a few more buttons.”  
“He puts his card into the reader, taps in his PIN, and removes it once more.”

a “Thank you very much!”  
a “And remember, if there are any problems, or you simply don’t like it, feel free to come back within fourteen days with your receipt for a refund or exchange.”

mc “Thank you very much.”

d “Cheers, lad!”  
“We leave the store, both satisfied with my decision.”

“All that’s left is the prom itself.”

2:

mc “I think I’ll take the grey one.”

a “Of course, come right this way and I’ll sort out the other two.”

“He puts the other two suits back on hangers and moves to the desk.”  
d “Good choice lad.”  
d “Three piece always kills the show, especially since this one’s double-breasted.”

d “You’ll be the best-dressed at the prom, I guarantee you that.”  
d “You made a good choice, son.”  
“A couple of button presses later, and the assistant looks up to us.”

a “That will be a hundred and eighty dollars, sirs.”

“I nearly choke.”

“That’s a massive sum.”  
d “No problem, laddie.”  
“My dad pulls his card from his wallet and the assistant pushes a few more buttons.”  
“He puts his card into the reader, taps in his PIN, and removes it once more.”

a “Thank you very much!”  
a “And remember, if there are any problems, or you simply don’t like it, feel free to come back within fourteen days with your receipt for a refund.”

mc “Thank you very much.”

d “Cheers, lad!”  
“We leave the store, both satisfied with my decision.”

“All that’s left is the prom itself.”

3:

mc “I think I’ll take the pinstripe one.”

a “Of course, come right this way, and I’ll sort out the other two.”  
“He puts the other two suits back on hangers and moves to the desk.”

d “Personally not my style, but we’re different lads, you and I.”

d “I say that, although I did wear a pinstripe to my first date with your mother.”  
d “You made a good choice, son.”  
“A couple of button presses later, and the assistant looks up to us.”

a “That will be a hundred and thirty dollars, sirs.”

“That’s a hefty sum.”  
d “No problem, laddie.”  
“My dad pulls his card from his wallet and the assistant pushes a few more buttons.”  
“He puts his card into the reader, taps in his PIN, and removes it once more.”

a “Thank you very much!”  
a “And remember, if there are any problems, or you simply don’t like it, feel free to come back within fourteen days with your receipt for a refund.”

mc “Thank you very much.”

d “Cheers, lad!”  
“We leave the store, both satisfied with my decision.”

“All that’s left is the prom itself.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to mc’s room, evening]

“I’ve been standing in front of my mirror trying to fix my hair for the past five minutes now.”  
“This is the last piece of the outfit, I already have my suit and shoes on.”  
“I think that’s...just...about...right.”

d “Pick up the pace, laddie!”  
d “Don’t want to be late to the big night, do we?”

“We really don’t”  
“I grab my things and hurry down the stairs.”  
“Both my parents look at me and smile.”  
h “It’s really your prom.”

d “Aye, you made it son.”

h “How does it feel?”

“How <i>does</i> it feel?”

mc “So far, not much different, I imagine it’ll take a while to sink in.”

h “We’ll see how you feel after the prom.”  
h “No doubt you’ll come back a changed man.”  
“I notice her eyes starting to glisten.”  
mc “Mum, are you alright?”

“She wipes the corners of her eyes with her sleeves.”  
h “Yes, of course, I’m just…”  
h “You’re really an adult now!”

h “You’re <i>\*sniff\*</i> done with school and everything.”

mc “Yeah, part of me feels the same…”

d “Hate to spoil the joy, but we’ve gotta get moving.”  
h “Right, yes, of course.”  
mc “Gotcha.”

[Outside MC’s house, evening]  
h “I’ll drive.”

d “Only if I get to drive the man back.”  
h “Got it.”  
h “To Monika’s, right?”

mc “That’s right, then we walk to the venue from there.”

h “Alright, everyone climb in.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to street, evening]

h “This is it, right.”

mc “This is the one.”

d “Have fun, son, and remember, your mother and I cannot express how proud we are of you.”  
d “Now go have a blast!”

h “Have fun, and stay safe!”

mc “See you on the other side!”

“I climb out of the car and approach Monika’s door.”

“<i>Ding dong</i>”

“I’m terrified.”

“Forget butterflies, I’ve got a centipede’s nest in my stomach.”

“Suddenly the door opens.”

“There she is.”

“I knew she would be beautiful, but...wow.”

mc “Hey.”  
m “Heya!”

mc “You look...wow.”  
mc “You’re gorgeous.”  
mc “I don’t know how else to say it.”  
mc “You’re beautiful.”  
“Monika giggles and places a peck on my cheek.”

m “You look dashing yourself.”

m “My handsome boyfriend.”  
[If picked black suit]

m “Looking all dark and mysterious, you’re like Samuel from Blue Butler.”

m “I like it~”

“She places a hand on my breast and looks me in the eye.”

[If picked grey suit]

m “Looking all sophisticated and elegant.”

m “Hey, you’ve even got a chain!”  
“She traces a thin brass chain on my waistcoat.”

m “Don’t tell me…”

“At the end of the chain in my pocket is a spherical pocket watch.”  
m “You have a pocket watch.”  
m “Okay, it’s official, you and I are getting married.”

[If picked pinstripe suit]

m “Looking all manly and laddish in that pinstripe of yours.”  
m “I could definitely see you cheering and whooping in an hour or two.”  
m “I like that in you.”

“Her compliments are quick to have an effect, as I find myself trying to hide my face with my sleeve.”  
m “Not to mention you’re adorable.”  
m “Now, let’s get going, we’d rather not be late.”  
mc “Agreed, let’s move.”  
“We set off towards the venue, the golden light of dusk illuminating our faces.”

“This will truly be a night to remember.”

[wipe to black]

[wipe to venue entryway]

“An orange glow and blue carpets tell us that we’ve arrived.”  
“We each show the man at the front our tickets, and he leads us towards a foyer.”

“Lots of people are already here, but this is far from the full crowd.”  
“One notable group is all present, however.”

“I spot Natsuki, Sayori and Yuri near the corner of the room, talking amongst themselves.”  
mc “Hey, Moni, there’s the rest of the club!”  
m “Oh, yeah, so it is!”

s “Hey guys!”

n “Sup, lovebirds?”  
y “Heya…”  
“Yuri seems to be rather shy.”

“Perhaps the overabundance of people and her dress being more revealing than anything she’s ever worn are taking their tolls.”  
mc “You look great, Yuri.”  
mc “The same goes for all of you.”  
mc “I’m glad we all get to spend this last time together as an official school club.”

s “Agreed, this is the resolution to well, everything, so let’s make it one to remember!”

n “You bet!”

y “Agreed.”  
m “Count me in.”

m “Although you’ll have to forgive me, I’ll be hogging [player].”  
“The other three chuckle.”  
n “That’s hardly a surprise, although we need at least one group dance.”  
m “You got it.”  
mc “A group dance is compulsory, absolutely.”

mc “Oh, hey, looks like we can go in.”

“We all enter a set of large doors into a massive hall.”

[bg prom hall]

[j = dj]

“A tall young man stands upon the stage with all the apparatus he needs to throw a party, minus class C drugs.”

j “Come on in, everyone, get yourselves ready, cause this is gonna be one hell of a night!”  
“A cacophony of cheering erupts from the louder among us.”  
“Monika is the only one in the club to join.”

“Almost immediately, he begins blasting the first of many songs.”

“We all start to dance, but we’re all very aware it will take a few songs to get us in the mood.”

“Either way, Monika and I spend more together than with any of the others.”

“Three songs in, and the rest of the club have joined our dance.”

“Sayori is just going wild.”

“Natsuki is trying to be as ‘bad’ as physically possible.”  
“Yuri, rather unexpectedly, has turned her previously methodical approach to dancing into high energy headbanging.”

“Monika no longer seems to mind, in fact, it looks like she’s enjoying herself more with them around.”

“This is amazing.”

“Finishing high school with my hopes high, a wonderful girlfriend, and a trio of amazing friends.”  
“I’m only eighteen, and I’ve met the love of my life.”

“Everything is...right.”  
“The fourth song comes on, and it’s far slower.”

j “Now’s the time for the couples to get together.”  
“Monika grabs my arms and pulls me towards the centre of the dance floor.”  
“She then wraps her arm around me, and I do the same in return.”  
“Out of the corner of my eye I see Yuri curtsy to Natsuki before taking her hand and beginning a dance of their own.”

“I was wrong.”

“<i>This</i> is right.”  
“She rests her head on my chest.”  
“I kiss the top of her head and hold her tighter.”  
“This is perfect.”  
“Her glistening eyes look up at me, deep pools of infinite emerald.”

“We share a long, tender kiss.”

“This is likely the first kiss the school has seen us share.”

“So of course, everyone reacts with surprise, the most popular girl in school with the school nobody.”

“Something out of a teenage drama.”

“But I don’t care, and neither does Monika.”  
“At this very moment, all that exists is each other.”

“This is amazing.”

“I love you so much, Monika.”  
“I will hold your heart and defend it with my own.”  
“You mean everything to me.”

“And with that, the world begins to fade away.”

“The song is over, but we’re still in each other’s arms.”  
“I feel a light tap on my shoulder.”

“It’s Yuri.”  
y “Heya, I just thought you should know I took this photo of you two.”  
y “Cause, y’know, it was adorable.”

“She shows us the photo, and as with everything Yuri does, it has been meticulously focussed to perfection.”  
m “Yuri, send that to me.”  
m “I need that in my life.”  
y “Uhuhu, sure, I’ll drop it to you right away.”

“With a couple of taps on her screen, she looks back at us.”  
y “Done!”

“Monika immediately takes her phone out, finds the image, and sets it as her wallpaper.”  
m “This is a day I don’t want to forget anything about.”

m “You guys all here, my amazing boyfriend, everything about this is perfect.”  
“The high energy song that we haven’t been paying much attention to ends, and another slow song begins.”  
“Yuri once again takes Natsuki’s hand.”  
“I, however, am at a loss.”

“Sayori looks lonely, but I don’t want to upset Monika.”

“What should I do?”

[Choice:

1: Return to dancing with Monika.

2: Dance with Sayori.]

1:

“Sayori seems to be having a good time with the other two.”  
“I’ll stay here and have a good time with my other half.”  
“Monika smiles at me once more.”

m “I love you.”  
mc “I love you too.”  
“She wraps her arms around me and we begin to sway each other again.”

“I told myself this would be a night to remember.”

“I was right.”  
“We continue to sway in the heaven of our mutual embrace until the song ends.”

m “Thank you.”

mc “No, thank you.”

“Her eyes look damp, and I can feel mine in a similar state.”

2:

“Sayori really does seem lonely.”

mc “Hey, is it alright if I dance with Sayori for a little?”

m “What, why?”

mc “She seems really lonely.”

m “I’ll be lonely too…”  
mc “it won’t be long, I promise.

“There’s no way I can make this easier.”

“I walk over to Sayori.”

mc “Care to dance, madame?”

s “Ehehe, you don’t have to if you don’t want to.”

mc “Why would I be here if I didn’t want to?”

“She nods and takes my hand.”

“We slow dance for a short while, but are careful not to get too close, out of respect for each other and Monika.”  
“I notice Sayori looking more nervous, and raise an eyebrow.”

s “You should go back to Monika.”

s “She’s probably a little upset.”

“Sayori releases me from her distant embrace.”

mc “You’re probably right, I’m sorry.”

“I walk back over to Monika.”

mc “Heya.”

m “Hey.”  
mc “Care to dance?”

m “Sure.”  
“Getting back into position somehow seems more awkward than before.”

“Her movements are more jagged.”  
“It takes a minute or so for us to return to the way things were.”  
“Thankfully, this song is a long one.”

“Once it’s over, Monika looks up at me.”  
m “I’m sorry I snapped at you.”

mc “No, I’m sorry.”

mc “Let’s enjoy the prom, eh?”

m “Yes, let’s.”

“I hear a trio of footsteps behind me.”  
“Don’t ask me how I heard them among all the noise, I have no idea.”  
n “Group dance!”

mc “Huh?”  
y “You heard the lady, group dance!”  
m “A group dance there shall be!”  
“Yuri drags us both to a portion of the floor with enough space, and beckons Sayori over.”

“Immediately we all just go wild.”

“No intricacy or methodical movements from any of us, just flailing and joy.”

“This is what we are as a club now.”

“We’re not just classmates or acquaintances.”  
“We’re the closest a friend group can be.”

“And I wouldn’t have it any other way.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to MC’s bedroom, day]

“I’m sat at my desk in front of a platformer.”

“Nothing that needs my full attention.”

“Last night was crazy.”

“It was amazing, probably the best night of my life so far.”

“Nonetheless, I’m exhausted.”

“I suppose being around the people you love energises you.”

<i>BZZZZZT</i>  
“My phone screen lights up.”

“It’s a text from Monika.”  
m “<i>Heya, have you seen the school email about our graduation?</i>”

“An email from school?”

“That doesn’t happen often, and when it does I’m not exactly a fast replier.”  
“I begin to write out a text in response when my phone begins to ring.”

“She’s calling me.”

“A small click is heard as I answer.”

m “Heya!”

mc “Yo, what’s up?”

m “Did you see the email?”

mc “Nope, what’s it about?”

m “We need to go to the rehearsal of our graduation tomorrow.”  
mc “Rehearsal?”

m “Yep, so there’s no hiccups on the big day.”  
mc “Damn, sounds like a pain.”  
“I’ve never enjoyed rehearsals of anything.”  
“And a rehearsal of graduation, of all things, seems kind of artificial.”  
m “Come on, [player], it’s compulsory.”  
m “Plus, it won’t be long.”  
m “Once it’s over we can head back to yours and sleep for the rest of the day.”

m “What do you say?”

“On the one hand, early morning.”

“On the other, a day of rest with Monika.”  
mc “Alright, I’m down.”

mc “See you tomorrow, then.”

m “Seeya!”

“Monika hangs up, and I lean back into my seat.”

“Tomorrow will start sour, and end sweet.”  
“I’d prefer that as opposed to the other way around.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to MC’s street, day]

“It’s the day of the rehearsal.”

“I’m on my way to Monika’s place, against the wishes of my body.”  
“Every inch of me wishes I was still asleep right now.”

“It’s far too early for this.”  
“The breeze is too cold, and with every blink my eyes beg to stay shut.”  
“Thankfully the walk is short, and I’m at her door sooner than I had expected.”  
“Especially with my shambling walk.”  
“Before I even knock, she opens the door.”  
m “Morni-”

m “You look a right state!”

mc “I do?”  
m “Yes, wake up!”

“She pats her hands on either side of my face and kisses me.”  
m “Awake now?”

mc “Yes, ma’am.”

m “Now, let’s get moving.”  
mc “Aye, let’s.”

m “You’re starting to sound like your dad.”

m “Or at least what I presume he sounds like, what with his thick accent and all.”

mc “You noticed?”

m “Yeah, I think it’s cute.”

m “You love them, don’t you.”

mc “They’re amazing.”

mc “I just wish-”  
m “That they were here more often, I hear you.”

mc “Aye.”  
“Monika giggles, and we make our way towards school.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to school gymnasium, day]

“We arrive at the gymnasium within twenty minutes, and already a small crowd has gathered.”

“We’re far from late, but a fair few early birds have decided they want a worm or two.”  
“How do they all look so lively?”

“I suppose that’s what study, healthy sleep and physical activity do to you.”

mc “So what’s the deal?”

m “I imagine we’ll be given instructions on what to do pretty soon.”

“It looks like she’s right.”

“A handful of teachers enter the room, one holding a megaphone.”

[t = teacher]

“She raises the megaphone to her lips and begins speaking.”

t “Alright, we’ll be starting now.”

“Immediately everyone falls silent.”  
t “Good, now everyone get into your homerooms.”  
“I look over to Monika.”  
mc “Alas, we must part ways.”

m “Oh, do write to me every day!”

“We separate and head towards our respective homeroom teachers.”

“I give mine a nod before turning back towards the one with the megaphone.”

t “Okay, so, here’s how it’s going to go.”

t “First, a form group will be called up.”

t “The band will start playing, and one by one, every member of that form group will receive their certificate.”

t “Then, the next form group will be called up, and the same will repeat.”

t “Then the next, and so on, until everyone is done.”

t “Ideally, we won’t be here for long today, so let’s get this done and we can all go home.”

t “Alright, let’s begin.”

“She waves a hand at the band, who begin playing the usual fanfare, and calls out the first homeroom.”  
“Everyone in the form receives a rolled up piece of paper, presumably blank.”  
“The next homeroom is called up, Natsuki and Sayori are in this one.”

“Natsuki looks rather shy in front of everyone, while Sayori does a little jig.”

“Monika’s form is up next, she seems to acknowledge that it’s just a practice, and doesn’t do anything flamboyant.”

“Being a school rep, she’ll need to make a speech of some kind.”

“She’s probably pretty nervous about it.”

“Yuri rushes on stage with her head down, takes her paper and leaves.”  
“Finally, my homeroom is called.”

“When It’s my turn, I shake hands and take the paper.”

“As suspected, it’s blank.”

“I head over to the other side of the stage, and the last few follow behind me.”  
“With only a few slip-ups, it didn’t take more than one retry to get it perfectly down.”

t “Alright, guys, thanks for coming, looks like we’ve nailed it.”

t “See you tomorrow, folks.”

“Everyone begins to make their way towards the exit, most of us dawdling while chatting.”

“Monika and I reunite, and Natsuki comes up to us.”  
n “Hey, Yuri and I are gonna go get some lunch, wanna come?”

mc “Sure, let me grab Sayori.”

mc “Hey, Sayori, wanna grab some food?”

“Sayori skips over to us.”

s “Sure!”

“We begin making our way out of school and towards town.”

[Street bg, day]

n “Ready for tomorrow?”

s “Yeah, it seems pretty simple.”

s “Just walk on stage, shake hands, take the paper, and leave!”

y “Don’t forget to move your tassel to the other side of your mortarboard.”

n “Oh, yeah, why do we do that?”

y “It’s just another tradition, I don’t know where it came from.”

y “Lost to time, most likely.”  
n “Well, I think it’s a little silly, but I’ll do it.”

mc “I don’t know about you guys, but I’m pretty hyped.”  
mc “We’re finally graduating.”

m “Yeah, we are.”

m “And I’ve gotta make that speech, which is something I’m not really looking forward to.”

“I put a hand on her shoulder.”  
mc “Hey, remember what you told me a while back?”

mc “When I was nervous about the duet we were gonna do together?”

m “Yeah..?”

mc “You’ve drafted and practiced and rehearsed, right?”

m “Of course.”

mc “Then take your own advice.”

mc “You’re more than ready for this, you’re the best you can be, you’ll do great.”

“She looks at me and smiles.”

m “Thanks, [player].”  
m “I feel slightly better.”  
m “Still terrified, but a little less.”

“We all head into town to find a place to eat.”

“It’ll be our last lunch as high school students.”  
“Tomorrow will be intense.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to MC’s street, day]

“It’s graduation day.”

“I’m sat in the back of my mum’s car, using my fingers to comb my hair into the optimal position.”

“The speed bumps aren’t helping.”  
h “So, where should we look for you during the ceremony?”

d “Yeah, and when will you come on stage?”  
h “How can we tell you apart from the others.”

“This is too many questions to answer at once.”

mc “Guys, one at a time.”

mc “I’ll be on the fifth seat from the right, second row, when not on stage.”

mc “My homeroom will be the last one to be called up.”

mc “There isn’t really any surefire way to tell me apart from the others, you’ll just have to look out for my face.”  
mc “You’ll know it’s me when my name is called out.”  
“Within five minutes, I’m at the school gates.”

mc “See you inside!”

h “See you honey!”

h “And don’t forget, we’re so proud of you!”

d “Damn right we are.”  
mc “Thanks, guys, I love you both.”  
d “Love you too, son.”  
h “We love you too!”  
“I climb out of the car and begin making my way towards the gymnasium.”  
“While walking, I feel a light buzz in my pocket.”  
“Monika’s calling me.”

“Surely she should be in the gymnasium by now.”

“I answer the phone.”

mc “Hey, what’s up.”  
m “Heya.”  
m “Can you meet me near the gym teacher’s office?”

mc “Sure, why?”  
m “Can you just do it?”

mc “On my way.”  
m “Thank you.”

<i>Click</i>

“I pick up the pace and use one of the side entrances to get inside school.”

“Reaching the office doesn’t take long, and ‘m greeted by a teary-eyed Monika.”  
mc “Hey, what’s going on?”

m “\*sniff\* I’m sorry to drag you out like this.”

mc “Don’t worry about that, what’s up?”

m “I’m…”  
m “I’m terrified, [player].”  
m “I’m terrified that my speech will go horribly wrong.”  
m “That I’ll slip or choke on my words, or stutter, and everyone will laugh.”

m “That I’ll-”

mc “Monika, hush.”  
mc “Why are you lying to yourself like this?”

mc “Regardless of what you tell yourself, you’ll do amazingly.”

mc “I know that for a fact.”  
m “How do you know…?”

mc “I know because of all the times you stood up for yourself.”

mc “All the times you opened yourself up to something new.”

mc “All the times you started your own project.”

mc “Our duet, the newspaper, hell, the entire club.”  
mc “You’ve done a wonderful job.”

mc “This speech is child’s play compared to what you’ve done.”  
mc “Understood?”

“She wipes her eyes and smiles at me.”

m “Understood.”

“I’m taken off guard by the firm kiss she places upon my lips.”  
m “Let’s get to the foyer.”

m “The ceremony starts soon.”  
mc “You’re right, we should get moving.”  
“We hurry our way into the smaller room by the gymnasium.”  
“Everyone else is here, dressed in the bright red garb, as is tradition.”  
“I spot the other club members together, talking amongst themselves.”

“I’m so proud of the five of us.”  
“We all really did it.”  
“Even with everything each of us has been through.”  
“We’re all here.”

“Suddenly, I hear a fanfare begin, and one of the teachers ushers us into the gymnasium.”  
“Walking out to the crowd, it’s far bigger than expected.”

“It doesn’t take long to spot my parents, they’re fairly high up.”

“I give them a wave, but it doesn’t look like they noticed.”

“Another teacher guides us towards our seats.”  
“As I promised, second row, fifth from the right.”  
“Once everyone is seated, the headmaster walks on stage.”

[l = headmaster]

l “Ladies and gentlemen.”  
l “I am both proud and saddened to announce that this fine class of seniors will be leaving us today.”

l “This astonishing group of young men and women has overcome gruelling trials.”

l “There has been sweat, tears, and as little blood as physically possible.”  
“The audience lets out a chuckle.”  
l “I am so proud of everyone here, no doubt you all are too.”

l “So, without further ado, let us begin.”

l “We will start with a foreword from this year’s class representative, Monika Yagami!”

“The audience begins a round of applause and a small amount of cheering.”

“Monika walks onto the stage, looking rather stiff in doing so.”  
“She’s really nervous.”  
“Sacrificing my dignity, I whoop and clap loudly, immediately catching her attention.”

“She spots me and begins to relax, smiling softly in my direction.”

“It’s working, good.”  
m “Good morning, everyone.”  
m “I’m not one for beating around the bush, so I’ll say it upfront.”

m “This has been one hell of a year.”

m “We’ve all been through a rough ride, one way or the other.”

m “Examinations, the looming immanence of college, and the general transition into adult life.”  
m “All three of those things have been the biggest hurdles of the year, perhaps even our entire high school career.”

m “And while the last of those three is a journey far longer than a year, we’ve done an amazing job at pushing forward regardless of the strength of the storm.”  
m “We were challenged by life, and we won.”

m “This was not done alone, however.”

m “The support this school has offered us was outstanding.”

m “I think I can speak for everyone here when I say that the journey would have been a hundred times tougher without them.”

m “So let’s give them all a round of applause.”

“The gymnasium erupts into applause on command.”

“Monika truly is perfect.”

“At this very moment, she has the attention of several hundred people in the balance.”

“Instead of breaking down as she feared she would, she’s proven to herself and the world that she is fit to lead hundreds.”

“I love her so much.”  
“There’s only one person like her on the planet, and I have the best gift a man can dream of.”

“I can say I love her.”

m “Of course, there’s one very special party that aided our success.”

m “Without them this would be quite literally impossible.”  
m “I am of course referring to the class of 2021!”

m “Everyone give them the biggest hand you can!”  
m “God knows they deserve it.”

“Once again, the entire gymnasium erupts into an even bigger applause.”

“It takes effort on her behalf to quiet them down again.”  
m “Anyway, I’ve taken up enough of your time.”

m “On with the ceremony!”

“Monika walks over to the administrator and hands her the microphone.”

[b = admin]

“The administrator signals to the band, and they begin the ceremonial fanfare.”  
b “Monika Yagami!”  
“Everyone in the room cheers once more as Monika walks towards the admin.”

“She shakes his hand, beams a brilliant smile, and takes her certificate.”

b “Alright, we’ll go from homeroom to homeroom.”

b “Sayori Hagashikata!”

“The cheering continues as Sayori hops up on stage and springs towards the admin.”

“She giggles, shakes his hand, and smiles at the crowd with her certificate in hand.”

“I can see tears in her eyes, undoubtedly of joy.”  
b “Natsuki Yotsugi!”

“Natsuki, far less shy than before, walks on stage with pride and glee.”  
“She shakes his hand, takes her certificate, fully aware that she’s earned it.”

“The administrator continues reading out the names of people I’ve never met.”

“Young men and women, some visibly tearful, receiving their high school career on paper.”

b “Yuri Nakamura!”

“Yuri walks on stage in a mild hurry, but slows down once she’s in view.”

“She moves with greater confidence, and faces the crowd, takes a bow, and turns back to the administrator.”

“Everyone has come so far, her smile as she holds her certificate is one she wouldn’t have beamed if she won the lottery a few months ago.”  
“More and more people are called up, the gymnasium in continuous applause.”

b “[player]!”

“That’s me.”

“I walk up onto the stage, and look towards the crowd.”

“My mum and dad are waving and smiling at me, and I wave back.”  
“A few familiar voices reach my ears from the stands.”

“Monika, Sayori, Yuri and Natsuki are all clapping and cheering me on.”  
“I’ve really done it.”

“This is it.”  
“My high school career ends here.”

“And I wouldn’t have it any other way.”  
“I walk towards the administrator, and give him a warm smile.”

“He shakes my hand, and gives me my certificate, rolled up and tied with a ribbon.”

“Proof of adulthood, handheld.”

“I head off the stage, careful not to take up too much time.”

“Once I’m off the stage, I dash towards the club.”

“Monika pulls me into her arms and gives me a firm kiss.”

m “Congratulations, guys!”

m “We’ve really done it.”

m “I’m so proud of all of you.”

n “So am I!”

s “You’re all amazing!”

y “We’ve all done incredibly well!”

mc “I love you guys.”

“The administrator reads out the last of the names on the list, and the applause dies down.”

b “And that’s everyone.”

b “Every single member of this astonishing class.”

b “Before we go, we have one last word from Monika.”  
“He backs away from the front of the stage, and Monika takes the microphone from his hand.”

m “One last formality, everyone, you know what to do!”

“In near perfect unison, the entire class flips their tassels to the opposite side of the mortarboard.”

“There’s only one step left.”

m “Three!”

m “Two!”

m “One!”

“With an outburst of shouting, cheering and applause, everyone throws their mortarboard into the air.”

m “Congratulations class of 2021!”

m “Good luck to you all!”

“It’s done.”

“High school is officially over.”

“I’m an adult now.”

“And I couldn’t have been with a better person to share that journey with.”

“Here’s to the future.”

[Wipe to black]

[End scene]

## Scene 6: Hike (Jesterology & RaptoReview)

scene white

"{i}BZZZ BZZZ BZZZ...BZZZ BZZZ BZZZ{i}"

scene bg bedroom with open\_eyes

"I slowly sit up in bed and rub my eyes a bit before turning my alarm off."

"I do so much more calmly than usual."

"It is officially the very first Saturday morning since graduation, that's pretty cool to be able to say."

"And not having to deal with the stress of getting ready for school on time certainly does seem to make the early mornings easier."

"Or well...I imagine that would be the case."

"Not that I'll ever truly find out considering I set my alarm for 11:00 AM most days."

"I stretch my arms out over my head and walk over to the closet."

"Hmm...my phone says it's pretty warm outside today."

"Guess I can't go wrong with the good ole' jeans and t-shirt."

scene bg kitchen

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"I go through the rest of my morning routine and get dressed in a matter of minutes."

"And just like that I'm downstairs."

"I pour myself a bowl of cereal and take a couple of bites."

"I should probably check my phone, it's pretty early still but maybe someone needs my attention."

"I take my phone out."

"And am pleasantly surprised to see a text from Monika that got sent 30ish minutes ago."

(maybe show a texting bg here)

m "Hey [player]! Are you up yet?"

"And another one from about 20 minutes ago…"

m "Aahh come on already, I've got some exciting news to tell you!"

"And another one from 10ish minutes ago…"

m "Okay I'm done waiting, no one in their right mind would ever sleep in this late during the summer right after their graduation. You've got all the freedom in the world right now but only for a few months so you're definitely not going to spend it all in bed, especially without me."

m "I'm coming over right now, so enjoy sleeping in while you can because you're about to say goodbye to it!"

"Oh jeez...I love this girl to death but I'll barricade every window and door in this house if it means protecting my right to enjoy sleeping in."

"I start texting her back."

mc "oh yeah well tbh no one in their right mind texts with perfect grammar and punctuation either"

mc "or in such long paragraphs smh"

mc "Good morning btw <3 see you soon"

(remove texting app here)

"I set my phone back down on the table."

"I ain't going down without a fight but somehow I feel like I'm about to lose another freedom…"  
 "Maybe all those stereotypes and jokes about happy bachelors aren't too far off."  
 "Ah, what the heck am I saying. Monika is worth getting up early for...I think."

"Still though, might as well take her advice and enjoy sleeping in while I can."  
 scene bg living\_room

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"I head over to the living room and flop down onto the couch on my back."  
 scene black

"I close my eyes and raise my arms behind me to rest my head in them."

"The bright sun is making it a little difficult to rest but the warmth feels nice."

"This sure is a fitting final rest, but come to think of it Monika did text me she was coming about fifteen minutes ago."

"And it's not like it takes very long to get here from her house."

"She should be here any moment."

"I am a strong and independent man and must stand...or rather lie in my ground."

"..."

"..."

"..."

"{i}Lock clicks and door opens.{/i}"

m "[player]! I'm here."

m "And for the record, just because the club is over doesn't mean you're excused from practicing proper English."

m "So those texts better be edited soon."

m "Hello? [player]? I know you're awake."

"I hear Monika's footsteps move through the house."'

"They continue for a moment, slowly getting louder before stopping."

"Suddenly the sunlight gets partially blocked."

"I can tell she's standing right next to the couch looking at me."

"Probably shaking her head."

m "Oh ha ha ha, you're so adorable [player.]"

m "Drop the act though I know you can hear me. Come on I've got to tell you something!"  
 "She grabs my arm and nudges me to get up."

"I respond by faking a snore and leaning my head back some more."

m "Oh how mature of you."

"I suddenly hear the sound of what I assume is Monika taking her shoes off."

"Followed by her squeezing onto the couch next to me…"

"She wraps one arm over my waist and the other behind my neck."

"She starts whispering into my ear while tracing a finger over my cheek and down my neck."

m "Mmm...come on [player] why don't you just open those pretty little eyes for me, then I can tell you what I've been meaning to tell you and maybe something else will come after…"

"She says the last part while gently breathing on and licking my ear."

"It is the most difficult thing I've ever done, but utilizing every last ounce of free will and self control I have left, I manage to mumble a bit in my pretend sleep and roll over onto my side, facing away from her."

"I'm not going to let her rob me of the glory of sleep that easily."

m "{i}Gasps suddenly.{/i}"

m "Hmph, how rude."

m "Well fine if that's how it's going to be then…"

"Monika gets off the coach and I can hear her footsteps moving back the way she came."

scene bg living\_room

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"I open my eyes, roll back over so I'm facing the rest of the room, and sit up with a stupid grin all over my face."

mc "Haha, looks like I finally won a battle!"

mc "Nice try but sleeping in is just too good of a luxury to part with sweetheart."

"I suddenly realize that I'm talking to myself, Monika isn't here anymore."

"I get up and head towards the front door."

"I hope she isn't upset, it was just a joke."

"I look around, first at the front door, then into the kitchen, then up the stairs…"

"...to see Monika turning the corner at the top of the stairs, heading straight to my bedroom."

mc "HEY MONIKA! Slow down for a second!"

"I bolt up the stairs right after her."

scene bg bedroom\_door

**(get a bg for this)**  
 with dissolve\_scene\_full

"...Only for Monika to slam my bedroom door in my face right before I can stop her"

"I quickly reach for the doorknob but…"

"{i}Click!{/i}

"She locks it shut."

"I start knocking hard on the door and futilely twist the doorknob."

"She has of course been in my room plenty of times, even alone for a few moments here and there, but something about a payback seeking Monika all alone in my room with the door locked is making me pretty paranoid."

mc "This isn't funny Monika! Open the door now!"

"She giggles a bit and starts humming softly."

m "Hmm… you know I've never really gotten the opportunity to take a good long look around here [player], I'm excited."

m "And judging by your reactions there must be some juicy secrets in here."

m "Ehehehe."

mc "Uh...I don't really have a lot of personal stuff, I just was thinking we should spend some time together while you're here you know? Not waste time messing around."

mc "It's a lovely day today, how about we go outside and play sports or something?

m "The real [player] himself, asking me to go outside and play sports."

m "Jeez what do you have in here that you're trying so hard to protect? Hahaha, you're adorable."

m "And besides, I'd consider this spending time together anyways, we're talking and we, or at least I, am having a great time!"

"I hear the sound of what I assume is my desk drawers sliding open."

m "When was the last time you cleaned out your desk [player]?"

m "This thing is stuff with crumbled up school papers, some of them are really old too, not even from high school oh my god."

m "How did you manage to score a 7% on a test? Like if you got a zero because you didn't take it or got caught talking while taking it I could somewhat understand, but it's difficult to fail like that."

"Oddly enough I actually remember the test she's talking about."

mc "It was a stupid history test that I forgot we were going to take okay!"

mc "I also got like no sleep the night before and showed up late to class because of it."

m "Uh huh, I guess I really did save your behind this year then."

mc "Yeah you sure did and I really appreciate that also I'm very sorry for pretending to be asleep so you can come out now Monika."

m "Hmm...nope!"

m "Maybe you should try to be less cute it's rather enabling!"

"I feel my face go bright red as I slam my head against the door and then fall to my knees against it."

"I then hear Monika's footsteps as she walks across the room, followed by more drawers opening."

m "I was hoping that maybe you had been keeping some fun clothes hidden but it appears that your fashion sense is as nonexistent as I thought."

mc "Hey get out of my dresser!" And all my clothes are comfortable and look fine."

m "I don't think I've seen a single shirt with more than one color on it."

m "Also huh, you've got a surprising amount of briefs compared to boxers, didn't see that coming haha."

"Oh my god she's going through my entire dresser."

"That means she's going to find…"

m "Hey why do you keep manga in your dresser?"

"I go silent and freeze up for a moment, pressing myself so hard against the door hoping I might magically phase through it."

"I hear the sound of pages turning."

m "What kind of manga even is this? It's just a bunch of girls and what looks like tenta...oh…{i}oh{/i}...{i}OH!{/i}"

m "AHAHAHAHA, oh my goodness [player], do you have any shame?"

"I frantically start banging on the door against and shaking the knob so hard the screws start to become a little loose, but not enough to get the door open."

mc "JUST OPEN THE DOOR I CAN EXPLAIN!"

m "Ahahahaha this is priceless, I'm texting a picture to Natsuki right now."

"That's it, I love her but I'm going to have to kill her."

"I keep banging on the door."

"Maybe I can go outside and get in through the window."

"Or maybe find something to pick the lock with in the kitchen."

"Or maybe…{i}click{/i}."

"The door that I'm still pressed against suddenly opens and I immediately fall face first onto the floor of my room."

scene bg bedroom

with dissolve\_scene\_full

show monika 1ck at t11 zorder 2

"Monika laughs a bit before helping me get up."

"She clearly notices the panicked and embarrassed look on my face."

m "Ehehe, something the matter [player]?"

"I stand there at a complete loss for words."

m 5ca "Well? I'm waiting for that explanation you seemed so confidant you had ready."

"I notice that she left my...manga...on the desk next to us."

mc "I...uuuhhh...aaahhh….eeehhh."

m "I see I see, I hadn't considered that."

mc "Just...shut up and agree to never speak of this again."

m "Hm hehe, okay okay I'll give you a break for now but I'm not forgetting this."

"Monika gives me a pat on the cheek."

m 1cb "Also don't worry too much, I was kidding about texting Natsuki."

"I let out an obvious sigh of relief."

m "The joke was totally worth it though."

mc "Oh yeah I'm so glad you're happy."

"I say that with maybe a little more frustration mixed in with the sarcasm than I intended."

"Monika leans in and gives me a quick hug while gently rubbing my back."

m "Oh relax [player], you'll be fine."

m 1cm "Maybe I did go a little overboard but hey, you started it."

m 1ca "Ehehe."

mc "Right, lesson learned. Anyways now that that nightmare is over. What is it you wanted to tell me? You've made some plans or something?

m "Oh right!"

m "This is so exciting!"

m "Okay so basically, my family, not just my parents but my entire family, aunts, uncles, etc, own a nice little house by the lake just outside of town."

m "It's normally always a huge hassle to try and reserve time to stay at it since we all share it, and my parents are too busy to go this year so I didn't want to bring it up just because I doubted I'd be able to reserve any time so I didn't want to get our hopes up."

m "But it turns out that for now at least, the rest of my family is fairly busy too, so it's available for the weekend!"

m 1cb "I figured it would be the perfect, and probably only opportunity for us to go there together."

mc "Wow Monika, that sounds awesome!"

mc "I'd love to go."

"A weekend alone with Monika at a lake house...God really is real."

show monika 1cj at h11 zorder 2

m "Great! I knew you would."

m "We have to leave as soon as possible though, we'll only have it for the rest of this one weekend."

mc "Okay sounds good to me, I'm already super hyped."

mc "I'll pack a quick bag, should we meet back at your house for the ride there or something?

m 1cn "Well uh, I have to confess that there is a bit of a catch to this…"

mc "Huh? What is it Monika?"

m 1ce "Well it's about how we're going to have to get there, like I said my parents aren't able to go this year, and yours seem to be busy too so none of them can drive us."

m "Also, neither of us have our drivers licenses yet and even if we did I doubt our parents would let us take the cars out of town for that long."

m "The house is in the woods so it's not like we can take any public transportation to get there."

m "And taking a taxi out there would be fairly pricey so…"

mc "Monika what are you trying to say?"

show monika 4cb at h11 zorder 2

m "We're going to walk there together!"

"I raise my eyebrow and just stare at with a confused look on my face, trying to figure out if she's actually serious."

mc "Uh Monika, that lake is pretty far from here."

mc "How long will it even take us to walk there?"

m 1cm "Well it's about noon right now so if we leave soon we should get there around...I want to say 6ish?

mc "6ish? So a roughly six hour long walk then."

mc "Did you estimate that with my walking speed or yours?

m "Um, I split the difference."

mc "That's not how that works Monika…"

m 2cl "Oh come on [player]! Trust me it'll be a fun walk, we'll talk the whole way there and can stop for lunch at some point right before we make it out of town."

m 5ca "And just think about all the fun we'll have when we get there."

m "Swimming in a lovely freshwater lake right underneath a beautiful sunset."

m "It would be awfully romantic wouldn't it?

"Monika starts to purr softly and takes my hand in her's, gently caressing it and moving closer to me."

m "Pleeeeaaase [player]?"

mc "Well...it does sound wonderful."

mc "Okay fine let's do it, but we need to leave asap and I get to complain about the hike as much as I want."

m 1cb "Ahaha, fine fine I'll agree to those terms, but I really think you'll enjoy the hike, the path to the house has a lot of gorgeous scenery along the way."

mc "Oh I know it does, I used to go explore it sometimes as a kid with Sayori."

mc "Anyways, we should head out soon if we want to get there before it gets dark out."

mc "I'll start packing, will be ready in a few."

mc "Did you bring your stuff with you?"

m 1ca "Haha, I sure did."

m "It's right downstairs by the front door."

m "You would have noticed if you weren't so occupied faking a nap."

m "Or chasing me upstairs."

mc "Yeah yeah rub it in some more please."

m "Ehehe, I'm just teasing."

m "I'll go get my shoes on and wait out front."

mc "Okay sounds good."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"Hm, I wonder what I should pack for this trip."

"I open up my closet and dresser."

"And maybe I also put my \ "manga \ back…"

"The clothes I have on now are probably fine to travel in, but I'll of course new a few extra pairs for the weekend."

"I shouldn't need to much else anyways."

"Phone charger, check. Small backpack, check. Swim trunks, check, snacks and drinks, check. Oh, what's this?"

"Sunscreen, that'll probably be pretty important."

"My skin is so pale from staying inside so much, without it I'd probably get roasted before we even make it out of town."

"Oh wait a second, this is just lotion."

"Eh it's fine, I'm sure I can find sunscreen in the bathroom when I go to get my toothbrush."

"That should be it then."

"Time to begin a heartfelt, romantic, and hopefully not too exhausting adventure."

scene bg house

with dissolve\_scene\_full

show monika 1ca at t11 zorder 2

m "Hey [player] ready to go?"

mc "As ready for a six hour walk as I'll ever be."

mc "I hope you know the way there though, I haven't been to those woods in a long time and my parents or Sayori's would always drive me there."

m "Oh don't worry I've got the directions on gps on my phone."

mc "And what about once we get to the beginning of the woods and we lose signal?"

m 2cb "I've got a physical map of that whole area in my pocket as well as a pretty good memory of all the hiking paths that lead to the house."

mc "Wow, you really did come prepared."

m "When do I not?"

mc "Hm, point taken, well lead the way then."

m "Onward to adventure!"

scene bg town

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"We spend the first part of our long journey traveling downtown towards the edge of town where the woods are."

"We mostly make idle chit chat and small talk about the things we packed, what we'll do first when we get there, etc."

"Eventually we pass by a small cafe on our way there."

show monika 1ca at t11 zorder 2

mc "Hey Monika, you want to stop here for lunch? It'll probably be our last chance to do so before leaving town."

m "Actually [player], I was thinking it would be fun to have lunch out on the trail."

mc "Oh okay yeah that sounds awesome. Do you want to just get some stuff to go then or?"

m "Way ahead of you [player] I made us lunch back home."

mc "Oh wow how nice of you!... So when exactly would we be stopping for it though… ?"

"Lunch in the woods with Monika sounds great and all but I can't help but wonder if she did this just to take away more reasons for me to ask for breaks."

m 1cb "Mmm ehehe, what's the matter [player]? Did you have a light breakfast?"

mc "Well no not exactly, but I mean we've been walking for ages now, I've burned off all the calories and energy."

m "We've been walking for about twentyish minutes I think."

mc "Yeah okay nice try. I'm gullible I admit it but not that gullible. It has been at least an hour since we started."

"Monika took her phone out of her pocket and showed me the time."

"It turns out that we have been traveling for just barely over thirty minutes."

mc "Ha! We've been at this for thirty minutes, which rounds to an hour. I'm right."

m 5cb "Are you insane?! Thirty minutes is way closer to my estimation."

m "Can you not do math?"

mc "Well forgive me if I'm mistaken but I do believe that one half rounds up."

mc "Or did you forget that already Ms. A+ Calculus Student?"

m "Very clever of you, [player]."

m "Fine then."

m "We can stop for lunch earlier but after that we're walking nonstop, no snack breaks."

m "We'll see if you're still smirking then, hmph."

"Okay in retrospect maybe this was not the best time to push her buttons, considering the leverage she has here."

mc "Oh, uh okay...love you by the way."

m 5ca "Ehehe, I'm sure you do."

(possibly get a slight variation of the town bg here)

scene bg town

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"We continue walking a few more blocks through town."

"We can hear engines revving, people chatting on the streets, and birds chirping the whole way through."

show monika 1ca at t11 zorder 2

mc "Jeez it sure is hot out today."

mc "Hey Monika did you remember to put on sunscreen? I don't think I noticed you use it back at my house."

m 1cb "Ehehe, maybe I did [player]? Why did you want to help me put it on?"

mc "Uh… haha… well I meant that we'll just be out in the sun a lot and… "

m "Relax [player], I put it on at my house before I came over."

m 1ca "Thank you for caring so much though."

mc "No problem Monika."

mc "So…"

m "So… what?"

mc "So… what do you think we should do first when we get there?"

m 2ca "Hm, good question."

m "Well, assuming we do not experience any delays, hint hint, we should get there with a couple hours left before sundown."

m "After we unpack and get settled in it could be fun to just quickly change and hop right into the lake for a swim."

m 2cb "You know, could be a great way to unwind and relax after a long walk."

mc "Eh, you have me on the whole unwind and relax thing.

mc "But I was thinking something more along the lines of a good foot massage."

m "Haha, yeah sure I'd love one, thanks."

mc "Uh that's not exactly what I meant…"

m "Oh so you're offering to hire a masseuse or masseur to come all the way out to the middle of the woods then?"

m 3ck "That's so generous of you [player]."

m "I'm so happy we're together ehehe."

"Oh me and my big mouth…"

mc "Uh yeah… you know I called and emailed that place by the mall over and over but could not get a response."

mc "Guess they must be pretty busy… oh well."

m 1ca "Hahaha, well at least you tried."

m "So, swimming it is then?"

mc "Sounds lovely."

m "Great!"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

(possibly get a slight variation of the town bg here or a bg of the outside of the bookstore)

scene bg town

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"Traveling in a straight line for the most part, we continue to leave block after block behind us as we approach the border of the woods."

"The last noteworthy place we pass on this route Monika picked just so happens to be the bookstore."

"I have not been to this place since a bit before graduation."

"There's a sign out front."

"It looks like there is some sort of big summer sale going on. I wonder if Monika or any of the other girls will be interested."

"Well eh… probably a dumb thing to wonder about."

"They are girls, it is a sale, and they love literature."

"Of course they will be interested, assuming they have not already bought out the store's entire stock by now."

"As we pass by the store window I glance inside out of curiosity."

"And speak of the devil, or in this case devils, I see Natsuki and Yuri standing by one of the shelves close to the door."

"It looks like they are looking at some books on it, they also appear to each be holding a bag filled with their new reading material."

mc "Hey Monika look, Natsuki and Yuri are inside the bookstore."

show monika 2cn at t11 zorder 2

"Monika pauses to look inside at them."

"She seems to fidget around in place a bit."

"She's standing a little bit ahead of me so I cannot quite see her face."

"But she seems a little anxious."

mc "Monika?"

mc "Are you okay?"

m "Huh?... Oh I'm fine [player]."

m "And...oh… well they look busy and we're burning sunshine so we probably should just~"

n "HEEEY!!!"

"Before Monika can finish speaking Natsuki sees us out of the corner of her eye."

"Next thing we know she's waving at us all excitedly and running out of the store to greet us."

"She also makes sure to grab Yuri by the wrist and practically drag her straight out of the store with her."

show natsuki 1bd at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 1bp at t31 zorder 2

show monika 2cn at t33 zorder 2

"I stand there, at first a little dumbfounded by just how exactly such a skinny girl can manage to force another girl over a foot taller than her to move like that."

"But that's just Natsuki, and that's just Yuri I guess."

"Natsuki runs up and stands in front of us more excitedly than I would have expected from her. I guess she must be pretty pleased with her reading selections."

"Yuri on the other hand has her face all red and cannot seem to stop panting."

"Natsuki must have really startled her, not that that is something particularly difficult to do."

show n 1bd at f32 zorder 3

n "What a coincidence seeing you guys here!" Yuri and I were walking around the area when we saw the sale sign in the door."

"As Natsuki begins talking I notice Monika quickly change her composure."

show monika 2cb at t33 zorder 2

"She's smiling again and seems as cheerful as Natsuki."

show natsuki 1bd at t32 zorder 2

show monika 2cb at f33 zorder 3

m "Haha! Hi! It's so great to see you too."

"Monika starts to lean in as if to give Natsuki a hug."

"Natsuki on the other hand quickly extends her arm forward and holds Monika back by the shoulder."

show monika 2cb at t33 zorder 2

show natsuki 4be at f32 zorder 3

n "Hey hey hey! Watch it!"

n "Just because I got all sappy at graduation doesn't mean my rules have changed."

"Monika shakes her head and smirks a bit, the memory of Natsuki's outburst at graduation clearly still fresh in her mind as it is in everyone else's."

show natsuki 4be at t32 zorder 2

show monika 2ca at f33 zorder 3

m "Uh huh, whatever you say Natsuki, ehehe!"

m "How about you Yuri?"

"Monika turns to Yuri with her arms extended."

m 1cg "Oh… um… are you okay Yuri?"

"Yuri seems to still be a little startled."

show monika 1cg at t33 zorder 2

show yuri 1bn at f31 zorder 3

y "I… I'm alright… "

show yuri 1bl at f31 zorder 3

"Yuri closes her eyes and takes a long, deep breath."

"Once she finishes she seems to have recomposed herself."

y 1bh "I wa… I was… I I…"

"Or perhaps not… "

y 4bb "Ah… I'm sorry for stuttering so much."

show yuri 4bb at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1bu at f32 zorder 3

"Natsuki reaches out to gently rub Yuri's arm to help her relax."

n "It's okay Yuri. You don't need to apologize."

mc "Yeah, it happens to us all every now and then."

show natsuki 1bu at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 1bt at f31 zorder 3

y "Right… "

y "Well as I was trying to say, thank you all for the concern but I'm fine, really."

y "I was just thinking about some of the new books I got and well my mind sort of drifted away until Natsuki dragged me over here."

y "I didn't even realize what was happening or that you two were even here until just a few moments ago."

y "I'm alright now though, I promise."

"As she says this, Natsuki begins to visibly frown."

"Where as I would ordinarily expect her just to punch Yuri on the arm and tell her to grow a spine or something like that… "

"... she instead seems to feel sorry."

"Almost as if she is disappointed with herself."

show yuri 1bt at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1bu at f32 zorder 3

n "Ah… sorry about that Yuri, I just got excited when I saw our friends and didn't stop to think, that's all."

"Upon hearing Natsuki's sincere apology, Yuri's mood seems to improve somewhat."

"She stops sighing and even smiles a bit."

show natsuki 1bu at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 2bs at f31 zorder 3

show monika 1ca a t33 zorder 2

y "Thank you Natsuki, and there are of course no hard feelings."

show natsuki 1ba at t32 zorder 2

"Natsuki smiles back."

"We then just stand there a little awkwardly for a moment, with no one being entirely sure of what to say."

"That is until Monika chimes in with her usual group wrangling leadership."

show yuri 2bs at t31 zorder 2

show monika 1cb at f33 zorder 3

m "Alright everyone! I can't resist the suspense anymore. What intriguing new literature do we have now?"

"She gestures towards the book bags Natsuki and Yuri are each carrying."

"Her voice is cheerful as it always is whenever she tries to get our clumsy group in order."

"As they hear her question, Yuri and Natsuki both seem to get begin fixating over it."

"It feels kind of hard to believe that it has only been just a few weeks since we had our final club meeting and celebration."

"It already feels like that was a lifetime ago."

"But it's all here now, literature, friends, and Monika."

"Come to think of it though, this is no longer Monika the president of the Literature Club."

"This is just Monika, being our friend and herself."

"That all sounds pretty obvious to say of course."

"But oddly enough though, it somehow feels both sadly nostalgic, and comforting at the exact same time."

"I guess some things will always come to an end, but others will never change."

"I wish Sayori was here. She's probably still asleep though."

"She's been progressively waking up earlier over time, but I guess it is still a little early for her at the moment."

"Oh well, I'm sure she'll meet up the Natsuki and Yuri at some point."

"And speaking of those two… "

show monika 1cb at t33 zorder 2

show natsuki 4br at f32 zorder 3

n "UGH!"

n "I don't understand why they decided to do this stupid summer sale so suddenly."

n "If I had more notice I would not have spent as much money buying baking goods at the store last week."

n "I only managed to get a half a dozen books and some new manga volumes for some series I'm keeping up with."

mc "Only a half a dozen books and manga haha?"

mc "Oh however will you survive…"

"I do not try to hide the sarcasm in my voice."

n "Oh yeah how funny, hmph."

n 4bb "This won't even get me through the first two weeks of summer."

n "And besides, isn't this already like twice the amount of reading you did in the club and wherever else throughout all of last year."

mc "Hey! That's not true, I read a whole bunch of books."

show natsuki 4bb at t32 zorder 2

show monika 3ck at f33 zorder 3

m "That's correct."

m "I forced him to read whenever and wherever I could and by the end of the year he had read about eight or so books."

m "Granted some of them were not the most longest or complex titles, but hey, a book is a book."

mc "Yeah… exactly."

"I'm not entirely sure if this was a win or not."

mc "Anyways, how about you Yuri, what did you get?"

show monika 1ca at t33 zorder 2

show yuri 1bb at f31 zorder 3

y "I'm very pleased with my selections so far."

y " I chose a few new mystery and horror novels from various authors I enjoy keeping up with."

y "Some are pretty well known and established writers but I also decided to try a new title from a local author I read some good reviews about."

y "It supposedly goes very in depth into the idea of what people would do when faced with eerily high suspicions that those whom they hold dearest are guarding significant secret ideas and feelings."

show monika 1cp at t33 zorder 2

y "It has a heavy focus on themes of paranoia and distrust and the climax is said to be very intense if not downright threatening."

y "Actually, the more I think about it the more I realize that I believe this is the book I am currently most excited for, I mean after all it… "

y 1bt "I… uh… "

y 4bc "I'm rambling on again aren't I… "

show yuri 4bc at t31 zorder 2

mc "Haha, don't worry Yuri, that book sounds really interesting, I hope you… "

"Monika suddenly pipes in, cutting me off."

show monika 2cn at f33 zorder 3

m 2cn "Yeah, we'd all love to hear more about it when you finish Yuri, so save your thoughts for now please."

"Is it just me or did that sound a little passive aggressive?"

"Ah… I hope Monika is feeling okay about this."

"But I mean… we're just talking about literature."

"The one thing that brought us all together in the first place."

"There's nothing wrong with that."

"Why should any of us, including her, have to feel stressed about something like this?"

"As I stand next to her, I slowly reach out to gently take her hand in mine."

show monika 1cm at f33 zorder 3

"She flinches a teeny bit upon feeling my hand against hers, but after taking a second to realize what's happening, she takes my hand back in hers."

"And squeezes rather tightly."

"I can hear her let out a soft sigh of comfort and out of the corner of my eye I notice she's smiling again."

"And I can tell it is a real one."

show monika 1cm at t33 zorder 2

show yuri 2bv at f31 zorder 3

y "Okay Monika… "

"Monika can clearly tell that she may have gave Yuri the wrong impression."

show yuri 2bv at t31 zorder 2

show monika 1cb at f33 zorder 3

m "I mean that Yuri ehehe!"

m "I'm not sure when exactly it'll happen but I plan on getting us all together soon enough."

m "The official club may be over but it's spirit shall live on!"

show monika 1cb at t33 zorde 2

show yuri 3bd at f31 zorder 3

y "That's excellent news Monika, I greatly look forward to it."

show yuri 3bd at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 5bl at f32 zorder 3

n "Yeah that sounds awesome Monika, you can tell us what you've been reading lately, and give us more details on what children's picture books you made [player] read."

mc "Hey!--"

n "AND, I'm sure Sayori has been reading some cool stuff lately and Yuri here can tell more about that novel… "

n 5bq "… as well as another piece of totally legitimate literature that she so conveniently forgot she now has… "

show yuri 3bn at t31 zorder 2

"As Natsuki finishes saying this, Yuri jolts in place a bit as if she has suddenly remembered something."

show natsuki 5bq at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 3bn at f31 zorder 3

y "O-oh, right…"

y 3bo "My apologies Natsuki."

"..."

show yuri 3bt at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1bd at f32 zorder 3

n "Haha! I'm just teasing."

n "A while back Yuri promised to give manga a try at some point and today I reminded her of that."

show natsuki 1bd at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 1bj at f31 zorder 3

y "It's true."

y "I must admit that I'm still a little skeptical of the genre, but I'm trying to be cautiously optimistic."

show yuri 1bj at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1bd at f32 zorder 3

n "Oh come on! Death Note is perfect for you!"

n "It's full of all those hideous and messed up moments and themes you're obsessed with."

show natsuki 1bd at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 2br at f31 zorder 3

y "I am not obsessed with those things!... "

y 2bg "… Though the plot does sound intriguing… somewhat."

show yuri 2bg at t31 zorder 2

show monika 1bb at f33 zorder 3

m "Well that's great that you're trying something new Yuri!"

show yuri 1be at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1ba at t32 zorder 2

mc "Yeah it really is, and Natsuki is right you'll love death note for sure."

m "You guys know what, maybe that should be the theme for our next \ "club \ " meeting."

m "We all try reading from a genre we do not usually read from and talk about it."

mc "Haha, sounds great Monika!"

show monika 1bb at t33 zorder 2

show natsuki 1ba at f32 zorder 3

n "Surprise surprise, [player] agrees without a moment's hesitation."

n "I guess it does sound a little fun though. Sure let's do it."

show natsuki 1ba at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 1bb at f31 zorder 3

y "Well I suppose I will be reading this manga anyways so yes, let us do this please."

show yuri 1bb at t31 zorder 2

show monika 1bb at f33 zorder 3

m "Excellent! I'm glad we're all in agreement."

m "I'll text Sayori later and let her know, I'm sure she'll be super excited."

m "Anyways though, it was awesome running into you two, but [player] and I should probably be going now."

mc "Yeah, we probably should… we've still got how much walking left?

m "Just don't think about it for now."

"Ah…"

"Not much time later, we finally find ourselves past the city limits and in the beginning of the forest.

"Tall trees, bespeckled by their seas of leaves envelop our journey on all flanks."

"Unfortunately however… "

"They do little to shield our rather wide and tediously clear path."

"So the sun continues to beam down on me."

"And I suddenly find myself even more grateful for the sunscreen I brought."

"It's kind of funny how I used to hate putting in on so much as a kid."

"In retrospect, all those hours of searing red pain and itchiness probably weren't worth it."

"I glance over at Monika as we're walking."

"Which just so happens to be an all too perfect… or perhaps disastrous time to look, depending on how your sense of humor."

(bg here? eh probs not but who knows)

"Monika holds a thermos up to her lips and begins to sip from it."

"Unfortunately as she does so, she fails to notice a small pothole in the path right in front of her… "

m "Uwaah!!!"

"Monika stumbles forward a bit, but manages to keep enough balance to prevent herself from falling over."

"Her arms suddenly shake, causing her thermos to do the same, and a dark liquid spills from it onto her mouth and parts of her shirt."

m "Ah, geez!"

"I try to contain the temptation to laugh. It's not funny! It's not."

mc "M-Monika! Are you okay!?"

m "..."

mc "H-Here, let me-"

"I was caught off guard by the sounds of light sniffling. Monika was almost in tears."

mc "Monika... What's wrong?"

m "I-I don't know..."

"I sat next to Monika. I reached around my backpack to grab a bandana and passed it to her, which she used to dry off a little."

mc "Monika. I'm your boyfriend. You can tell me anything."

"She sat in silence for what felt like an eternity, but was really only minutes."

m "It's... It's the bookstore."

mc "The bookstore? What about it? I thought you'd be excited to get some new-"

m "It's not the books... It was the others..."

"Yuri and Natsuki?"

mc "What about them?"

m "It's just-... I wanted to have this weekend finally be just you and me time. Why is it so hard to just be alone with you!?"

"Monika's tears were welling up more and more... I could tell this really got to her..."

m "I thought after we graduated, I'd finally have my chance to be alone with you... The others would just-"

mc "Monika. They're your friends... They can't just disappear."

"Monika wiped her head around to lock eyes with me. Streaks now pouring down her face."

m "Why not!? Why can't it just be you and me!? It's not fair!"

"I rested my hand on top of hers. My fingers wrapping around her knuckles firmly."

mc "You're right. It's not fair. For both of us..."

"Those emerald pools I fell in love with finally bagan to soften."

m "[player]...?"

mc "I wish I could spend literally every waking moment with you. I wish the rest of the world would leave us be."

mc "I wish that beautiful smile was for my eyes only."

m "[player]..."

"My hand squeezed a little tighter, her fingers now readjusting to interlock with mine."

mc "But life isn't fair. It always gets in the way."

mc "It tried to tear us apart more times than I can count at this point."

mc "And it'll keep trying. Every single day."

m "..."

mc "But..."

m "Hm...?"

mc "I wouldn't trade it for anything. Because it led me right into your arms."

m "[player]!"

"Monika quickly wrapped her arms around me, gripping the back of my neck lovingly."

m "I love you [player]... Thank you..."

mc "I should be the one thanking you."

"I returned the hug. My hands pulling her waist in tightly."

m "... I'm sorry for being so..."

mc "Jealous?"

m "... Y-Yeah..."

mc "It's okay... After all. We both have a lifetime for self improvement."

"Monika giggled lightly into my shoulder. Hugging me even tighter."

#Fade to black

"After sitting there, hugging for almost an hour. We continued on the path."

"It was magical. The walk was now filled with talks of life, and the rest of the club members."

"Not about jealous thoughts, or vindication. At least for today."

#Show Pathway

"Monika and I continued to walk, hand in hand down the path."

#Show Monika

m "..."

m "Hey, [player]! I see it!"

mc "Huh?"

"I looked ahead on the path, seeing the summer home on the horizon line."

mc "We finally made it..."

"I felt Monika wrap her arms around my waist, before quickly pulling back to grab my hand."

m "Come on, [player]!"

"Monika pulled me along the path. The exhaustion of the six hour walk washing away in excitement."

mc "R-Really? Let's go!"

#Hide Monika

"We raced to the building in the distance. The aching of our feet fading into the back of our minds."

#Show Summer Home

"We walked inside the summer home. The sunset lights cascading through the windows, as day faded into night."

"The building was quiet. Not a sound was heard."

#Show Monika

m "I've always loved this place... How about you, [player]? What do you think?"

"I was silent for a moment. Then, I grabbed Monika by the hand. I felt her body tense slightly, then relax again."

mc "It's perfect. As long as you're here..."

"Silence filled the room once more..."

m "..."

mc "..."

m "Pfft!"

mc "H-Huh?"

"Monika was now almost doubled over laughing. She let her hand slip from mine as she was clutching her stomach."

m "Hahaha~! I-I'm sorry! That was really sweet, but- A-Hahaha!"

"I looked at Monika for a moment, before making a plan."

mc "Oh yeah? You think I'm funny?"

m "Ehehe... Well, if the- Whoa!"

"I tackled Monika onto the couch nearby, tickling her sides. She was squirming in my arms, desperately trying to escape."

m "Ahaha! I'm sorry! P-Please! Ahahah!"

mc "Oh, I'm sorry. Are you apologizing for laughing at me?"

m "Y-Yes! Ahaha!"

mc "Weeeeell... What about earlier today? At my house?"

"Monika immediately stopped. She looked up at me in gasps for air."

m "Do your worst~."

## Scene 7: Beach Trip (Pure?)

Assets Needed:

[Sky CG should be of the sky, or of Monika looking up at it]

[casual clothes sprite & (Blue) bikini / yellow giraffe waist floaty sprite for Sayori]

[(Purple) bikini sprite for Yuri]

[(Pink & White) one-piece for Natsuki]

[Casual clothes sprite, (Green) bikini sprite & (blue) small bikini sprite (wink) for Monika]

“I'm just finishing up a game of *Rumble III* when I hear a knock at the door.”

“I know who it is, of course. Not that she needs to knock.”

MC: “Door's unlocked, come on in!”

“The door is flung open by Monika. She has a small bag on her shoulder.”

Monika: “Hey, [player]!”

MC: “Hiya, what's in the bag?”

“Monika slips the bag off her shoulder.”

Monika: “You chose our activity last week! It's my turn, right?”

“Monika reaches into the bag and pulls out a small green bikini top.”

Monika: “We're going to the beach!”

MC: “The beach?”

MC: “Isn't the beach, like, twenty minutes away?”

“Monika takes on a pouty expression.”

Monika: “You need some sun! I don't want you to shrivel up.”

Monika: “I doubt sleeping with a raisin would be very enjoyable.”

“She laughs at her joke.”

“After a minute, when I don't move, she gestures to the stairs.”

Monika: “You have swim trunks, right?”

MC: “Yeah…”

Monika: “THEN WHAT ARE YOU WAITING FOR?!”

“At first I'm worried that I offended her, but then she returns to her usual cheery self.”

“I sigh and get up.”

Monika: “I'm gonna change down here. No peeking!”

“I start to climb the stairs slowly.”

Monika: “Hurry up, I want as much time as possible!”

“I speed up considerably and enter my room.”

“If I'm being totally honest, I haven't gone swimming in a year or two. No idea where my trunks are.”

“I start looking around.”

[Fade to black for a moment, if that's possible]

Monika: “[player], what are you doing up there?”

“I finally yank my old swimming trunks out from under my bed.”

“I quickly disrobe when I hear Monika climbing the stairs.”

MC: “Don't come in!”

“I pull the much too small trunks on.”

“They're extremely tight.”

“Eh, Monika won't care.”

“Hopefully.”

“I throw open the door.”

Monika: “Ready to go?”

“For a moment, I'm lost for words.”

“Monika is standing in front of the door in a blue bikini.”

“She's almost nude, as it seems her bikini is also a few sizes too small. Very little is left to the imagination.”

MC: “Uh...you're not going like that, are you?”

“Monika purses her lips.”

Monika: “What, don't you like it?”

“After a second of silence, she breaks out laughing.”

Monika: “You should see your face!”

Monika: “Of course I'm not going like this, this fit me when I was fourteen!”

Monika: “The real one's downstairs, give me a second to change. No peeking!”

“After a minute or two, I hear Monika call out.”

Monika: “Come on, let's go!”

“I descend the stairs rather quickly, so as not to test Monika's anger.”

“She's already waiting by the door with her bag slung over her shoulder.”

“She had also already put on her casual clothes, to avoid any awkwardness walking to the beach.”

“As we exit the house, I spot someone walking toward us from down the street.”

Monika: “Is that…?”

“As the figure approaches, it turns out to be Sayori, dressed for the summer heat.”

Sayori: “[player]! Monika!”

“Monika scowls slightly.”

Sayori: “You look like you're going to the beach!”

Sayori: “I wish I thought of that first, it's such a great day!”

MC: “Well, if it's okay with Monika-”

Monika: “Sorry, Sayori, today is supposed to be just [player] and I. Hope that's okay!”

“Sayori's smile falters a little, then comes back in full force.”

Sayori: “Oh, okay then! Have fun, you two!”

“She gives a happy little wave and continues on her way.”

“Monika sighs.”

Monika: “I still feel guilty sometimes, you know.”

MC: “Guilty? For what?”

Monika: “For pushing her away when we were playing baseball.”

Monika: “I hate that I treated my friend like that.”

Monika: “You know when you're trying to fall asleep, and you start thinking of every bad thing you've done in the past?”

Monika: “I sometimes think of that day, and how Sayori just wanted to participate.”

“I'm silent for a minute.”

MC: “Monika, stop beating yourself up. She forgave you, didn't she?”

MC: “Now, weren't you the one nagging me about being slow? Let's go!”

[Fade to black]

“As we arrive at the beach, usual beach sounds greet us.”

“Children playing in the water, adults talking, teens arguing about points in volleyball.”

“Monika and I wander around for about five minutes before we find a good place to sit.”

Monika: “Ooh, this is perfect!”

“It really is; our spot has the perfect blend of shade and sunshine, and is just close enough to the water to make sure we don't burn our feet on our way over.”

“Monika lays out our blanket while I try to fill a beach ball.”

“After a few seconds, I hear her laughing.”  
Monika: “You don't fill it with your mouth, silly!”

Monika: “Look in the bag, I brought a pump.”

“My face goes red as I reach into the bag.”

Monika: “So, what should we do first?”

[Menu accompanied by "I think we should…" as narration]

Choice 1: Swimming

Choice 2: Sunbathing

Choice 3: Volleyball

Choice 4: Sand Castle

[If Choice 1 is chosen first]

MC:”Well, I don't know about you, but I feel like getting in the water.”

“Monika sits up.”

Monika: “Now that you mention it, it *is* quite hot out here.”

Monika: “Alright, [player]. I'll race you!”

MC: “Ah...to where?”

“Monika grins.”

Monika: “The water's edge, silly!”

“I kneel down in a runner's stance, but she's already sprinting full force.”

“By the time I even start running, she's up to her waist in water.”

“I trip on a rock near the water's edge and fall in, getting water up my nose.”

“When I come up, Monika has her hand over her mouth, clearly trying not to laugh.”

MC: “Well, that was refreshing.”

MC: “Uh...what do we do now?”  
“Monika looks around for a moment.”

Monika: “You see that rock out there?”

“I do. She's pointing to a rock maybe thirty feet from shore.”

Monika: “Race you!”

“She starts swimming and gets about fifteen feet before turning around to see me not moving an inch.”

Monika: “[player]! Is something wrong?”  
MC: “Er...the water's really cold!”

“That's not the truth at all, and she seems to know that.”

“I've never been the most confident swimmer.”

“Monika starts swimming back to me.”

Monika: “Is it…[player], you can't swim, can you?”

“I sheepishly shake my head.”

Monika: “Well, there's a first time for everything!”

“Monika swims about five feet away, enough where I could still touch bottom.”

MC: “I...I can swim, just not well.”

MC: “Do we have to do this here?”

“She nods stubbornly. I sigh and start to doggy-paddle out to her.”

“Once I'm within arms reach, she takes my hands.”

Monika: “I'm going to swim out there, okay?”

Monika: “See if you can get to me, I'll only be a foot off the ground.”

“She lets go of my hands and swims a bit further away.”

“I try my hand at a breaststroke and end up falling under.”

“I splash around for a moment before Monika hoists me above the surface.”

Monika: “Okay, maybe not right now.”

“I nod, and she swims back to shore, me hopping along behind her.”

[If Choice 2 is chosen first]

MC: “You know, I kind of want to stay here with you for a minute.”

MC: “It's kind of nice, just being here with you.”

Monika: “Yeah!”

Monika: “Couples don't always need to do *things*.”

Monika: “Sometimes just lying down together is perfectly fine!”

“I drag our blanket a bit further into the sun, leaving the bag so our perfect spot is still occupied and Monika lies down next to me.”

[Sky CG]

MC: “This is nice. Just us, the waves, and fifty children.”

“Monika laughs.”

Monika: “Who knows? Maybe one day we'll come back here with our kids.”

“She seems to realize what she said, but instead of being embarrassed, like most people would, she just keeps laughing.”

MC: “That...that would be nice.”

MC: “Have you ever thought about having kids?”

MC: “Not right now, I mean. Maybe not even with me.”

“Monika purses her lips.”

Monika: “I mean, I'm sure I have, but not {i}seriously{/i}.”

Monika: “I'm sure I'd like to have kids someday, though. Maybe even with you!”

“She smiles.”

MC: “That would be nice.”

“We stay like that for maybe ten minutes before I try to slide my arm around Monika's shoulder and she bolts up.”

Monika: “I think something just crawled under me…”

“I try not to laugh. Monika's not usually this jumpy.”

“I laugh”

MC: “That was me.”

“Monika looks relieved.”

Monika: “Oh.”  
Monika: “Can we...can we do something else?”

Monika: “I don't know why, but my heart is racing.”

MC: “Uh...is something wrong?”

Monika: “No, no...I don't know what made me so jumpy.”

“I start moving our blanket back into the shade.”

[If Choice 3 is chosen first]

MC: “There's a volleyball net over there, no one's using it.”

Monika: “I'd be up for it!”

Monika: “If you hadn't suggested it, I was going to.”

“We start walking over to the net, chatting as we go.”

“There's already a ball sitting by it.”

MC: “Who serves?”  
“In response, Monika spikes the ball right into my knee.”

“I fall to the ground.”

“Monika looks like she's tied between concern and laughter.”

MC: “I wasn't ready!”

Monika: “I can't tell if you're faking or really in pain.”

“Monika walks around the net and kneels down.”

Monika: “Maybe no volleyball right now. That looks pretty bad.”

“I nod, and we make our way back to our spot.”

[If Choice 4 is chosen first]

MC: “Do you ever miss being a kid?”

Monika: “Does Natsuki like baking?”

Monika: “Who doesn't miss being a kid?”

Monika: “No responsibilities, just playing and eating all day long!”

Monika: “Why do you ask?”

MC: “We're going to make some sand castles!”

“She seems to be holding back laughter.”

Monika: “Sand castles? Isn't that a bit…”

“I purse my lips.”

MC: “Weren't you just saying how you miss being a kid?”

“Monika doesn't respond, so I start digging with my hands.”

Monika: “If I had known we'd be digging, I would've brought shovels.”

“I smile in response as she joins me.”

“Sure, we might look a bit dumb, two adults digging in the sand with their bare hands, but we're having fun.”

“After a few minutes, we have a small sand mound with a stick poking out the top of it.”

MC: “I present, Mount [player]!”

“Monika laughs.”

Monika: “I thought your ego couldn't get any bigger, but here we've added some sand to it!”

“I squint at her.”

MC: “You think you can do better?”  
Monika: “Is that a challenge?”

MC: “Might be. What does the winner get?”

“Monika thinks for a minute.”

Monika: “A free dinner, courtesy of the loser!

“We both begin digging quickly.”

“Clearly, Monika has done this before.”

“Within minutes she's dug out a sizable moat and has already started on the castle, while I'm still digging out my sand-mound.”

Monika: “Really? It's that small?”

“Monika stares at my tiny sandcastle.”

MC: “Monika, there are kids around…”

“Her castle isn't much more majestic than mine, but she has a shallow moat with a slightly larger structure.”

“I sigh.”

MC: “Where should I order from?”

[If Choice 1 is chosen next]

MC: “I just want to get into the water and relax.”

“Monika nods and we make our way to the water's edge.”

“While she trots right in, I need to take a minute to get used to the water.”

It's not a cold day, but the water's freezing.”

“After nearly five minutes, I'm up to my waist in water.”

MC: “Uh...what do we do now?”

“Monika looks around for a moment.”

Monika: “You see that rock out there?”

“I do. She's pointing to a rock maybe thirty feet from shore.”

Monika: “Race you!”

“She starts swimming and gets about fifteen feet before turning around to see me not moving an inch.”

Monika: “[player]! Is something wrong?”  
MC: “Er...the water's really cold!”

“That's not the truth at all, and she seems to know that.”

“I've never been the most confident swimmer.”

“Monika starts swimming back to me.”

Monika: “Is it…[player], you can't swim, can you?”

“I sheepishly shake my head.”

Monika: “Well, there's a first time for everything!”

“Monika swims about five feet away, enough where I could still touch bottom.”

MC: “I...I can swim, just not well.”

MC: “Do we have to do this here?”

“She nods stubbornly. I sigh and start to doggy-paddle out to her.”

“Once I'm within arms reach, she takes my hands.”

Monika: “I'm going to swim out there, okay?”

Monika: “See if you can get to me, I'll only be a foot off the ground.”

“She lets go of my hands and swims a bit further away.”

“I try my hand at a breaststroke and end up falling under.”

“I splash around for a moment before Monika hoists me above the surface.”

Monika: “Okay, maybe not right now.”

“I nod, and she swims back to shore, me hopping along behind her.”

[If Choice 2 is chosen next]

MC: “I kind of just want to lie down and relax.”

“Monika smiles.”

Monika: “That's perfectly fine!”

Monika: “Couples don't always need to do *things*.”

Monika: “Sometimes just lying down together is perfectly fine!”

“I drag our blanket a bit further into the sun, leaving the bag so our perfect spot is still occupied and Monika lies down next to me.”

[Sky CG]

MC: “This is nice. Just us, the waves, and fifty children.”

“Monika laughs.”

Monika: “Who knows? Maybe one day we'll come back here with our kids.”

“She seems to realize what she said, but instead of being embarrassed, like most people would, she just keeps laughing.”

MC: “That...that would be nice.”

MC: “Have you ever thought about having kids?”

MC: “Not right now, I mean. Maybe not even with me.”

“Monika purses her lips.”

Monika: “I mean, I'm sure I have, but not *seriously*.”

Monika: ”I'm sure I'd like to have kids someday, though. Maybe even with you!”

“She smiles.”

MC: “That would be nice.”

“We stay like that for maybe ten minutes before I try to slide my arm around Monika's shoulder and she bolts up.”

Monika: “I think something just crawled under me…”

“I try not to laugh. Monika's not usually this jumpy.”

“I laugh”

MC: “That was me”

“Monika looks relieved.”

Monika: “Oh.”  
Monika: “Can we...can we do something else?”

Monika: “I don't know why, but my heart is racing.”

MC: “Uh...is something wrong?”

Monika: “No, no...I don't know what made me so jumpy.”

“I start moving our blanket back into the shade.”

[If Option 3 is chosen next]

MC: “Was that volleyball net occupied before?”  
“Monika looks over.”

Monika: “I don't know, actually. Why? Wanna play?”

“I shrug.”

MC: “Sure.”

“We start walking over to the net, chatting as we go.”

“There's already a ball sitting by it.”

MC: “Who serves?”  
“In response, Monika spikes the ball right into my knee.”

“I fall to the ground.”

“Monika looks like she's tied between concern and laughter.”

MC: “I wasn't ready!”

Monika: “I can't tell if you're faking or really in pain.”

“Monika walks around the net and kneels down.”

Monika: “Maybe no volleyball right now. That looks pretty bad.”

“I nod, and we make our way back to our spot.”

[If Choice 4 is chosen next]

“After a few minutes of sitting on our blanket, I decide to try to start a conversation.”

MC: “Do you ever miss being a kid?”

Monika: “Does Natsuki like baking?”

Monika: “Who doesn't miss being a kid?”

Monika: “No responsibilities, just playing and eating all day long!”

Monika: “Why do you ask?”

MC: “We're going to make some sand castles!”

“She seems to be holding back laughter.”

Monika: “Sand castles? Isn't that a bit…”

“I purse my lips.”

MC: “Weren't you just saying how you miss being a kid?”

“Monika doesn't respond, so I start digging with my hands.”

Monika: “If I had known we'd be digging, I would've brought shovels.”

“I smile in response as she joins me.”

“Sure, we might look a bit dumb, two adults digging in the sand with their bare hands, but we're having fun.”

“After a few minutes, we have a small sand mound with a stick poking out the top of it.”

MC: “I present, Mount [player]!”

“Monika laughs.”

Monika: “I thought your ego couldn't get any bigger, but here we've added some sand to it!”

“I squint at her.”

MC: “You think you can do better?”  
Monika: “Is that a challenge?”

MC: “Might be. What does the winner get?”

“Monika thinks for a minute.”

Monika: “A free dinner, courtesy of the loser!”

“We both begin digging quickly.”

“Clearly, Monika has done this before.”

“Within minutes she's dug out a sizable moat and has already started on the castle, while I'm still digging out my sand-mound.”

Monika: “Really? It's that small?”

“Monika's stares at my tiny sandcastle.”

MC: “Monika, there are kids around…”

“Her castle isn't much more majestic than mine, but she has a shallow moat with a slightly larger structure.”

“I sigh.”

MC: “Where should I order from?”

[Paths Merge]

“As we walk back to the blanket, I hear someone call my name.”

Female Voice: “[player]! Monika!”

Monika: “Oh, you have to be-”

“Someone's running at us in the distance, with two people following.”

“When the running figure gets closer, I realize who it is.”

MC: “Sayori?!”

“Sure enough, it's Sayori. She's wearing a blue bikini and has a yellow pool floaty that looks to be a giraffe around her waist.”

“As the other figures approach, we recognize Yuri and Natsuki.”

“Yuri is wearing a purple bikini and looks as though she's uncomfortable being there.”

“Natsuki is clad in a pink and white striped one-piece swimsuit and looks as though she was dragged here.”

Sayori: “[player]! Monika!”

“Sayori stumbles over a rock right before she reaches us, and I reach out to catch her.”

“Monika makes a little noise, but says nothing as I let go of Sayori.”

MC: “Sayori, you really need to watch where you're going.”

MC: “Why are you here? And with the other two?”

“Sayori chuckles nervously.”

Sayori: “Well, I, uh, you see…”

Sayori: “When you two told me you were going to the beach, I thought you might like some company!”

Sayori: “So I called Natsuki and Yuri, to see if they wanted to come hang out!”

Sayori: “We haven't all been together since the Literature Club was still active.”

“Monika seems like she's on the verge of saying something angry, so I hold up a finger to Sayori and take Monika aside.”

MC: “What's wrong?”

“Monika's looking down, into the sand.”

Monika: “Today was just...supposed to be us…”

“I put my hand on Monika's shoulder.”

MC: “Monika, are you...crying?”

“Monika shakes her head.”

Monika: “I'm...I'm not, It's just...does Sayori have to cut into {i}everything{/i}?”

“I look back. Sayori's watching us with a confused look on her face.”

MC: “Monika, Sayori just wanted us to all have fun.”

MC: “She's right. We haven't been together since the Literature Club.”

MC: “I would prefer if it was just us, too, but we can't send them away now, they clearly prepared for this.”

MC: “I promise, we can have time together later.”

“Monika looks up and smiles.”

Monika: “I'm sorry, [player]. I...I shouldn't be upset. They're my friends, after all.”

Monika: “I guess it's just…”

Monika: “No, no, let's just...let's get back to them.”

“When we return, the other two welcome us before going their separate ways, Natsuki going toward the water, Yuri going for a walk on the beach.”

Sayori: “Uh...is everything okay, Monika?”

“Not a trace of Monika's previous state remains.”

Monika: “Everything's perfect! I'm at the beach with my friends, what wouldn't be okay?”

“Sayori looks relieved.”

Sayori: “Oh, good. I thought I did something wrong!”

“Monika smiles and looks out at Natsuki splashing around in the water.”

Monika: “Race you?”

Sayori: “To the water?”  
Monika: “Of course! [player], you in?”

“I decide not to pass up an opportunity to tease my girlfriend.”

MC: “Well, I'd {i}like{/i} to, but the thing is, {i}someone{/i} hit a volleyball into my leg.”

“Monika scowls.”

Monika: “Fine, sit there then. Sayori, let's go have fun without him, just us girls.”

“I pretend to be pouty, but really, I don't mind watching the four of them splash around.”

“Sure, I've been with them for a while, but really, I'm just an extra.”

“Joined them the latest, and I'm the only guy.”

“I keep watching until it starts to get dark, and we bid everyone farewell.”

[Fade to black and fade back inside MC's house]

“I flop down onto my couch and pull out my phone.”

MC: “So, where do you want me to order from?”

Monika: “I didn't know you were serious about that!”

“Monika gives me the name of some Italian place, and I order us each a large dish of spaghetti.”

“I then start my game of Rumble III back up and toss Monika another controller.”

MC: “A knee injury won't stop me from this!”

[Scene end]

## Scene 8: Amusement Park (Osu)

scene bg bedroom

with dissolve\_scene\_full

play music t6

"..."

"Before I know it, my eyes are showered with the rays of sunlight."

"I guess that's just the best way for mother nature to wake someone up."

"With some struggle, I manage to get out of my bed and do the usual \"prepare for the day\" stuff."

"Brushing my teeth, changing clothes, making my bed, yada yada yada, the usual."

scene bg MC\_Living\_room\_daytime

with wipeleft\_scene

"It's all pretty boring until I heard the usual loud knock on my door."

"And, to no one's surprise…"

m "Hey [player], come on! I've been waiting here forever, when are you gonna wake up?!"

"Monika, of course it's Monika."

"Not that her presence annoys me, in fact, is the complete opposite."

"But I think sometimes she just can't let a man get his deserved rest."

mc "Okay okay, I'm going, geez."

scene bg residential\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"I open the front door for her"

mc "You know you don't need to break down my door like the FBI as if I had questionable content stored in my computer."

show monika 2bi at t11 zorder 2

m "Frankly [player], you should really start waking up earlier than this, at this rate, I'm gonna need to come here at noon for you to answer the door!"

"But I did wake up early? I guess I just didn't wake up {i}as{/i} early as her."

show monika 2bh at t11 zorder 2

mc "Okay fine, I'm sorry for keeping you waiting Monika, I will try my best to not do that again!"

m 2bg "I'm not so sure you will keep up your promise."

m 2bb "But those are past waters, are you gonna let me come in or not?"

show monika 2ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "Oh right sorry, you can come in."

scene bg MC\_Living\_room\_daytime

with wipeleft\_scene

"After that small talk, Monika enters my house."

m 1bb "So, have any exciting ideas for what we could do today?"

show monika 1ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "Not really, I was thinking you had already thought of something, as usual."

m 1bg "That's… kinda lame."

show monika 1bf at t11 zorder 2

"Oh no, quick! Think of something to get ideas from!"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"As I analyze the precinct, I spot my good ol' TV standing in my living room."

"Well, let's hope to the gods of this world that it has some answers for me"

mc "Well, maybe the TV can answer your question!"

"I turn up the TV."

"Come on, help me on this one, would you?"

$ n\_name = "TV"

n "Well Charles, maybe this time the house team will actually win…"

show monika 1bk at t11 zorder 2

m "~giggle~ That doesn't really help [player]."

m 1bl "Unless you want to watch a football match together?"

show monika 1bj at t11 zorder 2

mc "Uh, not really, hang on a second."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"I keep changing channels in hope of something that can actually help me here."

"Until I stop and find the news channel."

n "And today we can celebrate the grand reopening of Mr. Tibbles' Wild World Amusement Park! After years of its initial shut down due to financial struggle, the new CEO of its parent company intends to revitalize the magic that made kids smile with their hearts like before."

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

mc "Hey! I actually used to go to that amusement park with Sayori when we were kids!"

"This actually doesn't sound really bad for something to do today."

"Thanks, lords of the television, for your enlightenment I so desperately needed."

show monika 1bc at t11 zorder 2

mc "So… would you like to go to the amusement park today?"

m 1bd "Well, I've only went to amusement parks as a child, so going to one today would be an interesting experience."

show monika 1bc at t11 zorder 2

mc "Sweet, just let me my stuff ready"

m 2bg "You're still not ready for going out?"

show monika 1bf at t11 zorder 2

mc "I just barely got out of bed, cut me some slack"

m 2br "{i}sigh{/i} You're hopeless"

scene bg MC\_Living\_room\_daytime

with wipeleft\_scene

"Minutes fly by when I'm finished getting ready."

show monika 4bi at t11 zorder 2

m "Come on [player], we're wasting time here!"

show monika 4bh at t11 zorder 2

mc "Okay, okay, I'm ready, don't need to be so hasty…"

m 2bd "Oh, right, before we go…"

m 5ba "{i}Can I see the contents in your pants?{i/}"

mc "Uhh, like… right now?"

"What has gone into her mind? We were just getting out of my house…"

m 1bk "{i}~giggle~{i/} I'm just teasing you [player]."

m 1bb "But on a serious note, I was talking about your wallet, don't expect me to buy a ticket for you if you forget your own money."

show monika 1ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "What, you think I'm that irresponsible to the point I would forget my wallet?"

m 2bn "Well…"

mc "That was a rhetorical question."

show monika 2bm at t11 zorder 2

m 2bl "Haha, fine, but you do have it on you right?"

show monika 2bj at t11 zorder 2

mc "Yes of course I…"

"I touch my pants' back pockets, only to feel nothing but my cell phone"

mc "But before we go, I think I need to... {w=1.25} drink some water! Yeah, I'm actually really thirsty right now!"

m 2bd "Uh, okay? But why didn't you drink before"

show monika 2bc at t11 zorder 2

mc "Well, I only started to feel really thirsty a few minutes ago, so if you’ll excuse me, I'm going to have a drink."

m 2bg "Okay, but don't take too long alright?"

show monika 2bf at t11 zorder 2

mc "Uh, yeah sure…"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"I run towards my room in a panicked state"

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"I can't believe I forgot my wallet right before going out, and after making that statement too!"

"I'm pretty sure Monika saw right through me but I don't have time to think of that right now."

"..."

"WHERE THE HECK IS IT?!"

scene bg bedroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"About 10 minutes go by before I can actually find the damn thing."

"Why in the world would I have placed it behind my TV?! There's not even a logical explanation for that!"

"But, at last, I've found it, I need to run quickly to the door so we don't get way too late to go to the park."

scene bg MC\_Living\_room\_daytime

with wipeleft\_scene

"As I approach the front door, I spot Monika looking with an impatient face."

show monika 5bb at t11 zorder 2

m "What took you so long?! We are gonna have to wait behind millions of lines if we waste any more time!"

mc "I know, I know! I'm sorry, let's just go to it already!"

m 1bg "Fine, but please, no more setbacks like those from now on okay?"

show monika 1bf at t11 zorder 2

mc "Yeah, sure, okay, I can do that."

"{i}Ahem{/i}, translation, I can {i}probably{/i} do that, with no guarantees whatsoever."

**#Needs park bg here**

"A couple of minutes passes by and we finally reach the park."

"It's actually way bigger than I anticipated."

show monika 1bg at t11 zorder 2

m "Dammit, look at all these people here! We will take ages just to get in one ride…"

show monika 1bf at t11 zorder 2

mc "Look, I'm sorry alright? To make up to it, you can choose whatever ride you want and I'm forced to go with you. How does that sound?"

m 5ba "Hmm, I'd say you're gonna regret saying that."

"Uh oh, I don't like the way she said that. Please Monika have mercy on your poor boyfriend"

m "But if that's the case, how about we go to that roller coaster over there? It seems like fun!"

mc "Uh, yeah s-sure, we can go on that one, no problemo for me…"

m 1bk "Oh come on [player], are you scared of roller coasters?"

show monika 1bj at t11 zorder 2

mc "Pfffff, what? Why would I be scared of some theme park ride? What threat could it possibly be?"

"I say this, but in fact, I'm {i}really{/i} terrified of roller coasters."

"And I'm pretty sure she knows this and chose the roller coaster for this reason only."

m 1bb "What are we waiting for then? Let's go [player]!"

show monika 1ba at t11 zorder 2

"She practically drags me to the ride's line, and turns out, it's actually way longer than I thought"

m 1bp "Aw, we're gonna have to wait some time to get to the front row! Do you think it’d be worth it?"

show monika 1bo at t11 zorder 2

"Oh yeah, t-totally worth it…"

"As we wait in line for a bit, I notice the line for the back row is significantly shorter than the front row's"

"Not sure why is it set up like this, but considering most people want to go on the front, I guess it's a smart business technique to split it up, so that people can enter it faster."

"Maybe we should go for it, it's also less scary for me and it will take us less time."

# **#First choice**

menu:

"Where should we sit?"

"Front row":

call front\_row

"Back row":

call back\_row

# **#Front row**

label front\_row:

$ park ++

$ roller = true

"Eh, I think we are better waiting for the front row, it's scarier but the experience is probably better too."

"It's also what Monika wanted and I said I would go to whatever ride she went, and that includes what {i}part{i/} of the ride she wants."

"Guess I'll just have to confront my fears…"

"We wait a couple of extra minutes before we can actually enter the ride."

"I begin to sweat as we seat right in the front part of the roller coaster"

"It's crazy high, one little problem and we are all done for"

"Even worse, as the lap bar locks us into place, I feel my hands shaking a bit."

"I'm starting to think that watching Final Destination 3 a couple days wasn't one of my brightest ideas…"

m "Hey [player], are you alright? You're shaking a bit."

mc "I'm fine! Really! No need to worry about me!"

"I know she has some talent for knowing when I'm lying, but this is one of the worst lies I ever came up with, even a slug could tell I'm scared."

m "Hey, it's going to be fine! You can hold my hand if that makes you feel more comfortable."

mc "Thanks Monika, but I'm not so sure that will be enough for me."

m "Hey, relax, we are safe here, what do you think would happen? That the ride would just simply malfunction and we were all going to die?"

"Yes, that's exactly what I'm afraid of."

m "I know you can do this, you're my boyfriend after all, and as far as I know, I'm not dating a coward, am I?"

mc "No, no you're not…"

mc "Okay, I think that helped, I'm feeling less anxious alr-{nw}"

$ n\_name = "Employee"

n "All clear, that means you’re outta here!"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

{i}\*CLANG\*{i/}

mc "Gaah!"

"As the employee of the ride presses the \"start\" button, the breaks of the ride release and the cart starts moving forward."

mc "Not prepared...NOT PREPARED!"

m "Hey hey [player]! Calm down, you're being too loud!"

m "Remember, you can hold my hand if you feel scared."

m "Nothing will happen to us okay? It will all be fine."

"I don't like the way she's talking to me, makes me look like a child"

"Although, to be fair, I'm probably looking like one right now."

mc "Okay Monika, I trust you."

m "Why wouldn't you? {i}~giggle~{i/}"

"As the cart approaches the top, I begin to get a little bit more nervous."

"But I mustn't act like a coward right now, not in front of Monika!"

"And finally, the cart stops going up, ready to go down at any given time."

"I must say though, the sight up here is truly beau-{nw}"

"{i}\*click\*{i/}"

"Oh no…"

mc "AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

m "WOOOHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

m "ARE YOU FEELING IT NOW, [player\_upper]?!"

mc "NO! NO I AM NOT FEELING IT NOW!!!"

"We continue to scream through all the ride until the end, Monika's being of joy while mine's are most of terror."

"I can safely say though, that when I was not screaming for my life, it actually wasn't all that bad, in fact, it was a bit awesome."

# more transition here

"After the ride ends, we both find ourselves the way out of the ride."

show monika 4bk at t11 zorder 2

m "Wow, that was fun, wasn't it [player]?"

mc "Yeah, I guess it was a little bit, apart from the time I thought I would die…"

m 2bi "Oh come on, it wasn't even that bad, you're exaggerating."

mc "Yeah, maybe I am a bit."

mc "Still, I'd like to give it some time before I try another roller coaster again

m 1bd "Alright, fair enough."

mc "So, what should we do right now?"

# **# Back row**

label back\_row:

$ park --

$ roller = false

"I think the best choice would be the back row."

mc "Hey Monika, don't you wanna go in the back row? I will take us less time to get there."

m 1bd "Oh uh, I don't really know [player], I think the experience is at its best in the front row where you can see everything."

mc "Oh come on, I bet the experience won't be much different in the back, just trust me on this one okay?"

show monika 3bb at t11 zorder 2

m "Well, it will take less time so…{w=.075}okay! I trust you [player]."

show monika 3ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "Let's get going to it then."

"My mind is instantly relieved with the thought that I won't need to go to the front."

"Still, it was what Monika wanted so I'm not so sure she's gonna like it as much."

"We sit on the back row of the cart."

"It's surprising how long this cart actually is, there is a good 20 seats until it reaches the front."

m "Wow,there's this much people ahead of us, it's kinda lame we can't see the entire view from here."

mc "Oh come on, I'm sure it'll be worth it, plus, what really matters is the adrenaline you get at the high speeds right?"

m "Well, I guess you're right in that regard."

"We wait a couple more minutes until everyone is sat at the seats when…"

$ n\_name = "Employee"

n "All clear, that means you’re outta here!"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

{i}\*CLANG\*{i/}

"As the employee shouts and presses the button, the cart starts moving slowly to the top while also making a annoying clicking sound."

mc "Well, I sure hope we have fun on this ride, I still would prefer other rides though."

m "Oh come on [player], be a little positive would you? This is our time together in a theme park and I would appreciate it if you wouldn't be so negative."

mc "Okay, I'm sorry, it's just I'm not {i}that{i/} of a fan of roller coasters okay?"

"After saying that, we realize the cart has stopped moving and the front has already reached the top, it should start going down any second now."

m "Let's just try to enjoy every second of it okay?"

mc "Yeah, I guess we shou-{nw}"

"{i}\*click\*{i/}"

"And suddenly, the cart quickly catches speed as the front row descends the rails."

m "WOOHOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

mc "YEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEA!"

"But, for some reason, the back row seems way more bumpy and shaky than it should be."

"And it's not long until I start getting dizzy from all the shaking."

"Monika doesn't seem to be feeling perfectly healthy too."

mc "UH, MONIKA, I THINK I'M FEELING A BIT SICK RIGHT NOW!"

m "I'M NOT FEELING GREAT EITHER, IT FEELS LIKE MY HEAD IS SPINNING!"

"We both feel these uneasy feelings for the entirety of the ride, and when it ended I could barely stand up correctly on my own."

mc "Uh, I think I'm going to puke...."

show monika 1bp at t11 zorder 2

m "Argh! My head won't stop hurting now, I'll sit down a bit."

"We both sit down at a nearby bench to recollect ourselves after that nauseating experience."

m 3bg "See? I told you we were better off going to the front row instead!"

mc "Look I'm sorry okay? I didn't know the back row would be so damn bumpy."

"Even worse, I mostly went to the back because of my fear of the front row, but looking back now, I'm pretty sure I would rather be a little scared than almost puking my guts out."

"After some minutes of resting, we both get up from the bench and start walking away from the ride's lobby."

m 1br "{i}\*sigh\*{i/} Let's just leave this behind and move on alright? We still have plenty of time before we need to exit the park."

mc "Yeah, but what should we do next?"

# **#Prize earning**

mc "Hey, there's a strongman game right there, maybe we could try it out?"

m 5ba "What's that big boy, want to show your strength to your girlfriend hmm?{i}~giggle~{i/}"

mc "Hmm, you'll see what I can do."

"We approach the employee in charge of the game"

$ n\_name = "Employee"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

n "Oh hello fellas, want to test your might in this? Only one chance per person though!"

mc "Yes, I would like to, is there a prize for hitting the top?"

n "Yes there is, see all of these goodies?"

"The man points at a cabin full of theme park toys and trinkets."

"Monika would love some of these things."

n "If you hit the bell, you can choose one of any of these bad boys here."

n "Want to try and get one?"

mc "I absolutely will!"

n "Right, all you need to do is grab that hammer over there and swing it at the base of the machine with all your strength, if it hits the bell you win, if it doesn't you get nothing, got it?"

mc "Sounds easy enough."

n "Hoho, how many times I heard that…"

n "By the way, the price for trying is 3 bucks."

"A little more expensive than I would like but it's not like I can't afford it."

mc "Sure, let me try it."

n "Remember, you only got one shot!"

mc "Yeah yeah I know."

"I glance at Monika while grabbing the hammer with some slight difficulty."

show monika 3bb at t11 zorder 2

m "Go there strong man, prove to me that you can defend your girlfriend with all that brawn you got."

mc "Oh I'll show you how many muscles I have."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"I hold the hammer firmly like my life depended on it."

mc "Okay, breathe in and breath out, you can do this."

"I spend a couple of seconds preparing myself."

mc "Okay, 1…"

"I put the hammer in a position that would make its own weight give force when swung."

mc "2…"

"I take a deep breath and start lifting the hammer"

mc "3!!!"

"I put all of my possible strength into it"

mc "RAAAAAH!"

"Aaaaaaaaaand…"

"..."

"Nothing…"

"It didn't hit the bell."

"It didn't even get close either."

n "Hahaha! Better luck next time, young fellow."

"Right before I got anything to respond, I hear laughing from my behind."

show monika 2bk at t11 zorder 2

m "BWAHAHAHAHAHA!"

m "Well done strong boy! What would I be without all of that might protecting me from evil!"

mc "Shut up."

m 2bl "No… but seriously, I genuinely thought you would be a little bit better at this."

mc "Well misses critic, why don't you try it yourself for that matter? I'm sure you got {i} so much muscles{i/} to backup that mockery you did of me!"

m 5ba "Fine, but you'll pay for it alright?"

mc "Yeah sure, I'm ready to waste any money for my beloved and beautiful girlfriend."

n "Well, you can try it if you want, I'm not gonna stop you."

m "Let's see what I'm really capable of eh [player]?"

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"She grabs the hammer with surprising ease."

"And starts preparing herself to hit it."

mc "Heh, I doubt she will do it better tha-{nw}"

m "RIAAAAA!"

"{i}\*DING!\*{i/}"

"..."

"ARE YOU FREAKING KIDDING ME?!"

show monika 3bn at t11 zorder 2

m "{i}huff{i/} Well [player]? What do you {i}puff{i/} think of me now?"

m 3bl "You think I have the strength to defend my fragile boyfriend {i}~giggle~{i/}? "

mc "THAT IS NOT FAIR, THAT MACHINE MUST BE RIGGED!"

n "Nope, sorry boy, that is the cold truth, your girlfriend just beat you at a strength based game."

show monika 1bd at t11 zorder 2

n "And as such, she deserves the prize, you can choose any of these young lady."

m 1bb "Oh boy! Some many to choose from!"

m 1bn "But I only get to keep one…"

show monika 1bm at t11 zorder 2

"She spends some good 2 minutes before finally deciding."

m 3bb "I'll have this one please!"

n "Here you go, enjoy it all you want! And also…"

show monika 1bd at t11 zorder 2

"He starts to whisper in her ear, and it's probably about me."

mc "HEY! I can hear that!"

"Even though I really can't."  
m 3bk "Hehehe, I'll be sure to keep an eye on him."

n "Well, hope you two have fun at the park, come back any time!"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

show monika 1ba at t11 zorder 2

"Monika then starts to catch up to me"

mc "I still can't believe you won at that game, this isn't how it's supposed to happen, normally the boyfriend is always stronger than his girlfriend."

m 1bb "Well, I guess this is just one of the exceptions."

show monika 1ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "What did you even get as a prize anyway?"

m 3bb "Oh, I got this cute green duck plushie! It's so fluffy and adorable."

"That shade of green, I've seen it before all the time."

show monika 3ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "You know, his green color looks very much like the color of your eyes."

m 2bd "Wait, really? I didn't noticed it, I just kind of picked the one I liked the most, I didn't even paid attention to the color."

m 3bk "This must be a match made in heaven!"

show monika 3bj at t11 zorder 2

mc "Oh, so you're not only overpowering your boyfriend but you're also trading him for a plushie?"

m 5ba "Hehe, {i}maybe{i/}."

mc "..."

m 1bk "Haha, relax, I'm just teasing, I would never trade you with anyone or anything."

m 3bb "But I have to admit, this little guy is pretty cute."

show monika 3ba at t11 zorder 2

mc "Well, I guess he got the traits straight out of the mother then."

show monika 1bm at t11 zorder 2

"She looks at me with her face red like a tomato."

m 1bn "Stop it [player]! You're gonna make me blush…"

show monika 1bm at t11 zorder 2

#####

mc "Implying you're not already doing so."

m "{i}~giggle~{i/} Fine, you got me."

mc "Also, do you plan to just hold him all the time we are here?"

m "No? Why would I do that? I'm just gonna put him in my bag for now.""

mc "But what if you can't bring your bag to a ride? I doubt all attractions here allow to bring any type of bags into them."

m "Simple, most rides have some spaces you can put personal objects on, I'll just put it in there."

mc "You're putting a lot of faith in these workers you know?"

m "Oh come on, why would they want to steal it or something anyways? It's just a plushie, I doubt it's worth the effort anyway."

mc "I guess you do have a point."

mc "Well, what do you wanna do now anyways?"

m "Hmm…{w=0.75}Hey look over there! A drop tower! I always wanted to go on one when I was a kid!"

m "But I wasn't old enough to go on one…{w=0.50} Let's go there [player]!"

if roller > 0:

"Oh no, I am NOT going there."

"I could've accepted the roller coaster but this is just WAY too extreme for me."

"If Monika keeps trying to get me to like extreme things, my life spam is gonna be much shorter than it probably already is."

else:

"What?! Is she crazy?! There is no way I'm going on that thing, it is way too extreme for me,"

"And here I thought we would only go on simpler rides with more casual feeling."

"Then again, it is Monika I'm taking here so…{w=0.25} I guess I should've seen that coming."

mc "Uh Monika, are you sure you want to go to this one? It is {i}very{/i} tall."

m "The height shouldn't be that bad, the worst that can happen is you will get a little dizzy."

mc "Uhh, hmm...yeah, so…"

"God, what do I say to her? I {i}really{i/} don't want to get on that thing..."

if roller > 0:

"Then again, the roller coaster wasn't as scary as I thought it would be but this…"

elif roller < 0:

"If I refuse, then maybe she won't get to enjoy the experience, like in the roller coaster we just got out of."

# **#Second choice**

menu:

"Aaaaaaah, what should I do?"

"Go on the drop tower with her":

call drop\_tower

"Make an excuse to avoid the ride":

call hungry

# **#Drop tower**

label drop\_tower:

$ park ++

"Ah screw it, if I choose to always retreat, then I'm never conquering my fears."

"Fine, let's do this [player], I know you can do this, even if it gets harsh."

mc "Well...fine Monika, let's go on that ride."

m "Really?! Yeeey! For a moment, I thought you would be scared to go to it with me."

mc "Pfff, why would I be scared of some budget Eiffel Tower?"

"Many, and I can't stress this enough, MANY reasons."  
 m "Well then, what are you waiting for? Let's go!"

"She grabs me by the arm and jolts to the ride, practically dragging me."

"After we arrive, there is some significant sized line ahead of us."

mc "{i}You can do this, you are a strong and fearless man and no little tower shall scare yo-{nw}"

m "Hmm? Did you say something [player]?"

mc "Uh, nothing nothing, nothing at all."

m "Well, okay, you do seem a little nervous though… are you alright?"

mc "I'm fine Monika, it's just coming here with you is messing with my emotions a bit."

m "What's that supposed to mean?"

"Uh oh, quick! Think of something to say!"

mc "That I come here to love with you!"

m "Uh, what?"

"No! That was just a scramble of words! Think of other stuff to say!"

mc "What I like is, I mean to be Monika with here you!"

"I give up."

m "{i}~giggle~{/i} Having problems speaking are we? Don't worry, I understood what you meant."

mc "Well uh, t-thanks for understanding…"

"How this girl is still my girlfriend is something not even science can explain."

"By the time our little \"chat\" is over, the line moved a lot and it's our time to get on the seats."

"Without much choice now, I sit right next to Monika, along with the other people."

m "Are you excited [player]? It's my first time going on one of these!"

mc "Uh, yeah great! It's uh…{w = 1.00} my first time to actually…"

m "Is that so? Don't worry, if you get scared during the ride, you can hold my hand."

mc "T-thanks Monika, I appreciate it."

$ n\_name = "Employee"

n "Alright everyone! Are you ready? Because this sucker is going up and then down real fast! Prepare your stomachs!"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

"The employee then presses the start button."

"And with almost no delay, the chairs start to go up."

"As we surpass the 33 ft mark, I quickly grab Monika's hand to try and give me comfort."

"And as we go more and more feet up in height, I grasp Monika's hand with more and more force."

m "Ow [player]! You don't need to hold that hard! You're hurting my hand."

mc "S-sorry sorry, it's j-just I'm {i}really{/i} nervous r-right now."

"Not only that, but the sheer height is making me really sick right now."

m "Hey look at me, it will be fine alright? We are all safe and sound here."  
 mc "That d-doesn't look like it…"

m "But hey, in the very improbable event that we die, at least we will leave the world together, right?"

mc "DON'T SAY THAT RIGHT NOW!"

m "Relax relax! I was just joking."

mc "Monika, I appreciate it, but this is NOT the right time to talk about death right now!"

m "Okay okay I'm sorry, don't need to get so stressed about it."

"And then…{w = 0.75} we stop ascending."  
 "Don'tlookdowndon'tlookdowndon'tlookdown."

m "Hey [player]."

mc "Huh? What is it?"

m "I love yo-{nw}"

"{i}\*CLANG\*{/i}"

"Goodbye world."

mc "AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

m "WAAAAAAHOOOOOOOOO!"

mc "I'M DEAD, I'M DEAD I'M-"

mc "Uh?"

mc "Wha-...{w = 0.25} What happened? We're alive?"

m "It's over [player], the ride ended."

m "See? I told you we would be safe and sound."

mc "I-I guess you're rig-{nw}"

"Suddenly, an awful feeling starts at my torso and it quickly goes up to my throat."

mc "{i}\*urgh!\*{/i}"

"I immediately get off my seat and start running to the nearest trash can."

m "[player], what's wrong?!"

"As I almost vomit on the street, I finnaly find a garbage bin to spill my breakfast out."

mc "{i}\*BLEEEEEEEEERHG\*{/i}"

"After I puke my guts outs, Monika catches up to me."

m "Oh jeez [player], are you okay?! You started running from me right after we hit the ground."

mc "I just had to…{w == 0.75} release some pressure I had built up."

m "O-Oh, well, are you feeling better now?"

mc "A bit, do you have any water on you?"

m "I did bring a water bottle on my purse-"

"I instantaneously snatch the bottle from her grasp and start drinking it like a man lost for 3 days in the desert."

m "Hey! Don't drink everything, that's the only one I got!"

mc "{i}Argh.{/i}{w=0.50} Sorry, I really needed that."

m "So...better now?"

mc "Yeah, better."

"Physically maybe, but mentally? Hell no."

m "So uh, what do you want to do now?"

mc "Rest, for a couple of minutes, before continuing."

m "Okay okay, let's take as much time as needed."

"We then seat next to a nearby bench and rest for at least 15 minutes or so."

m "Should we get up now?"

mc "Yeah, yeah let's move."

m "Alrighty then."

mc "Let's just, never do that again okay?"

m "Well…"  
 mc "Please…"

m "Fine, let's not go on one of these for a long time now."

m "So, where do you want to go now?"

# **#Excuse**

label excuse:

$ park --

"I just can't go on a ride like that, it's just too scary."

"Sorry Monika, but I will have to turn you down on that one."

mc "Umm, oh golly gee would you look at the time! We still haven't eaten lunch. I vote that we go eat something for now."

m "Oh, okay…"

m "Now that you said it, I'm starting to get hungry too. You know where the food court is?"

"Uh, haven't thought about that."

mc "Well, no… but we can find it right? Shouldn't be that hard."

"We spent the last 10 minutes looking for it and still couldn't find it."

m "Okay [player], I think we're lost, can't we just eat later?"

"If it's for you to force me into a ride that will scar me mentally, then no we can't eat later."

mc "Absolutely not, lunch is the most important meal of the day!"

m "I thought breakfast was the important one?"

mc "A common misconception my dear, now let's keep looking."

"We walk around for 2 or so more minutes before we finally find the damned place."

mc "Finally! Was starting to lose hope back there. Now let's see what there is to eat!"

m "But there's so many options to choose from, what are we gonna eat exactly?"

mc "Hmm, I don't think we need anything too fancy but… it's kinda hard to choose."

"As we look to the vast quantity of mostly fast food balconies, I spot a Hamburger Queen not much further from where we are."

mc "You want to get some burgers maybe?"

m "Well, it's been some time since I ate one, so I don't see a reason why."

mc "It's settled then."

"We approach the fast food balcony and wait a couple minutes in line."

"When it's our time to order, I ask for a simple, but beefy triple hamburger with onions and some ketchup."

" Just imagining it while waiting makes my mouth water."

"After I made my order, Monika makes her's and we wait for it to come."

"We wait some more minutes when our lunch finally arrives. We then look for a table to sit."

"We quickly find an empty one and settle for it."

"In reality, I wasn't even that hungry but nonetheless, a classic burger is never underappreciated."

mc "Hey Monika, want a bite? This one is really good."

m "Uh, sorry [player] but I'm vegetarian, don't you remember?"

mc "Oh right, sorry for asking."

mc "Why did you become a vegetarian anyways?"

m "Oh, it isn't that funny or dramatic if that's what you're thinking."

mc "No really, I'm genuinely curious as to why you became vegetarian."

m "Well, about some years or so I went to search about Earth's climate for a school project and learned about how much carbon cultivated livestocks produce, it is a really high number."

m "So, to try and help a bit, I just stopped eating meat entirely since then."

"That's… a bit boring actually."

m "Hey! Don't give me that look, I told you it wasn't anything interesting."

mc "I was just wondering, you don't care for the animals themselves? Normally that's the go to reason to stop eating meat."

m "Well, let me ask you this, if there was a cockroach in your room, would you kill it?"

mc "What? Of course I would, cockroaches are disgusting and have no reason to live."

m "Okay a bit harsh but, you are okay with killing it?"

mc "Absolutely."

m "So tell me, why is it so different with animals?"

mc "What kind of question is that? Because animals aren't nearly as disgusting as those pesky insects?"

m "But they still are living beings just like us, the only difference is their bodies."

m "I think humans are just biased when it comes to some specific types of animals, while being completely okay with killing other ones."

m "Think about it, we kill thousands of living organisms a day but no one cares, same with plants, if they felt pain it would be horrible to just take out a single leaf, try to picture your fingers being torn apart one by one, not a great experience right?"

m "So in short, the "animal killing" has nothing to do with my motive to become a vegetarian, that's why I still eat animal produced products like milk or eggs."

mc "That… was enlightening."

mc "Still wouldn't give up the sweet taste of meat though."

m "I mean, that doesn't mean you shouldn't eat food that isn't meat you know."

mc "I know I know, but when I'm hungry, I would prefer a nice tenderized and cooked steak rather than a salad or something."

m "You do you I guess, but just don't forget to eat more vegetables once a while."

m "If you did, you would've probably bested me at the strongman game and wouldn't make yourself look like a wimp {i}~giggle~{/i}."

mc "HEY! I already told you, that game was totally rigged!"

mc "You know how slot machines look like they're all about luck but in reality they count how much money they got stored and until that quantity doesn't reach a quota, a lucky seven would never appear."

mc "I'm very positive that game had a similar system of sorts! You just happened to try it when it already had enough money to actually work."

m "Yes yes, I'm sure your conspiracy theory about a silly theme park game is 100% right and has no holes in it whatsoever."

m "Besides, I saw the worker just put your money in the cash register, I doubt it had some wiring connection to the machine so it would calculate the amount of money it had."

mc "Well, you never know for sure, who know what the government is hiding from us-{nw}"

m "Let's just stop right there before you dive into hours long speeches about the illuminati and how the moon landing was faked okay?"

mc "Okay fine, but I still think the game has some shady business in it."

"After our long talk, we barely noticed how we practically finished our food already without noticing."

"We then wipe our mouths with some napkins, throw the trash into the, well, trash can and walk away from the food court."

m "That was some good lunch we had, we should do this more often!"

mc "Oh so now \"Ms.Healthy Eating\" wants to eat more burgers than usual eh?"

m "I didn't say eating junk food every day, just a little more often than normal."

m "Besides, I don't want you to become even more unathletic than you already are!"

mc "I'm very healthy myself thank you very much."

"Even thought what I just said was more or less a blatant lie."

m "So, where do you want to go now?"

# **#Sayori and Natsuki**

mc "I'm not really sure, there's still a lot of time to check out though."

"As we walk around the park looking for something to go on, I notice a discrepancy in the crowd."

"Amidst the black, brown and yellow hairs, I notice a distinguishable pink spot among them."

"It doesn't take a genius to know who that is."

m "Hey [player], do you see that?"

mc "Yes I do, and I think we both know what that means."

m "What are you waiting for? Let's go greet her!"

"So, without hesitation, we both approach the pink anomaly."

"As we get closer to it, we also notice a less distinguishable but still hard to miss beige round form with a huge red bow on it."

"And when we finally get close enough, the conversation that they're having is clearly audible."

s "Oh come on Natsuki, just one bite pleaaaaase!"

n "No Sayori! You already ate your corn dog so let me eat mine!"

s "But yours looks {i}sooooooo{/i} much better than mine! Just let me have a little bite please?"

n "Nothing in this world is gonna make me give you a single bite of my corn dog."

n "If you want another one, why don't you just buy it?"

s "I don't want to spend all of my money on food you know…"

n "I beg to differ, given how much of a black hole your stomach is."

s "Hey that's mean! My belly is normal like any other!"

"I think it's time we join in already."

mc "Hey girls, how are you two doing?"

"Both Natsuki and Sayori look at me with a surprised look."

n "Oh come on! Why did you have to come here and ruin our fun huh?!"

mc "But I didn't do anything."

"Natsuki doesn't notice but, while she was talking to me, she let her guard down."

"I think we all know where this is going."  
s "{i}\*Chomp!\*{/i}"

n "AAAAH! SAYORI COME ON, I TOLD YOU COULDN'T TAKE A BITE!!!"

s "Hehehe, but I took one anyways!"

n "WAS THIS A SCHEME MADE BY YOU TWO?!"

mc "What are you talking about, I just got here."

n "Yeah sure! Right when Sayori wanted to eat me corn dog, you came here with your stupid face just to distract me!"

n "That can't be a coincidence!"

"Does that girl put every problem in the world as my fault?"

s "What are you even doing here [player]?"

m "Uh, hello? Did you just forget I was here all this time?"

"Shoot, all that crazy talk of Natsuki made me forget Monika was by my side just now."

n "Oh, Monika came too, so I take you two are having a date here?"

if park > 0:

m "That's right! And it's been very amusing until now!"

m "Even though [player] is a bit of a scaredy cat."

mc "HEY! In my defense, anybody could be scared of that damn tower alright?"

s "You two went to that drop tower? You must be outta your mind! That ride is soooo scary!"

n "Oh come on Sayori, both you and [player] are just too afraid to live an exciting life, I bet you two would suffer a very boring death such as choking on a piece of bread or something."

s "That's really mean Natsuki! We shouldn't talk about stuff like that, we're here to have fun!"

n "Well, I've yet to find the {i}fun{/i} you're talking about, unless you somehow count having my corn dog being eaten in front of me as {i}fun{/i}."

elif park == 0:

m "Yes as a matter of fact, and I'd say it's been a nice experience until now."

n "Are you sure [player] is not just messing up everything? That seems like something he would do all the time."

mc "What's that for? Do I just receive free complaints from you every time we meet for more than 5 seconds?"

n "You make it look like I trash talk you for no reason."

mc "You do!"

n "Be honest with yourself, you're not a perfect person, and if you can't see it then I'm here to make you hear it from me."

mc "Oh sorry my dear queen Natsuki, how could a low life like me try to argue with you, the most tsundere girl in the entire country."

"I may or may not regret what I just said."  
 n "I'LL SHOW YOU WHO'S THE TSUNDERE HERE!"

m "Hey hey hey! Let's not fight right now okay? We're here to have fun after all."

n "Hmm, fine then, but control your boyfriend better okay Monika?"

elif park < 0

m "Well, I'll be honest, it had some problems but it's nothing to ruin my day!"

n "So it was a crap day, got it, and I bet it was all [player]'s fault."

mc "Why are you always putting the blame on me?"

n "Because it always is."

mc "Okay, I'll admit, {i}maybe{/i} I screwed up at some point, but I'm 100% sure it's nothing that can break the mood."

n "Your mere existence already destroys our mood."

s "Not at all! I like when [player] is with us, he always helps me when I need him!"

n "Sayori, your statement is based purely on interest, and I don't think that's saying you like him being here."

s "{i} I didn't mean it like that!{i/}"

mc "Anyways, why did you two came here? I thought Natsuki would prefer staying home and reading manga all day."

n "HEY! I'm not a shut in neet like you!"

n "But I would be lying if I said Sayori didn't basically drag me here."

s "Oh come on Natsuki, you're loving this place as much as I am!"

n "I would if the first ride we went wasn't blocked for me because apparently I {i}wasn't tall enough to get on the damn thing.{/i}"

s "Well, we only checked one ride, maybe other ones will let you-"

"Sayori suddenly stops talking and starts to glare at Monika's semi open bag where a small green head is visible."

s "Oh{w=0.75} my{w=0.75} god...{w=1}THAT IS THE CUTEST THING I HAVE EVER SEEN!"

"Monika is caught off guard by this reaction and is visually confused."

m "Uh, Sayori… what are you talking about?"

s "YOUR LITTLE GREEN PENGUIN, IT'S SO ADORABLE! I WANNA HUG IT!"

s "PLEASE, LET ME HUG A BIT, IF I DON'T, I WILL DIE OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS!"

n "Sayori you idiot, that's a duck, not a penguin."

s "Ehh?No it's not! You can clearly see it right here-"

"Sayori stops for a second to take a closer look to the plush."

s "Aw, I really thought it was a penguin…"

n "They don't even look similar, what made you think it was a penguin?"

s "Hmm, maybe because one night I had a dream where I was the queen of the penguins!"

s "It was very weird, I was married to a penguin king, we were in the south pole surrounded by other penguins, one of them was even dressed in a cowboy costume!"

n "Sayori… are you sure you weren't on drugs that night?"

s "Natsuki! How could you think that of me! I would never do anything like that!"

mc "Trust me on this one, Sayori would never do drugs in her entire life."

n "Oh yeah? How would you know that?"

mc "Oh geez, I don't know, maybe the fact {i}I've known her since I was a freaking kid?{/i}"

m "Hey hey! Let's not try to start a fight here at a time like this okay? We're here to have fun aren't we?"

s "We sure are!"

mc "Yeah."

n "I would guess so."

m "Now that you guys are done fighting, where should we go next?"

s "Hmm, OH! There's that small train ride! We can go in it can't we?"

mc "Sayori that's for kids, if you haven't realized yet, we're young adults."

s "Are we really though?"

mc "Well, maybe not Natsuki but-{nw}"

n "HEY! MIND YOUR WORDS IF YOU DON'T WANT TO HAVE A CUT TONGUE!"

m "Natsuki calm down! Need I to remind you we are in a public place?"

n "But he started it!"

"Maybe Sayori was right, maybe we are still kids."

m "Just… forget it for now okay?"

n "Hmph."

"We look around a bit in order to find something interesting to go."

mc "What about that viking boat over there? I heard it's quite fun."

m "Sounds good to me, what about you two?"  
s "That should be fun!"

n "Maybe it won't be so bad as I think."

m "Well, what are you waiting for then? Let's go!"

"We all proceed to walk towards the viking boat ride and wait a couple of minutes waiting on the line."

# **#Nat is too short lmao**

"We were basically already in it when the worker there stopped us."

$ y\_name = "Employee"

y "Hey little girl you can't be here, this one's for older people "

"I didn't even need to look behind me to see who he is pointing at, but I do it anyway and see him pointing at Natsuki."

"Oh my dear worker, you don't even know the extent of the pandora's box you just opened."

n "Excuse me, are you talking to me?!"

y "Yes I am, now please leave the ride, other people want to get in."

n "Who do you think you are to call me a {i}little girl{/i}?! I'll have you know I'm a perfectly legal and mature adult and I have the right to enter this stupid ride."

m "Natsuki! Please tone your voice down, you shouldn't be screaming at him."

y "Yeah yeah sure, look, you're not tall enough to enter the ride okay? Now scramble before I have to call the guards to remove you."

n "What?! I'm tall enough to…"

"Natsuki quickly takes a look to the height board and notices she is just some inches below the minimum height."

n "This is unfair! I'm just a couple inches lower! I still have the right to go in there!"

y "Even if you are an adult you're still not tall enough, now I'm gonna say it one more time, get out or I'll call the guards."

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

n "Grrrrr!"

"After that, Natsuki angrily storms out of the ride's entrance."

"She has so much rage on her face, she might as well be the Damned Man's daughter."

s "Geez, Natsuki is really angry for not being able to enter the ride."

m "Should we go after her or just stay to enjoy it?"

"Well, we DID wait a handful of minutes to get here, but then again, leaving an angry Natsuki in the wild is asking for trouble."

# **#Third choice (no effect)**

menu:

"What should we do?"

"Go after Natsuki":

call gotonat

"Stay on the ride":

call notnat

# **#Go after Nat**

label gotonat:

"I think we would do society a favor by not leaving her angry and alone."

mc "I think it would be better if we went after her, can't just leave her like that."

s "I agree! Come on guys, let's go after her."

m "{i}\*Sigh\*{/i} Guess we do need to catch her."

"We all abandon our positions in the ride's line to go after Natsuki."

"I'll admit, she is harder to find when not in the middle of a sea of people."

"But after some short time of searching, we find her sitting at a bench on the sidewalk."

n "{i}Stupid worker, I was just a tiny bit shorter, by all means I should've been allowed to go there.{/i}"

s "Hey Natsuki, are you alright? You just went stomping your way out of there!"

n "I'm fine! Just angry at that idiot worker there."

mc "But you've got to respect the rules of the park, you know you didn't have enough height to go."

n "Oh just shut up will you?! I'm really not in the mood to deal with your bullshit right now."

"I was just trying to help though?"

s "Natsuki! Don't be mean to [player], he has nothing to do with this!"

n "EXACTLY! He just stood there and did nothing!"

mc "What the hell was I supposed to do there, punch him?"

n "Something like that, yeah!"

"I'm not sure if she is being serious or not."

s "Come on Natsuki, you know you shouldn't have screamed at the worker like that, that was very mean of you."

mc "To be fair, he was being a jerk, but I guess working at a minimum wage job does that to people."

n "And the fact that he called me a little girl is what infuriates me! I don't even look like one! I have the appearance of a grown independent woman!"

"Does she though?"

s "Oh come on Natsuki, don't try to reject your own cutesy nature."

n "I{w=0.75} AM {w=0.75} NOT {w=0.75} CUTE!!!"

"She then proceeds to punch Sayori in the stomach."

s "Ow! You hurt my tummy!"

n "That's what you get for calling me cute {i}again{/i}."

s "{i}Meanie.{/i}"

m "Come on Natsuki, is there a moment in your life you're NOT angry?"

n "It would help if you people stopped making me angry in the first place."

mc "But in some cases, literally anything someone does can set you off, I'm a prime example of that."

mc "I'm convinced my mere existence is just free fuel for your endless rage."

n "Your statements are not really supporting your claim, you know that?!"

m "Let's just forget this okay? There are plenty more rides to go and there's still lots of time to waste!"

n "Fine, but where should we go next?"

# **#Forget Nat**

label notnat:

"We waited precious time to get in here and I'm not wasting it because Natsuki threw one more of her tsundere tantrums."

mc "I think it's best we just enjoy the ride, I'm pretty sure Natsuki can handle herself while we are here."

s "That's not very nice of you [player]. What if I was the one that needed to get out?"

mc "First - You most certainly wouldn't start screaming to the employee here."

mc "Second - If it was something unfair, I would go after you but in Natsuki's case it was fair and square, she wasn't tall enough even if only by some inches."

mc "Third and final reason - You are much more likely to get yourself in trouble than Natsuki if left by your own devices."

s "I'm not a child anymore you know!"

s "I'm perfectly capable of taking care of myself!"

mc "Last week you locked yourself out of your home because for some goddamn reason you threw your keys at the window."

s "That was one time only!"

mc "Anyway, my point is, Natsuki is perfectly fine by herself for now and can wait for us to enjoy the ride."

m "Yeah, I have to agree with [player] on this one, she is most certainly fine waiting for us."

s "Aw, but I wanted to have fun with her."

m "Come on Sayori, we all can have fun on other rides after this one."

s "Well, if you say so."

m "So, shall we finally enter it?"

s "Yeah, let's go!"  
 "We then enter the viking boat right before it starts."

mc "Hope you girls are ready, it's gonna get very shaky."

s "I really hope I don't throw up now, I just ate 2 corn dogs!"

m "Sayori, please try to contain yourself, that would be a very displeasing thing to happen."

s "Don't worry Monika, I've got everything under control!"

"Right after she finishes that sentence, the boat starts moving."

s "This is not as amusing as I thought…"

mc "You gotta wait Sayori, some seconds from now on and this is going to get really fast!"

"As a couple of seconds passes, the boat indeed starts to build speed."

s "Weeeeeeeeeee! This is fun!"

mc "That is not even the best part!"

"And finally after some more seconds, the boat is about to make its first loop."

$y\_name = "Everyone"

y "WEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!"

m "I gotta admit, this is way better than I anticipated!"

mc "See? I told you it would be fun!"

s "I'm not feeling very good right now!"

mc "SAYORI, DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT!"

s "Heheheh, I'm just kidding!"

mc "Don't scare me like that!"

"And after some more loops, the boat starts to slow down, until it finally stops and we are able to get out of it."

mc "See? I told you it would be better if we enjoyed the ride."  
 s "Yeah, but it would be better if Natsuki were with us."

m "Come on Sayori, I'm sure she is doing completely fine by herself."

m "Let's go find her, I bet it isn't going to be that hard."

"We then start looking around for any pink dot in the ocean of hairs."

"About 10 minutes pass by and we still have yet to find her."

"\"Let's go find her\" she said, \"It won't be that hard\" she said."

mc "This is taking longer than it should be. Are we sure we didn't miss her at any point?"

s "Absolutely! I would recognize Natsuki's hair style from a mile away!"

"Yet sometimes you look to have the vision of a mole."

m "Okay, let's think for a bit, if we were Natsuki, where would I be when left alone?"

"We then all stop to think for a few seconds."

"Until it finally clicks."

$ y\_name = "Everyone"

y "The food court!"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

mc "I'm actually surprised we haven't thought about going there yet."

m "Let's go and see if our assumption is correct then."

"We then proceed to go to the park's food court."

"It doesn't take long for us to find that pink spot that was mentioned before."

"We then quickly approach Natsuki, who is eating a moderately sized sandwich on one of the many sets of tables."

s "NATSUKI!"

n "GAAAAH!"

"Without hesitation, Sayori quickly jumps on her with no warnings whatsoever."

n "Get off of me Sayori! I'm trying to eat my sandwich!"

s "You shouldn't just leave like that! You had us worried, right guys?"

m "Uh… Yes of course we were worried, what could've happened to you while we were gone?"

mc "I was honestly more worried for the people {i}around{/i} you, given how much you freak ou-{nw}"

mc "OW!"

"Did…{w=0.75} did she just throw a pickle at me?!"

n "You can have it, I don't like pickles anyway."

mc "Why the hell would you throw a pickle at me?!"

n "You know very well the answer to that question."

n "That is also for leaving me behind back there."

mc "What do you mean? Did you expect us to waste the time we spent in the line and not enjoy the ride to follow you?"

"Actually, if you put it like that, it does sound a bit douchey on my part to say that."

n "Yes actually, that WAS what I was expecting from you guys."

n "But since you didn't, I went here to get some snacks."

s "Speaking of snacks, would you mind sha-{nw}"

n "YES! I actually mind Sayori! Isn't it enough that you ate half of my corn god that I paid with MY money?!"

m "Geez, can't you guys stop fighting for 5 minutes? I hope the rest of the day isn't gonna be like that."

n "{i}\*Humpf\*{/i} Fine, but I expect the other two here to not try to annoy me again."

mc "You do get annoyed quite easily though."

n "You're not helping."

m "Let's just try to have fun together okay?"

m "Now, where do you think we should go next?"

# **#Haunted house**

"I quickly scan the area to see if there are any more good attractions to go."

"Until I spot one of those haunted houses they have."

"Which, ironically, is probably the least scarring ride of the entire park."

mc "How about we go to that haunted house over there? It's not too far away either."

s "Uh [player], I think that is not a good option to go, I'm sure there are better rides around here!"

mc "Why Sayori, are you scared of some cheap theme park haunted house?"

s "No! That's absolutely not it, it's just…{w=1.0}I'm sure there are better rides for us to go together, right?"

n "Come on Sayori, stop being a baby, just for that, I say we DO go there right now."

m "Come on guys, are you really gonna go there just to scare Sayori? That's both mean and a waste of money."

s "I'M NOT SCARED!"

s "In fact, just to prove you guys, we {i}are{/i} gonna go there."

s "It s-should still be fun either way!"

"It doesn't take a genius to see that Sayori IS in fact afraid of it and is just trying to look tough."

"Still, I'd say it's worth a shot."

mc "Fair enough, plus, I am curious to see what cheap tricks they're gonna pull off to try scare us."

n "I'm very positive that the only ones that are gonna get scared are you and Sayori, given how you both were scared of a bloody fuzzy worm. "

mc "Hey, to be fair, you put it on my head without me noticing and Sayori {i}thought{/i} it was a real snake and started screaming at me to take it off, her constant yelling was what scared me."

s "But it really looked like a real snake!"

m "Haha, I do remember that day, you looked way more scared than you suggest [player]."

mc "Pretty sure that's just your imagination talking."

m "Is it really?{nw}"

mc "YES!"

mc "Can we go to that house now?"

s "Yeah, l-let's go! It will be totally f-fun!"

"Something tells me she is definitely not eager to go to it as we are."

"Nonetheless, we approach the attraction shortly after."

"The line is not that big too, which honestly, I'm not even that surprised."

"What surprises me however is that we are actually allowed to enter with our personal belongings."

"Then again, it's not anything extreme per say, but it's still a tiny bit odd."

"Still, we decide to get in line for it."

$y\_name = "Guide"

"After some time, we (along with other random people) are finally able to enter the "haunted" house."

"And as usual, a creepy hunched back person with a lampion which obviously has a led lamp inside greets us."

y "Come, come now travellers, I'm sure all that time walking has made you very tired."

s" Yes! Yes it did, this place is so big!"

"Sayori unexpectedly responds to him with a rather loud tone."

m "{i}Sayori! Shhhhh! Don't answer him like that, you're gonna ruin the experience.{/i}"

s "{i}Woops, sorry, hehehe~{/i}"

y "Ahem… as I was saying, I hope you enjoy your stay at the manor, but beware, any type of things that happen in the manor, stays in the manor."

y "Hehahahah!"

"We all then go pass a door and the guide quickly closes it behind us."

$y\_name = "Yuri"

n "That guy needs to sharpen his performance, even I could do it better."

mc "I think he was just thrown off by Sayori's response."

mc "Anyhow, let's see how scary this place is really gonna be."

"Everyone starts walking slowly through the dark halls of the attraction, some more scared than others."

"I would say Sayori is one of them but…"

mc "Hey Sayori, you're scared yet?"

s "Nope! N-not a inch!"

mc "Heh, sure, if you say- OH MY GOD WHAT IS THAT BEHIND YOU?!"

s "AHHHHHHHHHHHH! WHAT IS IT, WHAT IS IT?!"

"Not scared huh? You can't fool me Sayori, I can see in your eyes that you're almost wetting yourself."

n "Hahahahaha! Come on Sayori, don't tell me you {i}actually{/i} fell for it?"

s "O-of course not! I was just…{w=0.50} pretending to be scared!"

m "Come on guys, that was unnecessary."

m "We've barely even started walking in this place and you're already scaring her."

s "I was not scared!"

mc "Alright alright, let's just go okay?"

"We continue to walk with the small crowd though the hallways, expecting spooky stuff to happen."

"We turn around a small corner to be greeted by a huge (fake) spider eating a (fake) human body, followed by the spider turning around and screeching at us."

"Most of the people in the hall scream a little."

n "GAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

"Except for Natsuki, which screams so loud it's a wonder we didn't go deaf."

"She quickly follows the scream by hiding behind me."

m "Oh? I thought you would be so brave Natsuki?"

n "Shut up! That spider really looked real okay?"

m "I mean, you can clearly see the string in her legs."

n "Why would I look at a spider's legs?""

n "Let's...just continue okay?!"

"We continue to walk forward until we spot a big animatronic snake which is apparently swallowing one of the many actors in the house which then proceeds to loudly hiss at us."

"Again, most people let out a somewhat loud gasp, some others scream a bit."

"And that includes Monika."

m "GAH!"

"{i}PLOFF{/i}"

"In the middle of her spook, Monika backpedaled into me and tripped on my foot. "

"Her bag fell to the floor, opening the lid as it rolled over."

mc "Monika, are you alright?"

m "Yes, I'm fine, just tripped, nothing serious."

"Luckily, nothing appeared to fall out of her bag."

n "I didn't know you had a snake phobia, that particular snake wasn't even that scary."

m "Hehe, it's a long story, but let's just say I'm not a big fan of these reptiles."

s "Snakes are actually kinda cute! They always stick their little tongue out like this!"

s "{i}Hissssss!{/i}"

m "Yes Sayori, we all know how a snake works."

m "It's just…{w=0.50} something about them makes me scared, I can't actually explain it that well."

mc "Snakes are a bit scary though."

n "Oh come on, now you're just saying that to comfort her, I bet you are scared of more stupid stuff than mere snakes."

"Why does she always have to put blame on me even when there is no blame to put on in the first place?"

"Nonetheless, we continue to walk through the house until we find-"

mc "AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

"I scream louder than I need and the girls start to look at me in a weird way."

"Turns out what scared me was…"

"A distorted mirror...."

"REALLY?!"

n "Buhahahaha! I can't believe you got scared by your own reflection [player], you're such a wuss!"

mc "Shut up! The mirror was distorted enough to scare me!"

m "Still, that's just a mirror, who would be scared of themselves?"

s "I would! I'm naturally a spooky person, so much that even I could scare myself!"

n "Sayori, you're not spooky at all, you're too silly and clumsy to scare someone."

s "Yes I can!"

"They both argue with each other for a while, which thankfully made my embarrassment lose their interest."

"After we walk through the distorted mirror hall, we almost reach the end and the sun's light is clearly visible."

"But, of course, one thing that could not be left out was the cliche of a dude with a chainsaw chasing you to the exit door at the end."

$ y\_name = "Everyone"

y "Aaaaaaaaaaaahhh!"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

"To be fair, I'm 99% sure we all screamed just to not make the situation weird."

"And we {i}finally{/i} get out of the haunted house attraction."

"It was rather underwhelming actually, but I guess that's just how they are."

n "Well, that wasn't a great experience, I expected more of that so called \"haunted house\""

m "Yeah, these ones aren't really that scare once you're old enough, you only get scared by stuff like that when you're 10 or something."

mc "Still, I think it wasn't all that bad, it could've been way worse actually."

n "How? For me that was just a waste of my time."

s "I actually didn't found it very scary myself, was expecting more to be honest."

mc "Oh? So you {i}were{/i} scared of it after all?"

s "Well… you see-"

"Right before Sayori can say anything meaningful, the park's speakers start to broadcast a message."

$ y\_name = "Speakers"

y "Attention everyone, the park will close down in about 1 and a half hour, if you're done for the today please proceed to the nearest exit and leave the park, thank you and we hope you come back for another day."

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

s "Aw, but we were having {i}sooooooo{/i} much fun!"

n "Say it for yourself, I would've stayed home if I knew it would be like this."

m "Actually guys, I'm pretty sure there's still time for one last ride, giving that the majority of people already left, the lines should be much smaller now."

mc "The park does indeed seem emptier than before, maybe we can give it a go, but we can only go on ONE ride now, so we should choose carefully."

s "Hmmmm…"

s "OH, I know where we should go! What about to the teacups that spin? Those seem rather thrilling!"

n "Seriously Sayori, the damn teacups, what do you think we are? Seven?."

n "I say we go on that boomerang coaster over there. It's not too long and seems WAY more thrilling than some child's play."

s "Hey! The teacups are not only for kids! They can spin very fast and make you guts turn upside down, I doubt a kid would like to go to it if they knew about it."

n "How do you even manage to get \"your guts upside down\" on a simple ride like that? You must have weak as crap control if that alone is enough to make you puke."

s "It's way more intense than you're making it sound like!"

m "Girls, girls, please! Let's stop fighting over such simple thing, if we keep arguing the whole time, we won't even have enough to actually go for one of the rides."

n "{i}Hmpf{/i}, fine, but how are we gonna choose? With a simple flip of a coin?"

m "I say we let [player] decide that, what do you think?"

mc "Well…"

n "Pffff, you'd probably choose the teacups just because Sayori is your best friend, that is no fair choice."

mc "I didn't even had time to think about it, give me a break."

m "Don't worry [player], I'm sure that whatever you choose is the better option."

"As she says that, she gives me a intense look that is impossible to avoid."

"What did she meant by that anyways?"

//////////////////////////

# **#Fourth choice**

menu:

"So, which one should we go for last?"

"Go for the teacups.":

call tea

"Go for the boomerang coaster.":

call boomer

# **#Go for teacups**

label tea:

$ park--

"Well, the teacups don't seem that bad, maybe we should give it a shot."

"Besides, some good nostalgia from going in it as a kid doesn't hurt anybody, right?"

mc " I think we could give the teacups a try."

s "Yeeey!"

n "Really? I knew you were going to pick that just because of Sayori."

mc "Hey! It isn't like that, I just thought the teacups sounded a good try, you know, to remember the times we were kids."

m "Well… I was hoping for a more energetic experience, but we could still try it."

n "Uh, fine…. this day was a waste of my time anyways, why not waste just a bit more?"

s "Don't say it like that Natsuki, I'm sure we will have lots of fun!"

mc "Well, let's go then?"

m "Yeah...sure."

"I feel like Monika didn't quite like my choice."

"But we go to the teacups ride nonetheless, and as expected, it's rather empty, only with a few people left."

"I'm starting to think that this wasn't the best of my ideas."

s "Hey guys, let's go to the green teacup, it looks nice and cute!"

n "It's just a oversized teacup Sayori, don't get too attracted to it."

s "But it is rather cute!"

n "Let's just get this over with okay?"

"We all sit side by side in the one cup Sayori suggested for us."

s "Come on guys, this is gonna be fun!"

m "Yeah, I guess so…"

"It doesn't take much longer for the employee to finally turn on the cups."

"And they slowly start to pick up speed, although I must admit they're not quite as fast as I remember."

s "{i}Weeeeeeeeeeee!{/i}"

mc "Uh… {i}yeeeeeeeeey…{/i}"

"Neither Monika or Natsuki are showing any signs of having fun, and to be honest, I can't really blame them, this is much more boring than I remember."  
 "Even at their top speed, the cups just don't really have enough to be as fun as some other rides."

"But Sayori seems to be enjoying it alot"

n "{i}What a waste of energy.{/i}"

"Some minutes pass since the cups started to spin and they finally start to slow down."

"This was, significantly underwhelming."

s "Wow! That was so much fun!"

mc "Yeah, I guess it really was Sayori."

"Sayori is too happy to notice my blatant lie, but Monika picks it up quickly."

m "Tell to me [player], did you actually had fun with this?"

mc "Well, not really, I was expecting more of it to be honest."

n "And that's what we get for listening to him like this."

mc "Yeah, sorry girls, this last ride was a bummer, but hey, at least someone had fun right?"

"Natsuki looks at me with anger while Monika looks at me with…{w=0.50} some kind of deception."

s "Hey guys, why are you all back there? you're leaving me alone if the front!"

mc "She's right, let's not stay that back okay? I mean, not all of our moments in the park were supposed to be perfect right?"

n "Yeah, but I had no moments where it was actually worth coming here."

if park > -1:

m "At least we two had fun earlier today, so I say this wasn't that big of a loss!"

"We did have a good time before, so I guess she's right."

eliif park == -1:

m "Well, it wasn't that bad, we two still enjoyed a good ride today so we didn't waste much time."

"True, that could've been worse, but we could've done something more interesting before."

eliif park < -1:

m "Unfortunately, I have to agree with Natsuki, today was a rather disappointing date for me."

"Damn, guess I really screwed up now, hope she doesn't start to hate theme parks from now on"

//////////////////////

# **#Go for the boomerang**

label boomer:

"Sorry Sayori, but your choice is indeed rather childish and we could go over a better ride."

mc "I think the boomerang coaster is the better option of the two in my opinion."

n "See? Even [player] agress the coaster is much better than the child cups."

s "Aw, but they are not childish at all!"

s "Okay, maybe a bit childish, but not so much we can't go for it and not have a good time!"

m "Sayori, let's just drop it okay? Most of us agree the coaster is more thrilling, but if you don't want to go, that's okay."

s "No, I do wanna go with you guys! It's no fun to go to a ride without friends."

s "Besides, it's not like boomer ang is that bad of an option too!"

mc "It's {i}boomerang{/i} Sayori, not {i}boomer ang{/i}."

s "Hehe, it's the same thing."

m "Let's not waste much time then, after all, we have a limited amount of it."

n "Yeah, let's go already."

"We then all proceed to go to the boomerang roller coaster that is relatively close to us."

"And the line is surprisingly bigger than we thought, even thought a lot of people left already."

"But after waiting some time, we finally get to the ride itself."

n "Front seat is mine!"

if roller == true:

mc "Hey! But I wanted to go in the front!"

n "Well too bad cause no one is getting me out of my seat."

elif roller == false:

"Eh, not like I wanted to go in it anyways."

"Although last time I didn't went on it was a bit of a let down."

m "At least we still have the second row, but what about the seat by your side Natsuki?"

s "I'll go!"

n "You better not try any funny stuff okay Sayori?"

s "Why do you think I would do any \"funny stuff\"? There's not much to do in a roller coaster besides sitting still."

n "Yeah I know, but I get the feel you'll somehow do it."

s "Trust me Natsuki, scout's promise!"

n "Well, fine by me then."

"I whisper into Sayori's ear."

mc "I didn't know you were a scout before Sayori."

s "Hehe, I wasn't!"

mc "You can't just lie like that! Something bad is bound to happen if you do."

s "You're no fun [player], besides, it's just a silly little lie with no harm intended, so no problem there! "

mc "Let's just seat already and wait for it to start okay?"

"We then wait some short minutes before the ride actually starts."

$ y\_name = "Employee"

y "All clear, that means you’re outta here!"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

{i}\*CLANG\*{i/}

"Do they say anything besides that when starting a roller coaster?"

s "Gah! Natsuki, protect me please!"

n "Stop it Sayori, you said you wouldn't do anything funny!"

s "Oh yeah, sorry, hehe."

if roller == true:

m "Second time on a coaster then, hopefully it will be as good as last time!"

mc "It will most probably will."

elif roller == false:

m "Second time on a coaster then, hopefully it will better than last time right?"

mc "I'm confident it will."

"Just after we finished talking, the ride stop at its peak."

"This is looking prome-{nw}"

"{i}\*click\*{i/}"

"-ssing."

n "WOOOOOOOOOOOOH YEAH!"

s "AAAAAAAAH THIS IS TOO FAST!"

m "WAHOOOOOOOOOO""

mc "WOOOOOOOOOOOOOOH!"

"We all keep screaming for the entirety of the ride until it reaches the end."

"After that, we're pretty energetic from all the speed and wind on our faces."

n "That was awesome! I'm sure the teacups would be much more boring than this."

s "Okay that was pretty cool, but that doesn't mean you need to say that to them, the teacups are still a good pick!"

n "Yeah okay Sayori, and I have a million dollars stored in my purse right now."

m "That was very fun! We should've headed straight to this instead of choosing."

m "Shame we can't go on any more rides now though, it's already late."

mc "Anyhow, we need to go home, otherwise they might lock us here in the park."

s "But then we would have all the time to spend here going for all rides!"

mc "You know this isn't how it works Sayori."

s "Hehehe, just trying to cheer you up."

m "Oh actually [player], I need to go to the bathroom quickly, could you hold my bag for me?"

mc "Yeah sure."

m "Alright, I shouldn't take more than 5 minutes, you guys better not abandon me!"

"Monika then handles me her bag and runs to the nearest bathroom."

"Geez, how much has she holding off all this time?"

mc "Huh? That's weird."

"I might be crazy, but her bag seems lighter than before."

"Maybe she brought some food and ate it along the way?"

"I do remember seeing her eat a small cereal bar when I was talking to Natsuki."

"My curiosity is practically begging me to open it and see it for myself, but to look into her bag without permission?"

"That sounds like a douchebag move, like I can't let her have her stuff without me knowing, as I was very strict on what she can or not have."

# **#Fifth choice**

menu:

"Should I open her bag and check it?"

"Open it":

call openbag

"Leave it alone":

call leavebag

# **#Open the bag**

label openbag:

$ hasPlushie = true

"I just can't stand this curiosity in mind anymore."

"Besides, a little peak doesn't hurt anybody, now does it?"

"I open her bag and put my hand inside it."

n "Hey! What do you think you're doing?!"

mc "Oh uh, I was just check-{nw}"

n "Do you have no decency?! You don't just look into other girl's bags like that you imbecile!"

mc "But I was just-{nw}"

s "I kinda have to agree with Natsuki here, you shouldn't just mess with her bag like that without permission first."

mc "For the love of god, I was just checking if…"

mc "Huh?"

"Monika's bag is surprisingly normal like always, without anything different from usual."

"And that's where the problem lies."

mc "Wait a minute, where's the plushie she got before?"

s "Oh you mean that cute duck plushie? She put it in there didn't she?"

mc "Well it's not here!"

n "Have you looked it correctly? Maybe you're just not seeing it with those dense eyes of yours"

mc "Well I would notice a moderate sized plushie on her bag without much difficulty!"

"Just for safety, I do one more quick look."

"Nope, it's definitely not here, but then, where the heck could it be?"

s "Did she drop it somewhere?! I don't want that cute duck to be alone and cold in this park's dirty ground!"

mc "I don't know! Her bag was shut tight all the time, it didn't opened even…"

mc "Once…"

#Put some flashback filter here to make it better, and maybe a sound effect too?

"Again, most people let out a somewhat loud gasp, some others scream a bit."

"And that includes Monika."

m "GAH!"

"{i}PLOFF{/i}"

"In the middle of her spook, Monika backpedaled into me and tripped on my foot. "

"Her bag fell to the floor, opening the lid as it rolled over."

mc "Monika, are you alright?"

m "Yes, I'm fine, just tripped, nothing serious."

"Luckily, nothing appeared to fall out of her bag."

# flashback ends here

"That must've been when she dropped it, how could I be so stupid to not see it falling onto the ground?"

"I better hope the employees let me get it back."

mc "Sayori, here hold the bag for me!"

s "Okay but, where are you going running like that?! Do you know where it is?!"

mc "I have a hunch, but not much time left!"

"I go as fast as I can to the haunted house attraction."

"At least the exercises Monika made me do weren't in vain."  
 "After running for a bit and feeling my lungs burn inside, I spot the house with the workers cleaning it."

"I somehow manage to force myself to go slightly faster to reach it more quickly."

"With barely any breath left and very tired, I finally reach it."  
 mc "{i}arf{/i}-WAIT! {i}gasp{/i}-DON'T CLOSE IT YET!"

"The few employees there are surprised and very confused with my unexpected presense."

$ y\_name = "Employee 1"

$ n\_name = "Employee 2"

y "Woah dude, chill out! No need to scream like that, we heard you."

n "Yeah, sorry but we're closing it right now, didn't you hear the announcement?"

mc "No you don't understand! My girlfriend dropped her plushie in there and I need to get it back?"

y "Your girlfriend dropped her plushie? Is that the lie you came up with?"

mc "Wait what?!"

y "You really expect us to believe that your girlfriend brought a plushie to the park?"

y "Unless you're dating a child, I find that hard to believe. Now go away please, we have a job to do"

"Argh! Why won't he believe me?!"

n "Hey dude, my girlfriend like plushies too, have any problems with that?"

y "Well, a bit actually, don't people usually grow up out of that plushie phase?"

n "Sure, you say that while you have Hatsune Miku plushie in your room."

y I told you already! She is for collection not some silly toy!"

"Can you two just stop arguing and just help me please?!"

mc "Hey sorry to bother but please, could you try and find it for me?! It's really important!"

n "Yeah man, no problem, I'm gonna go check it out, you remember which part she dropped it?"

mc "Oh, I'm pretty sure it was at the part with the huge snake."

n "Okay I know where that is, wait here while I go get it."

"The worker enters the attraction and returns after a couple minutes."

"As I see him approaching me with that problematic green duck in his hands, I feel like the weight of the world has been lifted from my shoulders."

n "Here ya go, this little guy was under a chair we use as a prop, you probably didn't see it because it was too dark."

mc "Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! You do not know how much relief you have gifted me."

n "Also I gotta say, your girlfriend has taste in plushies, this is a pretty cute one"

n "Anyhow, the park is officially closed right now, so you guys should get going."

mc "Yeah sure, thanks!"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

$ y\_name = "Yuri"

"I start making my way back to the girls like a lightning with the plushie in my hands."

"For some reason, I feel like the same path is much longer on the return."

"Maybe that's because I'm not stressed over a small duck anymore."

"Nevertheless, I arrive at the park's exit where the group is waiting."

s "Hey, [player] is back! And he has the plushie!"

n "Wait, he actually found it?"

mc "I {i}huff{/i} have returned {i}puff{/i} with the {i}arf{/i} plushie."

"The way I spoke made me sound like I just ran a marathon, even though, in reality, it was less than a mile."

m "Oh [player] you're back, and you found my plushie too!"

m "Where did I even lost it? I don't remember any situation where I could've done so."

mc "In the haunted house, your bag opened up when you fell and the duck went under a chair so we didn't see him."  
 m "Well uh, I don't even know what to say at this point other than, thank you!"

mc "It's no problem really, it wasn't that much of a hassle."

"Oh but it was, {i}a lot{/i} of a hassle."

m "I know you're lying [player] I can see it in you, that's why I think you deserve a reward for your dedication."

mc "A reward huh? And what would that be?"

m "Oh, that will be a neat little {i}surprise{/i}."

mc "Oh uh… thanks?"

n "Wait a minute, why does he get a reward like that for doing little as running around for a bit?"

n "Honestly Monika, I thought you weren't that type of girl, but these circumstances led me to believe otherwise."

m "Uh, what are you talking about Natsuki? And what do you mean by \"that type of girl\"?

n "You know very well, the type that give their bodies as rewards for nothing really that impressive."

s "Natsuki! Don't say that to Monika, she's our friend!"

"Well now I'm curious, what kind of reward is that?"

m "What?! Why did you thought about that?! That's not the type of reward I was talking about!"

n "Oh, you weren't? Because that's what it sounded like to me."

m "Natsuki please, that is 100% NOT what I meant!"

n "Uh…"

"Well now that's just awkward for her."

n "W-well, sorry Monika, I didn't know what you really meant by that."

m "It's fine, just… don't jump to conclusions like that in the future okay?"

n "Yeah, sorry Monika."

# **#Don't the bag open**

label leavebag:

$ hasPlushie = false

"No, what am I thinking, I can't just invade my girlfriend's privacy like that! It would be a intrusive boyfriend move!"

"Besides, I'm pretty sure I would get yelled at if Natsuki or Sayori spotted me digging through Monika's stuff."

"I'll just wait here, holding it like a normal person."

"Not much time after, Monika comes out of the bathroom and heads towards me."

m "Thanks for taking care of my bag [player]. Who knows what might've happened to it huh?"

mc "Yeah, pretty sure the park's wolves would've destroyed it at this point."

s "What?! There's wild wolves in this park?! Why didn't you tell me sooner Natsuki?!"

n "There's no wild wolves in the city, much less in the middle of the theme park Sayori."

n "Don't just listen to everything he says or you might become brainwashed."

"Okay, noted, can't make a joke like that with both Sayori and Natsuki around."

# **#Conclusion**

mc "So, shall we all go home? There's no more reason to stay here."

s "What if you wanted to enjoy the view here? It's quite nice."

mc "Then we could do that another day, it's getting moderately late and I would like to be home right now."

mc "But if you want to stay here, by all means do it Sayori."

s "Uhm, no, I would like to be home right now too."

n "Then let's just go already, if you two don't stop talking we will be here forever."

mc "Right, let's head to each other's home then."

m "Actually [player], I was hoping I could stay for the night in your home this time, you're okay with that right?"

mc "Well, you didn't needed to ask but yeah, sure, I don't have anything important to do alone anyways."

"And there it goes that curious \"manga\" I've been wanting to give a look."

mc "So let's go then."

"We all proceed to walk towards our respectives house, at which point me and Monika

separate paths with Natsuki and Sayori."

"A couple of minutes after, we both arrive at my front door and I reach for my pocket to grab my keys."

if park > 2:

call good

elif park == -2 or park == 0 or park == 2:

call medium

elif park < -2:

call bad

label good:

m "Hey [player], thanks for inviting me to go to the theme park, I hadn't visited one since I was a kid and I was very skeptical about it."

m "But you showed me that, despite the years, they can still be really fun, especially with someone I love."

m "So, yeah, thank you."  
 "Wow, I think she went a little bit too emotional on that one."

"But if this makes Monika happy, than I'm happy."

mc "Well, of course you would enjoy it, every place that you go with me is bound to be fun right?"

m "Hahaha, I'm not sure that is true all the times."

"I'm not sure if I should take this seriously or not."

mc "Besides, I wouldn't recommend a boring and lame place to go on one of our dates right?"

m "I mean, you did only choose it because of a TV channel you happened to see at the right time."  
 "Oh right, I totally forgot about that."

mc "In that case, I guess you can say that destiny was on my side with that one."

m "You shouldn't always rely on coincidences though, something bad is bound to happen."

mc "Nah, the universe has a like for me, it would {i}never{/i} do something that bad to me."

"Although sometimes I wonder when the universe is just messing around or really screwing me up."

mc "Let's talk more inside okay? It's rather chilly here and it's not the most pleasant feeling.

m "I've been waiting for you to open the door this entire time!"

mc "Oh uh, sorry about that."

label medium:

mc "So, did you liked our little trip to the theme park?"

m "To be honest, there were some letdowns that could've been avoided."

m "But overall, it was a nice experience, better than staying home without doing anything."

"So a 6 or 7 out of 10 then? Heh, it's good enough for me, I'm used to these numbers at this point."

mc "You know, sometimes staying home is better than going out."

m "True, but before we started going out, you practically never left your house unless it was something important."

mc "Don't underestimate a shut in's abilities okay?"

mc "But anyhow, care to come inside?"

m "I was wondering why you haven't opened yet."

mc "Well, ladies first right?"

m "That doesn't really mean I have to open it you know?"

mc "Nonsense, a girl must have her right to open a front door first."

m "Oh wow, you're {i}such{/i} a gentleman."

label: bad

"I want to talk about the day, but I'm not so sure she would appreciate that."

"But I think it's better than doing anything."  
 mc "So uh..{w = 0.75} did you have fun today?"

"She looks at me with a angry yet disappointing look."

m "[player], I gotta be honest, this day was underwhelming to say the least and terrible to say the most."

m "I mean, I don't want to say it was a bad idea, but the way things unfolded just didn't really gave a good impression."  
 mc "Oh…"

"Damn, did I screwed up that badly?"

mc "So, I take you don't really like theme parks?"

m "After today, I'm afraid to say that, no, I don't look forward to it again."  
 mc "Well I…{w=0.5} I just thought it would be a good idea."  
 m "I'm not saying it's your fault for coming up with it, it's just that…{w = 0.25} this set of events left a sour taste in mouth."

m "But hey, we can try again in the future and maybe it isn't going to be as bad."

m "As it stands now though, I wouldn't say this future is very near."

mc "I…{w = 0.50} I'm sorry Monika…"

m "It's okay, really, let's just get inside okay? It's getting cold out here."

mc "Alright, let's get in."

"We both pass through my front door and enter the house."

"Without hesitation, I take off my shoes and land face first into the couch."

m "Why are you looking that tired? It's not even 8 pm?

mc "All that walking made my tired okay? Let a man get his deserved rest."

m "I beg to differ on the \"deserved\" part but, I guess it was kinda of tiring."

mc "Come on Monika, just lay down a bit here on the couch, it's really comfy."

m "Aha, fine fine."

m "Oh! That actually got me remembering, I want to rest with my newly acquired friend!"

if hasPlushie == false:

call noPlushie

elif hasPlushie == true:

call yesPlushie

label noPlushie:

m "Huh?!"

"Monika suddenly starts furiously searching through her bag, throwing things left and right."

m "Where is it? Where is it?!

mc "Monika calm down, what are you looking for?"

m "The plushie I got as a prize in the park! I was sure I put it in my bag!"

mc "Are you sure you didn't put it somewhere else?"

m "Where would I be able to store it? In my back pocket?!"

mc "Hey no need to get so worked up about it, it's just a plushie."

m "It's not just a plushie, it mean something to me okay? It was proof that I'm stronger than you!"

"Oh, so that's the reason she really liked it."

m "Maybe I dropped it outside? Should I go check it?"

mc "Come on Monika, I doubt it would be just outside the door."

m "Where could it be then?"

mc "Hmm."

"Come to think of it, her bag {i}was{/i} lighter than normally right before we left the park."

"Maybe i should've told it to her sooner?"

mc "Well, when I was holding your bag while you were in the public bathroom, the bag did felt a bit lighter than before."

m "So that means it got lost in the park?"

m "Aw, I'll never get it back now, some kid probably found it on the ground or maybe a worker there put it in one of the many gift shops there."

m "And I was looking forward to hug it a lot too…"

"Wow, she really is sad for losing the plushie, maybe I should try to comfort her."

mc "Hey Monika, it's not all that bad, you can most certainly find it for sale in a toy shop around the block."

m "But it's not the plushie itself, it was what it meant [player]."

m "You even said it's color was the same as my eyes, I doubt I will be able to find one just like it."

mc "Well, there's no use crying over the spoiled milk, tell you what, we can watch a movie together this night, you can choose whatever movie you want!"

"Although I would like a lot if you picked one I really liked."

m "Heh,thanks [player], at least you know how to cheer me up."

m "But I hope you don't fall asleep or anything, you said I could choose a movie and I'm gonna make sure you watch it with me!"

mc "Fine fine, just don't choose an boring movie please?"

m "I'll think about it, now let's just look for one okay?"

"Monika takes her time choosing a movie that she likes, until she finds a movie adaption of Romeo & Juliet."

m "Oh I love a dramatic story like that, we are watching it then!"

mc "I don't really have an opinion on this do I?"

m "Nope, now get comfy and don't sleep!"

"I mean, it probably won't be that boring, I'm pretty sure I can sit through it."

"..."  
 "Half the movie goes by and I'm struggling to pay attention to it."  
 "Maybe if I just close my eyes for some short minutes…"

m "Hey!"

{i}WHAP!{/i}"

mc "Ow! What's that for?!"

m "I told you I wouldn't let you sleep during the movie."

mc "But did you really needed to slap me on my neck?"

m "It's the best method for waking you up you know."

mc "And you're right, I'm awake now, so no slapping."

m "I hope you don't try to sleep by my side again."  
 mc "Trust me, after that, I doubt it will happen."

"Some more time passes by and the movie feels like it's almost ending."  
 "And how the turntables, guess who just started sleeping on my arm."

mc "Hey what gives? Why can you sleep but I can't?"

m "...Oh come on [player], it's getting late, it's not abnormal to feel sleepy..."

mc "Funny how you're saying that 40 minutes after slapping me awake."

m "Fine, I'm sorry, but let me just rest a bit okay?"

mc "Do I have a choice?"

m "Not really, hehe."

"15 minutes go by and the movie reach its credits."

"It was surprisingly better than I thought, but I can't deny that it did feel boring through the middle part."

mc "Hey, let's go to bed and sleep okay?"

m "Uh… fine, but I hope you can recover the warmth I just lost by getting up right now."

mc "I'll try my best."  
 "After that, we head off to my room and put on our pajamas, and immediately fall on my bed."

label yesPlushie:

"Monika then quickly pulls out the plushie she got from her bag."

mc "Oh, you mean this little bastard? You're gonna sleep with it?"

m "First: Yes I most likely would. Second: Why are you calling him a bastard? What did he ever do to you?"

mc "Well I don't know, maybe almost shutting my lungs down from running to get him back."

m "It's not his fault you're not athletic you know? Besides, you could've just told me after I came back from the public bathroom and I would go get him."

mc "It's not like we had much time left so I couldn't waste any by waiting for you to come back."

mc "Also I would be a douche for not going myself."

m "I'm not really sure where douchery would be applied to that but whatever, those are past tides."

m "Still, thank you for actually going after him, you didn't really had to."

mc "Nonsense, I had all my reasons to go after him."

mc "Although I also had reasons for {i}not{/i} going after him."

m "What would make you choose to not search for him?"

mc "Well, mainly that his mere existence is proof that I'm weaker than my girlfriend."

m "Haha, I guess that is true."

m "But anyways, now that I got him, what you say we should do?"

mc "I don't know, watch a movie I guess?"

m "Well, any suggestions?"

mc "Hmm, there was a movie about king arthur that I was interested to watch it."  
 mc "Apparently it's loved by the internet, so it must be good."

m "You at least know the name?"

mc "I kinda forgot, but I know the people who made it are a group called \"Hilly Serpent\"."

m "What are we waiting for then? Get it started, you've got me curious now."

mc "Fine fine, but you better not sleep while watching it."

m "You're telling {i}me{/i} this? You've got way more chance to fall asleep than me."

mc "We'll see about that."

"Turns out, the movie was actually really amusing. Although some jokes didn't hit Monika's funny bone as much as I would like."  
 "Still, we had a good time watching it, and heck, we might actually watch the sequel in the near future."

"For now though, I think it's best we two go to sleep, it's 1 AM already and I don't think Monika would like for me to wake up after 8 in the morning."

## Scene 9: The Art of War (Scoped)

label m\_event9:

stop music fadeout 2.0

play music t6

scene bg residential\_day with dissolve\_scene\_full

"Another warm summer day had me walking the streets and enjoying the sunshine."

"Normally on days like this I would rather stay in and enjoy the days off from school with games and anime but..."

show monika 2bj at t11

"Monika likes to drag me out on walks whenever its nice outside."

m 2bb "Isn't it such a nice day out, [player]?"

m 4bb "The birds are chirping, not a rain cloud in sight."

m 2bk "What more could you ask for, ahaha~"

show monika 2ba

mc "Not much more that I can think of Monika."

m 2bn "Well, I can think of one more thing to add to that list."

show monika 2bm

mc "Huh, what's that?"

m 4bl "You, [player]! Ahaha!"

m 5a1b "It just wouldn't be a perfect day without you~"

show monika 2bj

"Monika squeezes my arm a bit tighter as we walk along."

"I've gotten so used to her being a part of my everyday life that it's hard to imagine going back to the life I used to lead."

m 2bb "Hey, we aren't far from downtown. Can we stop by a shop real quick, [player]?"

m 2bl "I swear it's just one quick thing, we won't be there long."

show monika 2be

mc "Ugh, sure. Should have brought a book with me or something if I had known."

m 2bn "Oh come on, I don't take {i}that{/i} long of shopping trips."

show monika 2bm

mc "You just never notice how long it takes"

show monika 1bj at face with dissolve

show monika 2bj at t11

"I can't help but smile and give her a kiss."

"I know deep down that this is going to be at least a half day adventure, but I'll keep that to myself."

scene bg shopping\_dis with wipescene\_left

show monika 2ba at t11

"Downtown was bustling with people going in and out of shops."

"Summer always drew out the people in this city with the heat and everyone seems to come shop when they have the time."

m 4bb "Ok [player], the shop is right here."

m 4be1 "It'll only take a minute I swear."

show monika 2be

mc "Don't rush yourself for me Monika, take as long as you need."

mc "I'm gonna wait out here ok?"

m 2bg "You don't want to come in with me?"

show monika 2bm

mc "Hopefully you will go faster knowing I'm waiting outside rather than with you the whole time."

m 2bn "Alright, I'll be right back."

m 4bl "It'll be quick."

show monika 1bj at lhide

hide monika

"Monika gives me a quick kiss before heading into the store."

"Sinking into an empty bench, I pull out my phone to start the long wait."

"Hopefully this plan will actually get her out of there quick, I'd hate to sit out here alone for too long."

$ s\_name = "Kid 1"

$ n\_name = "Kid 2"

s "You think this place is any good?"

"A pair of kids my age took up seats on the bench next to me."

"I keep my eyes on my phone to avoid any attention."

"I can't help but find myself listening in to their conversation though."

n "Yeah man, it was a huge hit when we were back in school. Everyone was talkin 'bout it."

s "Yeah I remember, they got these damn flyers {i}everywhere.{/i} Can't go two feet without seeing this place."

s "{i}10 acres of battle space,{/i} sounds like quite the battlefield."

n "Totally, though you'd probably pass out tryna run that. Hahaha!"

s "Yeah fuck you too, we gotta get goin else we gonna miss our bus."

n "Yeah yeah, hold up."

"The two kids get up from the bench and start back down the walkway."

$ s\_name = "Sayori"

$ n\_name = "Natsuki"

"As I watch them go, I can't help but notice that one of them had left a piece of paper in their place."

"Looking it over, it seems to be the flyer they were discussing."

"{i}Light Point Arena{/i} huh, {i}The best laser tag arena in the country.{/i}"

"Seems it might be a cool place, and I can't remember the last time I did anything like this."

"Was way back when I was a kid at some birthday party, ah the good old days."

"Nothing to worry about except video games and your friends."

"Suddenly, a pair of arms wrap around me from behind."

m "Ahaha~ Did I scare you, [player]?"

"Well, the present ain't so bad right now either."

show monika 1bj at l11 zorder 4

show monika at sbll

"Monika takes a seat next to me, holding a fresh shopping bag in her hands."

mc "So what did you get this time dear?"

m 3bb "You wanna see? Here!"

show monika 2bj

"She pulls out a couple pairs of track pants and hands them to me."

m 2bk "I saw they had a really good deal going and had to pick some up."

m 2bd "Some of my old ones are getting too small and need to be replaced before I need them again."

m 2bn "But I mean..."

show monika 1be1 at face with dissolve #<- A bit more sly would work better here, more devilish eyes.

m "Unless {i}you{/i} want to see me in some {i}tight pants{/i} when I work out, [player]~"

mc "M-monika what do you..."

m 3bl "Aww, your so cute when you flustered [player], ahaha~"

show monika 2bk at t11

show monika at s11

m "Sooo, how do they look!"

show monika 2bj

mc "T-they look good Monika, the colors will.. definitely match you."

"God she's too good at catching me off my guard sometimes."

"She really shouldn't do that in a public pla-{nw}"

m 3bd "Hey, what's that you got there."

show monika 2bc

mc "Oh this, it's a flyer for some place I guess. Couple kids left it on this bench a little while ago."

m 3bd "Can I see?"

show monika 1bc

mc "Yeah sure, sounded like a pretty popular place from what they were saying."

"I hand her the paper and she gives it a once over."

m 4bb "Oohh, I remember this place! I heard a lot of my friends talk about it back in school."

m "I guess it opened up just before the summer started and it's been a hit ever since."

m 2bn "But with finals and everything at the time, I never really thought about it till now."

show monika 1bc

mc "Well we don't have anything too pressing on our hands anymore, why don't we check it out."

m 4bk "We should, it sounds like a whole bunch of fun!"

m 4bl "Just...{w-.75} not today, it's already getting kinda late to do anything like that, ahaha~"

mc "Oh...{w=.75} I suppose it kinda is getting late yeah."

m 4bn "And this dress isn't really something I should be running in either."

m 2bb "What about tomorrow? We can just replace the TV marathon plans with this!"

show monika 2ba

mc "Yeah, I guess I don't see anything wrong with that."

"Though I had really just wanted to spend a lazy day on the couch with you..."

m 4bk "Great, I can't wait!"

show monika 2bn at t11

m "Hey, so I heard some girls talking in the store earlier about some skirts in a shop just down the street. Maybe we could..."

show monika 2bm

mc "You go, I'll just stay here and wait for you."

m 2bg "But I don't want my boyfriend to melt like a popsicle out here, pleeaassee~"

m 2be1 "I'll make it worth your time, I promise."

show monika 2bm

mc "I'll hold you to this one Monika"

show monika 1bj

"I stand up and take her hand in mine, letting her lead the way."

"So much for a short shopping trip"

scene black with dissolve\_scene\_full

“The wave of warm air from above the door washes over me as we enter the shop”

“Tops, bottoms, shorts, cardigans and dresses line racks of various shapes and sizes, and the light scraping of metal from customers perusing the products.”

“Monika turns towards me with a cheery smile”

m “Like I said, I won’t be long!”

“I nod in acknowledgement and dawdle towards the men’s section, hoping to look less noticeable to the store clerks.”

“What feels like several lifetimes pass as I idly sift through seemingly infinite stashes of mundane clothing.”

“Eventually, I spot Monika skipping towards me, a small grin on her face and a less small bundle of clothes in her arms.”

m “Hey [player]! I promised I’d make it worth your while, so here I am!”

“I decide not to tell her how long she’s taken.”

mc “Hey, what’s this about?”

“I quickly notice that she’s changed into a khaki tank top and matching shorts, as well as a pair of white trainers.”

*Note: Feel free to ask me to change this outfit as sprites require.*

m “So? What do you think~?”

“She lightly giggles as I struggle to respond”

mc “I-it suits you really good..”

“I realise my grammatical failure seconds later, and I can feel my face redden slightly.”

“To nobody’s surprise, she finds this hilarious”

m “Ahaha! You’re so easy to tease, [player]~”

“People are starting to stare, and my face is feeling itchy, so I decide to hurry things up.”

mc “S-so... what are these for?”

“I gesture towards both the clothes in her arms and on her body.”

m “Well all the clothes I have here are just things I thought were cute…”

“She leans in closer.”

m “...Or that I thought you would find cute~.”

“I decide to halt her teasing there, I’m starting to get uncomfortable”

“Giving myself a few moments to regain my composure, I am to speak fluently again.”

“I turn my head towards the door and see a faint orange glow shine through from the sky.”

mc “It’s getting late, we should definitely get going.”

“Monika seems a little disappointed at the abrupt end to her teasing, but nods regardless.”

m “Yes, of course. I’m sorry, I did promise a short shopping trip. I must’ve got a little carried away, ahaha!”

mc “Well, you did end out taking three to five working days, but I’m willing to forgive the poor delivery service.”

“A light giggle puts my anxiety from that risky joke to rest.”

mc “Hey, I’ll take those for you.”

“I gesture to her two paper bags.”

m “Ahaha! What a gentleman! Thank you, that’s very sweet of you.”

“She hands them over to me, putting one in each hand with a thankful smile on her face.”

“They’re a little heavier than I expected.”

“I do my best to hide the mild strain on my noodle arms, apparently with some success.”

mc “Well, let’s be off then.”

m “Yes, let’s!”

(General street backdrop)

“As we dawdle along the narrow sidewalk, the sky’s hue slowly turns from a dim orange to a deep navy blue.”

“I can feel the cool air turn sharp as the sun droops below the horizon.”

“Remembering Monika’s choice of clothing, I stop for a moment.”

mc “Hey, are you cold? I’m wearing more than you and I’m a little chilly.”

m “Yeah, I am a little.”

“Her slightly dejected face and tensed arms tells me that she’s more than a little cold.”

mc “Alright, hold on a second.”

“I put the bags down and begin to rummage through their contents.”  
 “After a few seconds, I pull out a white hoodie and hand it to her.”

mc “Here, put this on.”

“She lets out a soft giggle and takes the hoodie from my hand.”

m “You really are a gentleman, [player]. I mean that.”

“I lean down to pick up the bags when I feel a soft kiss on my cheek.”

“Setting the bags down once more, I return the favour, placing a small kiss onto her soft cheek.”  
 “I’m met with silence, a small smile and a light blush.”

“Already the air feels a little warmer.”

“She lets out a relaxed sigh as I pick up the bags”

mc “Let’s keep going then.”

m “I love you.”

“That was...very sudden.”  
 “Although that doesn’t stop me from having an immediate response.”

mc “I love you too.”

“She links arms with me and we spend the rest of the walk in a blissful silence.”

“As dreaded, we reach the junction where we must part ways.”

mc “Well, here we are.”

“Monika seems somewhat dejected, looking down and clutching her hands together.”

mc “Hey, are you alright?”

“She looks up, her eyes meeting mine.”

m “[player], would it be okay if I stayed over at yours tonight?”

m “This walk home, it…”

m “You’re a wonderful person. I hope you know that.”

“I remain silent, but not out of shock. I understand entirely.”

“Without a word, I link arms with her once more and begin to walk over to my place.”

m “Thank you.”

“I remain silent, turning my head towards her, and smiling as I stare into her flawless emeralds.”

(MC’s house exterior backdrop)

“Within twenty minutes, my front door is in view.”

mc “Welcome back”

“As I say this, I fumble with my keys in the cold night air.”

“Several attempts are made, but I finally manage to get the door unlocked and open.”

(MC’s kitchen backdrop)

“The warm air of my front room is a welcome change from the bitter winds outdoors.”

“Monika follows behind me, setting her bags down by the door.”

m “Thank you.”

“I’m slightly taken aback.

mc “Whatever for?”

m “For letting me stay with you.”

mc “It’s my pleasure.”

“She flashes me a small smile.”

mc “I’ll take your bags, you head upstairs and get yourself ready and cleaned up. As always, the shower and my T-shirts are free for you to use.”

m “Alright, I’ll be back soon!”

(MC’s room backdrop, night)

“She heads up the stairs and I follow, bags in hand, and drop them off in my room.”

“The sound of a door closing tells me she’s gone into the bathroom.”

“I suddenly realise how hungry I am.”

“No doubt she’s hungry too.”

(MC’s kitchen backdrop)

“I head back down the stairs and into the kitchen.”

“Thankfully since I started dating Monika I’ve been more on top of the contents of my fridge, knowing her dietary requirements.”

“After a brief rummage I find all the ingredients for a good stir fry.”

“I set up all the apparatus needed, that being the hob, a pan and a wooden spoon.”

(screen wipe to black)

(wipe back to MC kitchen)

“Twenty minutes or so pass.”

“I hear light footsteps coming from the stairs behind me”

“A light touch on the shoulder tells me exactly who it is.”

“I turn to see Monika standing behind me, with damp hair and one of my shirts on, which was oversized as normal.”

“As always, she looks adorable.”

m “Ooh, something smells really good. What are you making?”

mc “Just a stir fry, nothing that special. Have a seat, it’s almost done.”

m “Sounds pretty special to me, a dinner cooked by my perfect boyfriend.”

“She lets out a light giggle and takes a seat at the table.”

“Just as she’s finished settling, I begin to dish up onto two plates.”

“Two servings of a lightly steaming vegetarian meal, and one I’m actually rather proud of.”

“I pick up both plates and carry them to the table.”

mc “Careful, they’re hot.”

m “You’re a gentleman and a chef, ahaha!”

“She takes a small mouthful of the stir fry, lightly blowing on it beforehand.”

“There’s a light glint in Monika’s emerald eyes, making me all the more proud of my work.”

mc “<i> Bon appetit. </i>”

m “Bon appetit!”

(screen wipe to black)

(wipe back to MC kitchen)

“Our meals weren’t large, so we finished our food within ten minutes or so.”

m “That was delicious! Thank you, [player].”

mc “It’s no trouble, I’d be happy to do it again.”

“Monika gets up from her seat and approaches mine, standing right behind my seat.”

“She crouches down and wraps her arms around me, pressing her cheek against my side.”

m “I mean it, thank you [player]. Today has been amazing, in the most unexpected way.”

“I clasp one of her hands in mine, holding it tight.”

“We remain here for what is likely a minute, but what feels like an hour.”

“Noticing the two dirty plates on the table, I realise they’re going to become more difficult to wash the longer they’re left out.”

“I give Monika two light taps on the hand, stand up, pick up the two plates and take them to the sink.”

“Thankfully they both wash easily.”

“With everything complete, we head upstairs and get ready for bed.”

(MC’s room backdrop, night)  
 “The two of us are washed and brushed within five minutes.”

mc “Alright, come on in.”

“I climb into bed, resting on the side closest to the wall.”

“She climbs in beside me, curling up with her back to me in the ‘little spoon’ position.”

“I respond in kind by wrapping my arms around her.”

mc “Goodnight my emerald empress. I love you.”

“I get a small giggle in response.”

m “Goodnight, I love you too.”

“I reach across her and switch off the bedside lamp.”

(Fade to black)

(Black screen)

“A light orange tint shines through my eyelids.”

(MC’s room backdrop, day)

“I open my eyes to a golden glow filling the room.”

“Feeling a tight strain in my shoulders, I sit up and stretch my arms out, hearing my joints quietly click as I do so.”

“The faint red glow of my clock tells me it’s seven o’clock in the morning.”

“Under normal circumstances I’d groan and slump back into my bed.”

“Recently, however, I’ve been getting up earlier. I suppose Monika’s way of life is rubbing off on me.”

“I carefully climb over her and land upright on my feet, then turn back to face her.”

“She looks so peaceful, her fair skin and auburn hair catching the golden touch of sunlight.”

“A certain Disney princess comes to mind as I watch her calm slumber.”

“Before I lose myself in a trance, I put on a pair of slippers, brush my teeth and head downstairs.”

“Now, what to make for breakfast.”

“I conduct another rummage through the fridge, which seems much more sparse due to last night’s dinner.”

“A small survey tells me there isn’t much left to eat. I’ll have to grab some more groceries today.”

“What I do notice, however, is that I have the means to make a slightly bootleg vegetarian English breakfast.”

“I take out a pack of chopped mushrooms, a can of beans, four large tomatoes, and two eggs, as well as two slices of bread from the pantry.”

“Now is probably a safe time to start cooking, Monika is an early bird, and will likely be up soon.”

“A light sizzle is heard as I place pans onto the hob and apply small dashes of oil.”

“I cook each component separately, frying the eggs, boiling the beans, frying the mushrooms, grilling the tomatoes and toasting the bread.”

“At some point in this process I hear a quiet voice with a light groan behind me.”

m “<i>Groan</i> You’re up early.”

mc “Good morning sunshine! I’m afraid room service is running late, we’ll provide a discount for the inconvenience.”

“Monika chuckles at my tired attempt at comedy, although I’m fairly certain she’s just humouring me.”

“She looks over my shoulder and sees the various pots and pans I’m juggling.”

m “You really are improving as a chef, almost alarmingly fast.”

mc “I gotta try and match you somehow, haven’t I?”

m “Ahaha, we’ll see if you can!”

“I finish preparing the meal, dish up and bring the plates to the table.”

“It’s a short meal, and considerably lighter than last night’s dinner, but the two of us are satisfied once it’s over.”

“I wash and pack up the dishes, and the two of us return to my room.”

mc “So, I had an idea as to what we could do today.”

m “Oh?”

mc “Remember that flyer the kids left behind? For the laser tag?”

“I can sense she’s already skeptical.”

mc “I thought we could give that a shot. What do you think?”

m “...”

“She stand silent for a few moments, likely trying to think of a way to politely reject the idea.”

mc “Hey, don’t worry about it, I can tell you’d rather n-.”

m “I’d like to go.”

“Now I’m the silent one.”

m “We’ve done all these things that I wanted to do, you’ve been so patient with me.”

m “It’s only fair I do the same for you. I’d like to go.”

m “Besides, it might be fun!”

“I have to admit I’m impressed, although I keep that to myself for fear of sounding patronising.”

mc “Alright then, let’s get ready and head out.”

“Monika smiles, nods and heads over to the bathroom to shower.”

(Screen wipe to black)

(Screen wipe to MC’s bedroom, day)

“I’m all dressed, showered and ready to go.”

“Monika walks out of my bedroom, with her hair in its signature neat ponytail and in a loose, baggy outfit.”

mc “This is a change in style for you. That’s not to say I don’t like it, you look great!”

m “Ahaha, thank you! I knew we’d be running around and maybe falling over today, so I thought I’d dress for the occasion.”

“I look down at my jeans, t-shirt and open check shirt.”

“Perhaps I should have done the same.”

“Too late now I suppose.”

“I unlock and open the front door.”

mc “Shall we be off then?”  
 “I say this in a mock posh British accent.”

m “We shall indeed, sir.”

“Monika responds in the same accent, although pulls it off much better than I did.”

“She takes my hand with a noble grasp and begins to strut through the open door.”

(MC’s road backdrop, day)

“We only make it about ten feet before we both crack and end out doubled over laughing.”

“I close the door behind us, lock it and link arms with my girlfriend.”

“It’s a sunny day out, it’s almost a shame to be spending it indoors, but this is something I’ve wanted to do for a while.”

“The flyer is still in my pocket, so I take it out and read the information.”

“Light Point Arena, 52 Oberstone Street.”

“I put the address into my phone’s map, and a dotted blue line draws itself across my screen, indicating the route to take.”

“According to this, we should arrive there within seventeen minutes.”

mc “The next open slot is in half an hour, we have plenty of time.”

“We set off on our short trip to the arena when I hear a high-pitched yell from behind.”

s “HEEEEEEEEEEY!”

“A short, messy-haired girl runs after us from the other end of the road.”

“Sayori grinds to a halt once she reaches us, bending down to catch her breath.”

“She immediately shoots back up with a big cheery grin.”

s “So what are you two lovebirds up to today?”

“Shoot.”

“I need to tread carefully here.”

“I can’t risk upsetting either Sayori or Monika.”

mc “We were heading over to Light Point Arena, do you know the place?”

“Sayori scratches her head and ponders for a moment.”

s “No, I don’t think so. What is it.”

mc “It’s a laser tag arena. I wanted to find a way to merge our interests into one.”

s “Oooh, sounds fun!”

“Her eyes glisten a little, but they dim slightly when she looks over to Monika.”

“I can tell Monika is trying to restrain herself, but I also know that she really wants this to just be us.”

“She says nothing, but squeezes my hand lightly while still staring at Sayori.”

s “Ah, I see! No worries here, you two go have fun, ehehe!

“Monika breathes a sigh of relief and puts on a faint smile.”

m “Thank you, Sayori. This means a lot.”

s “Hey, it’s no problem, just make sure you stop <player> from getting hurt!”

s “I know what you’re like, I may be clumsy but you really can be hopeless sometimes.”

m “Ahaha! I’ll make sure he stays safe!

“As she says this she pulls my head towards her and ruffles my hair.”

“What’s worse is that I can’t do anything to pull away, her grip is like a vice.”

m “He’s too easy to tease!”

“I can hear sayori giggling, but all I can see is Monika’s baggy top, which is pressed right against my face.”

“She releases her grip, and I do what I can to reclaim my composure and dignity, but I know most is long gone by now.”

m “Well, we should get going.”

s “Alright, goodbye then! And have fun!”

“The three of us wave, and Monika and I head onwards to the arena, whereas Sayori returns home.”

(Screen wipe to black)

(Screen wipe to laser tag lobby (use whatever you want for this I’m just a writer man))

“As expected, the walk took us around fifteen minutes to complete, and we arrived with ten minutes to spare.”

“Since I chose this outing, I’ll be paying for it.”

“I approach the front desk, and a tall, rather skinny man stands behind it.”

c “Good morning sir, good morning madame, welcome to Light Point Arena. Are you here for the 10:30AM slot?”

mc “Yes, we are, thank you.”

c “Alright, no problem. Let me sort you two out for some wristbands. Ages?”

“Monika pipes up to speak, perhaps not wanting to seem shy.”

m “We’re both eighteen.”

c “Gotcha. Alright, here’s the price, and here’s the wristbands.”

“Somehow that didn’t require an ID check.”

“I pull out my card, tap the reader and hear the dreaded dull beep, the beep that tells me I’ve just lost more money.”

“This is a date, though, and I’m willing to spend money, especially to see Monika’s smile.”

c “Awesome, take these wristbands please. Each slot is forty five minutes. Have a seat by the door on the right, and one of my colleagues will take you in when the game begins.”

mc “Thank you very much. Have a good day.”

c “You too mate, enjoy!”

“We walk over to the door by the right, as directed, and a set of cushioned benches sit by each wall.”

“Two others are here, a pair of boys who seemed to be younger than us. They’re lost in their own conversation, and barely pay us any notice.”

“I take a seat near one of them, and Monika takes a seat beside me.”

mc “So how are you doing? Ready?”

“She seems a little put off.”

m “I’m not sure, I feel like we’re going to be the oldest in the match.”

mc “Nah, don’t worry, I’m sure some others our age will show up.”

m “If you say so…”

“I hope for both of our sakes I’m right, she looks actively uncomfortable.”

“Her worries are put to rest almost instantly when four rather loud men, each in their early twenties, walked in and sat down next to us.”

“They were deep in conversation, until one of them turned to Monika.”

1 “Hey love, what’s up, crack a smile for me, eh?”

“My stomach turns slightly. I’m not furious but I’m certainly angry.”

“It would be best not start anything, though. This guy is much taller than me with a lot more muscle.”

mc “Hey, leave off. Don’t talk to her like that.”

“He leans forward to see me, and raises his eyebrow, as if he were questioning whether or not I was serious.”

“Monika smiles at me and rolls her eyes.”

“He opens his mouth to speak, but another of his friends interrupts him.”

2 “Ben, don’t be a prick.”

b “Calm yourself, Saeed.”

“He turns back to Monika.”

b “Just a joke love. Enjoy the game, eh?”

“He turns back to conversation with his friends.”

“Monika looks over to me and grabs my hand.”

m “Don’t worry about me, I know how to deal with things like this.”

“I hesitate for a moment, then nod.”

“Just as I do this, a short, darker skinned woman approaches the eight of us, wearing the Arena uniform.”

“She stands by the door and makes a few notes on a clipboard she’s carrying.”

i “Alright everyone, my name is Rajinda I will be your instructor for this session.”

r “If you’d like to follow me I’ll take you to the briefing room.”

“We all follow her through the door, and we’re taken into a dark room with an array of screens mounted onto the wall.”

“She closes the door behind us and moves to the front of the room”

“Various schematics and diagrams flash up onto the screen, likely detailing the arena we’ll be a part of.”

r “Alright, the door is closed and the room is soundproofed, I will insult your intelligence no longer. You all know why you are here.”

r “You have all been selected to participate in an ability test for the commando force against the unspeakable threat from the Lyra system.”

r “We have lost countless lives against these machines, but now may be our chance to strike back and reclaim Mars from their malevolent claws.”

r “Before we begin, you may leave any belongings of yours that you do not wish to bring into the arena in this box. We assure you that it will be secure throughout the entire test.”

“I take my phone and keys from my pockets and put them into Monika’s bag, which she places into the box.”

“The other boys place various bags, coats and hoodies into other boxes, and step back to face the instructor.”

r “Alright, now I will explain the details of this test.”

“Images of a small pistol-like weapon and a vest appear on the screens behind her.”

r “Each of you will be issued with a laser gun and a target vest, and your points will begin at zero.”

r “You will be split into teams of two, and your final score will be the sum of each team member’s scores.”

r “Hitting the target on the front or back of the vest will score you one point.”

r “If a target on your vest is struck, your weapon will be deactivated for ten seconds. No points for hitting deactivated enemies.”

r “Successful hits on teammates will have no effect.”

r “You will be disqualified from the test if you physically strike or hit another, if you are intoxicated, or if you tamper with any equipment in the arena.”

r “Fire exits are highlighted in green.”

r “I think we’re ready. Everyone follow me please.”

(Arena backdrop (dim blue/grey, hanging lights, looks like a John Wick setting))

“We all follow her through a pair of double doors into a massive indoor space, complete with cover to hide behind, model tank traps and corridors sprouting from this main room.”

r “The test will begin in 2 minutes. Shoot the person you would like to team up with. To accept, shoot them back.”

“Monika and I immediately shoot each other, and the lights on our guns turn green.”

“The two young boys have teamed up, and the older men have split into two teams.”

“Everyone runs in different directions, I grab Monika’s hand and run into one of the smaller corridors, with a speed even I was impressed by.”

m “I wasn’t aware you could run like that!”

mc “Wow, me neither. Let’s find a spot to start the match.”

(Arena corridor backdrop, non essential so dw if you cba to draw this one.)

“The arena is bigger than we thought, with the corridors leading into a maze-like complex of wider and narrower passages.”

“We eventually find a junction between two wider passageways, from which we can see in four directions, and can easily run to cover.”

<i>BZZZZZZZZZZZZZZT</i>

mc “The game is afoot.”

“Monika laughs at my cheesy line, and draws her gun into a ready stance.”

“This area appears to be inactive, so we begin to move throughout the arena.”

“We scour the maze for a good minute or two until I hear footsteps echoing nearby, much louder than the distant shouting of Ben and Saeed.”

“I raise my hand to signal for us to stop.”  
 m “What is it?”

mc “Another team is nearby.”

“From an outsider’s point of view, we must look ridiculous, crouching back to back holding toy plastic guns, but Monika and I are completely immersed.”

“The footsteps are growing closer, and I’m able to pinpoint their source.”

“I look over to Monika, who clearly can also tell where they’re coming from.”

“We begin to move towards the source, a T-junction between two passages.”

“They grow louder until we knew they were within firing range.”

“Monika signalled a countdown from three, and on one, the two of us jumped from behind out corner and immediately opened fire.”

“Our targets were the two older men who were neither Ben nor Saeed, caught completely off guard by our surprise attack.”

“Thin beams of white light shoot out from the barrels of our plastic pistols.”

“Monika, with her quick aim, is the first to land a hit, eliciting a shrill beep from his gun to signify its deactivation.”

“In my panic, I’m slower to land a hit, but still manage to score before I myself am deactivated.”

“Once both are neutralised, we sprint away, knowing they’ll likely be in pursuit.”  
 “We need to find another position to fire from else we’ll be hit ourselves.”  
 mc “Monika, over here!”

“She follows me lead into another X junction, and we hide round the corners, out of sight.”

“Seconds later, we see them run past us, too engaged in their sprint to notice us beside them.”

“I emerge from behind the wall and raise my gun to fire, but realise far too late that doing so was premature.”

“One of the two whips round and fires a shot at me, hitting me in my chest target.”

<i>BEEP</i>

“My gun’s light switches off and I’m unable to fire.”

“Monika emerges when they’re focussed on me, and fires two shots that each strike true.”

“Two shrill beeps, and we’re on the run again.”

“This time, they don’t appear to be in pursuit.”

mc “I think we’ve lost them.”

m “Agreed. And we’re four points up. You’re welcome, by the way.”

mc “Yeah, thanks.”

“Monika giggles, gives me a peck on the cheek, then beckons me to follow her.”

“My gun beeps again, and the green light reactivates. I’m back in the game.”

“We follow the passageways and shortly realise that the arena is not as colossal as we previously thought.”

“Somehow we had avoided the main chamber and stuck to the passageways and smaller rooms.”

“That ended when we turned a corner and were faced with a warzone.”

“The two smaller boys were behind one barricade, and Ben and Saeed were behind another on the opposite end of the room.”

“Neither appeared to have spotted us.”

m “It looks like the older boys have the younger ones suppressed.”

m “No doubt they have taken multiple hits already, else they would have run and taken the shots a long time ago.”

mc “Agreed. Let’s give them a hand.”

m “What? Why? They’re our enemies.”  
 mc “Yes they are, but this is a game.”

mc “Those two don’t look like they’re having any fun hiding behind that board.”

“Monika smiles at me.”

m “Always a gentleman. Alright, let’s give them a way out.”

“The two of us run into the chamber and begin firing suppressive shots in the direction of the older boys.”

“I hear one beep from their end, but the other is still firing.”

“In some kind of adrenaline rush, I perform a feat I’ll tell my grandkids of someday.”

“I break into a faster sprint and approach the tank traps in the centre of the room.”

“My legs are throbbing but I continue nonetheless.”

“A beep echoes out behind me, Monika has been hit. Somehow I’ve been missed thus far.”  
 “I grab onto the tops of one of the tank traps, which has thankfully been blunted for safety, and haul my body over the entire structure in one fluid motion.”

“My noodle arms burn as I do so, but I reach the other side, gun in hand, and fire a true shot, striking with the signature beep, and his gun deactivates.”  
 “The legendary tale ends here, as I entirely fail the landing, slipping on touchdown and falling flat on my rear.”

“Knowing he’ll be ready to fire again shortly, I raise myself up and break into another sprint towards Monika and the passageway behind her.”

“A short moment later we’re back to safety.”

m “[player], I’m impressed!”

mc “Yeah, me too. I did not expect myself to pull off something like that.”

“I quickly learn why one should never get cocky too quickly, as muscles I didn’t know I have begin to burn.”

mc “Ah, I should probably have done that in a way that wasn’t so reckless.”

m “You probably should’ve, but hey, you looked like a badass doing it!”

“I can’t tell if she’s praising me or patronising me.”

“Either way, we’re now on six points, and we still have a long way to go.”

(Wipe to black)

(Wipe to Arena backdrop)

“We’re about twenty minutes in and everyone seems to have a good sense of the layout of the arena.”

“Monika and I have racked up seventeen points so far.”

“Admittedly, she’s been carrying the team, my aim is far from as true as my computer mouse would have me believe.”

“I suppose this is what happens when Aim Assist is turned off.”

“Right now, we appear to be safe.”

mc “Hey Monika, we want to win this thing, right?”

m “Absolutely!”

“She says this with a stern competitive look on her face.”

mc “Then we need to actively seek out points, go on the offensive.”

mc “We need to go after other teams instead of just winning random encounters.”

“Monika takes a few seconds to parse the language I’d normally use when talking to RPG teammates.”

“Finally she nods.”

m “Agreed. Let’s go after them.”

“We return to travelling the arena, at which point we hear loud footsteps approaching us.”

m “Stop, wait here.”

mc “I hear them too.”

“Enacting the strategy we’ve been using religiously for situations such as this, we take our positions around the corner from the direction of the incoming opposition.”

“Monika, in yet another impressive feat of athletics, spins round from behind the corner, and raises her gun to fire.”

m “Eek!”

“She lets out a yelp as a young man collides with her at full force, knocking them both into the wall.”

“I immediately recognise him, the tall pale one with a friend that called him Ben.”

“He has her against the wall, their bodies inches away from each other.”

“What’s worse is that one hand is pressed on her shoulder, and the other is firmly grasping her chest.”

mc “What the HELL are you doing?”

mc “Let go NOW!”

“He only chuckles at this, and smirks at me.”

b “Oh, sorry love!”

“As he says this, he doesn’t let go”

“In a snap response, I raise my weapon and shoot his target, eliciting the signature beep, and then rush towards him.”

“Extending my arms forward, I press my entire body weight into him, which is apparently more than I realised.”

“I pry him off of her with ease, and send him into another wall, before immediately releasing him and turning to run the other way.”

“His weapon has been disabled, and there’s no sign of his partner in crime, so it’s a prime opportunity to pin him down.”

“Monika and I run away from him, ensuring he’s in pursuit.”

“We know this portion of the arena well, there’s a small dead end chamber a few turns from here.”

“Upon arriving at the chamber, his weapon has reactivated, and he begins to fire at us.”

“My limbs are all on fire at this point, this is more physical activity than I’ve had in a long time.”

“Even Monika appears to be sweating and panting.”

“Ben is easily goaded into the chamber, and we make a dart for the exit.”

“I’m hit, and my weapon’s light once again falls dark.”

“We reach the exit, and Monika begins firing into the room to suppress.”

“She strikes true once more, and then blocks the exit with her body.”

“Once his weapon reactivates, she ducks behind the corner and once again begins suppressing fire into the chamber.”

“I understand her strategy now.”

“She intends to farm him for points.”

mc “Is this allowed? Could we be disqualified for this?”

m “I’m not sure, and I don’t really care. You saw what he did.”  
 m “Besides, I’m a good sport. I’ll let him go shortly.”

(wipe to black)

(Wipe to arena corridor backdrop) (Note, remove this if you want)

“We end out holding him there for over a minute, racking up an extra eight points.”

“After scoring the eighth, Monika grabs my wrist and breaks into a run.”

“The arena isn’t huge, but it is dense with passageways, thus it doesn’t take much effort to lose him.”

“Once we were sure we were safe, Monika brought us to a stop.”

mc “Hoooh, sorry abou-”

“She grabs my collar and kisses me.”

“We remain as one for at least ten seconds.”

“Finally, she breaks the kiss, and looks into my eyes.”  
 m “Thank you.”

mc “What for?”

m “Standing up for me, proving to me that you care.”

mc “I’ve always cared. That’s never going to change.”

“Monika looks at me as if I had just given her the greatest compliment possible.”

m “I love you, [player].”

mc “I love you too.”

mc “I also think we should get moving.”

mc “We’re sitting ducks right now. Let’s get back onto the offensive.”

“Monika wipes her face with her sleeve and nods.”

“We begin prowling the arena once more, picking up points where we can.”

“Ever since the time we freed the younger boys from their predicament, there seems to have been an unspoken non-aggression pact between our teams.”

“As a result, we haven’t been engaging with them, and they’ve been doing the same.”

“After another minute of traversing the arena, we once again find ourselves in the main chamber.”

“I notice a screen above the door from which we entered displaying a clock.”

“Six minutes left.”

“I turn to Monika.”

M “What should we do?”

[OPTIONS]

[1: We should wait here]

[2: We should go back into the maze]

1:

mc “We should wait here. The other teams are bound to come here soon.”

m “Alright. Let’s take cover here.”

“We jog over to one of the wooden walls and take our position behind it.”

“Sure enough, within the minute, another team arrives.”

“It’s the older boys, neither of which are the one that harassed Monika.”

“I turn to my girlfriend and give the thumbs up.”

“She nods, and we both emerge from the cover, guns blazing.”

“Both are hit almost immediately, and they run for cover as their guns recharge.”

“My aim appears to be improving.”

“They reach another barricade and begin to fire at us from behind.”

“I begin to stand up and move to a closer barricade, but Monika grabs my wrist.”

m “Hold your ground.”

m “They’re cocky, they’ll come to us.”

mc “I hope you’re right.”

“As always, she’s right.”

“While their weapons are deactivated, they run to a closer barricade and wait for the signature beep of reactivation.”

“As soon as it rings out throughout the chamber, they immediately begin firing again.”

“I start to get the feeling that we’ve been pinned down, until I hear another pair of beeps.”

“The younger boys have emerged from a narrow passageway, and have shot both of our assailants.”

“I send them a nod of appreciation, and they run to a nearby point of cover.”

“The clock now reads two minutes.”

“Monika and I have gained another six points in the last four minutes.”

“This is good progress.”

b “Saeed! They’re over here!”

“Two tall figures emerge from one of the wider entrances and are immediately shot from all angles.”

“Ben and Saeed slow to a halt and groan, before finding a cover point for themselves.”  
 “The next minute and a half was utter chaos, with beams of hot white light shooting all across the room.”

“It reminded me of a laser grid from a cartoon or a bad spy movie.”

“Monika and I are hit several times, but I feel like the points we each score more than make up for it.”

“She has excellent aim and reflexes. It’s to be expected from someone as athletic as her, I suppose.”

“Suddenly an automated voice rings throughout the chamber.”

v “5...4...3…”

“I struggle to fire as many shots as I physically can, landing another point.”

v “2…”

“The room is like an underground rave with white beams firing in all directions.”

v “1… Time.”

<i> BZZZZZZZZZZZZZT </i>

“My gun’s light switches off with a beep.”

“I can see Monika’s has done the same.”

“All the players stand up from behind their cover, each sweating and panting to a different degree.”

“My muscles begin to burn as the adrenaline begins to wear off.”

“Monika clearly hears my groans as I stand.”

m “Ahaha! Don’t strain yourself!”

“Her faux-patronising is not lost on me.”

mc “Yeah, yeah, I’m alright.”

mc “You feeling okay?”

m “Yep! A little breathless, but I’ve been more so before, and that was pretty fun.”

“She says this with a wink, nudge and smile.”

“Despite my efforts, I can’t help but blush.”

“As expected, she begins laughing again.”

m “Ahaha! You really are too easy to tease, [player]!”

“Our chatter is interrupted when our instructor enters the arena.”

“I think she said her name was Rajinda.”

“God, I really am bad with names.”

r “Congratulations, trainees. You have completed the test.”

r “If you’d all like to follow me and I’ll give the results.”

“She turns and walks through the open doors behind her.”

“All the players follow suit.”

“Once again we are in the briefing room, poorly lit and filled with flat monitors.”

r “First of all, I would like to say that all of you have passed. You will receive information regarding your deployment within the next few days.”

r “However, only one team will be selected to join the elite force against the Lyran menace.”

r “And so without further ado, here are the results.”

r “In fourth place, the yellow team!”

“Ben and Saeed laugh and sigh at each other.”

b “We probably shouldn’t have split up.”

“The other simply nods and laughs.”

r “In third place, the blue team!”

“The second pair of older boys laugh and jeer at the team below them.”

r “In second place, the red team!”

“I look over to see the younger boys give each other a high five.”

r “And the team that will be joining our elite force will be...the green team!”

“She gives a little round of applause, to which the other teams follow suit.”

“Monika lets out a small cheer and gives me a brief hug, before signing finger guns at the other three pairs.”

“I wasn’t aware she was this into it, but I’m very glad she is.”

r “Please take off your target vests and guns, and place them into this box.”

“She points to a large metal box on wheels beside her.”

“Everyone takes off their gear, giving off small sighs of relief as they lighten the load they’ve been carrying for almost an hour.”

r “You may collect your belongings from your storage lockers, and the exit is right by the green sign.”

“Monika walks over to the green wheeled locker and opens it up, pulling out her bag.”

“She takes out my phone, wallet and keys and hands them to me.”

mc “Cheers.”

“I shove them all into my pockets.”

“We all make our way to the exit door.”

“One of the younger lads kindly holds the door for the rest of us.”  
 mc “Thanks man, I got this.”

“As I say this I hold the door, allowing him release from the curse of the door holder.”

“Monika smiles at me as she walks past.”

m “A gentleman as always.”

“The older guys follow next, giving me small grunts or nods of gratitude as they do so.”

“I feel like a Brit doing this.”  
 “Once all are through, I let go of the door and walk towards Monika.”

mc “Shall we be off, then?”

m “We shall indeed.”

“We link arms and make for the door.”

“I hear a voice shout at us from behind.”  
 b “Hey, fair play to you two!”

b “And love, I genuinely am sorry for ramming into you!”

“Monika raises a thumbs up into the air and smiles at me.”

“I chuckle in response as we approach the exit.”

“The man at the front desk waves at us.”

c “Good time, then?”  
 mc “Yeah, we had a great time!”

m “Mhm! Lots of fun!”

c “Ha! Glad to hear it! Have a good one, you two!”

mc “You too, man!”

m “You too!”

(Road BG)

“We leave the building and are greeted with a brisk summer breeze.”

“Monika appears to be shivering in her loose clothing.”

“In yet another romantic cliche act, I take off my check shirt and hand it over to her.”

mc “It’s not the warmest thing in the world but it’s better than nothing.”

m “Aren’t you cold?”

mc “Nah, I don’t really mind the cold.”

“I am a bit chilly, but it’s not nearly bad enough to bother me.”

mc “So, my fellow victor, how was it?”

m “You know, I was really surprised by it.”  
 m “I never doubted that I’d enjoy it, but I <i>really</i> enjoyed that.”

m “It was competitive, athletic, strategic, and most of all, really good fun!”

m “Thank you for introducing me to that.”

m “Plus, winning feels great, I must admit!”

2:

mc “Let’s go back into the maze, everyone is probably still there.”

m “Got it, let’s go.”

“We break into another sprint down the various passageways, and immediately run into another group.”

“It’s the older men we don’t know.”

“They open fire on us on sight, but thankfully miss every shot.”

“I attempt to return fire, but they are behind cover or have fled.”

“Without thinking, we dash after them, weapons at the ready.”

“A few turns and we find them cornered.”  
 “They fire upon us once more, but with no cover, they are both quickly hit.”

mc “We need to keep moving.”

m “Agreed.”

“We continue to run throughout the maze, scouring the stony halls for prey to slaughter.”

“Of course our non-aggression pact with the young boys remains present.”

“Honour before victory.”

“As time slips away, I begin to realise that the maze may be empty.”

mc “I think we need to go back to the main room.”

mc “Everyone is probably there.”

m “It’s worth a shot. Let’s go.”

“Monika and I sprint towards the central chamber, eventually reaching the open room.”

“Lo and behold, everyone is here, trading fire like it’s nobody’s business.”

“We run to cover immediately upon entering.”

“While firing, I look at the screen.”

“Twenty seconds.”

mc “Give em hell.”

m “Got it, soldier.”

“Streaks of white light are sent in all directions throughout the room.”

“If I’m hit now, then I won’t be able to fire for the rest of the game.”

“Shrill beeps echo throughout the chamber, signifying the fall of enemies, and also the reduction of the number of point sources.”  
 “I continue firing rapidly at all but the young boys.”

“5…”

“4…”

“3…”

“The frequency of shots increases dramatically.”  
 “2…”

“1…”

<i>BZZZZZZZZZT</i>

“My gun’s light deactivates with a beep.”

“Looking around the room, all others have done the same.”

“All the players stand up from behind their cover, each sweating and panting to a different degree.”

“My muscles begin to burn as the adrenaline begins to wear off.”

“Monika clearly hears my groans as I stand.”

m “Ahaha! Don’t strain yourself!”

“Her faux-patronising is not lost on me.”

mc “Yeah, yeah, I’m alright.”

mc “You feeling okay?”

m “Yep! A little breathless, but I’ve been more so before, and that was pretty fun.”

“She says this with a wink, nudge and smile.”

“Despite my efforts, I can’t help but blush.”

“As expected, she begins laughing again.”

m “Ahaha! You really are too easy to tease, [player]!”

“Our chatter is interrupted when our instructor enters the arena.”

“I think she said her name was Rajinda.”

“God, I really am bad with names.”

r “Congratulations, trainees. You have completed the test.”

r “If you’d all like to follow me and I’ll give the results.”

“She turns and walks through the open doors behind her.”

“All the players follow suit.”

“Once again we are in the briefing room, poorly lit and filled with flat monitors.”

r “First of all, I would like to say that all of you have passed. You will receive information regarding your deployment within the next few days.”

r “However, only one team will be selected to join the elite force against the Lyran menace.”

r “And so without further ado, here are the results.”

r “In fourth place, the yellow team!”

“Ben and Saeed laugh and sigh at each other.”

b “We probably shouldn’t have split up.”

“The other simply nods and laughs.”

r “In third place, the green team!”

“Monika lets out a small cheer, and I give a few brief claps.”

r “In second place, the blue team!”

“The other group of boys jeers and taunts the last place holders.”

r “And the team that will be joining our elite force is, of course, the red team!”

“I look over to see the younger boys give each other a high five.”

“In a rather heartwarming display of sportsmanship, everyone else gives a light round of applause.”

m “You did great, guys!”

m “Proud of you!”

“I wasn’t aware she was this into it, but I’m very glad she is.”

r “Please take off your target vests and guns, and place them into this box.”

“She points to a large metal box on wheels beside her.”

“Everyone takes off their gear, giving off small sighs of relief as they lighten the load they’ve been carrying for almost an hour.”

r “You may collect your belongings from your storage lockers, and the exit is right by the green sign.”

“Monika walks over to the green wheeled locker and opens it up, pulling out her bag.”

“She takes out my phone, wallet and keys and hands them to me.”

mc “Cheers.”

“I shove them all into my pockets.”

“We all make our way to the exit door.”

“One of the younger lads kindly holds the door for the rest of us.”  
 mc “Thanks man, I got this.”

“As I say this I hold the door, allowing him release from the curse of the door holder.”

“Monika smiles at me as she walks past.”

m “A gentleman as always.”

“The older guys follow next, giving me small grunts or nods of gratitude as they do so.”

“I feel like a Brit doing this.”  
 “Once all are through, I let go of the door and walk towards Monika.”

mc “Shall we be off, then?”

m “We shall indeed.”

“We link arms and make for the door.”

“I hear a voice shout at us from behind.”  
 b “Hey, fair play to you two!”

b “And love, I genuinely am sorry for ramming into you!”

“Monika raises a thumbs up into the air and smiles at me.”

“I chuckle in response as we approach the exit.”

“The man at the front desk waves at us.”

c “Good time, then?”  
 mc “Yeah, we had a great time!”

m “Mhm! Lots of fun!”

c “Ha! Glad to hear it! Have a good one, you two!”

mc “You too, man!”

m “You too!”

(Road BG)

“We leave the building and are greeted with a brisk summer breeze.”

“Monika appears to be shivering in her loose clothing.”

“In yet another romantic cliche act, I take off my check shirt and hand it over to her.”

mc “It’s not the warmest thing in the world but it’s better than nothing.”

m “Aren’t you cold?”

mc “Nah, I don’t really mind the cold.”

“I am a bit chilly, but it’s not nearly bad enough to bother me.”

m “So, third place, huh?”

“She says this with a solemn look on her face.”

mc “Yeah, probably a poor tactical decision on my part.”

mc “Everyone was converging on the big room in the middle, if we’d stayed there, then-”

“Monika nudges me in the arm with her elbow.”

m “Relax, sergeant, I was just teasing!”

“I breathe a sigh of relief.”  
 mc “So, how did you find it.”

“She begins without hesitation.”

m “First of all, I have no problem with not coming first.”

“That is not what I expected to hear.”

m “Winning is fun, but the fact is, I had a great time, and it looks like you did too.”

m “You know, in all honesty, I was really surprised by it.”  
 m “I never doubted that I’d enjoy it, but I <i>really</i> enjoyed that.”

m “It was competitive, athletic, strategic, and most of all, really good fun!”

m “Thank you for introducing me to that.”

“Something tells me this response is truly heartfelt.”

mc “That’s great to hear, it really is.”

mc “I’m glad you enjoyed it, and I’d happily do it again.”

m “So would I!”

“I put my hands into my pockets and exhale.”

“Such is life, the day continues.”

mc “So, where to now?”

m “I thought we could grab some lunch. It’s almost noon.”

“Holy crap.”

“I’ve done so much today and it’s not even noon.”

“What has this girl done to me..?”

mc “Sure! We can head home and make something together or we can eat out.”

mc “What would you like?”

m “I’d quite like to eat out, if that’s alright with you.”

m “We can split the bill.”

“I take hold of her hand.”  
 mc “Then we’ll do just that.”

mc “Anywhere in particular you’d like to eat?”

“She folds her arms and furrows her brow.”

m “I think something to fill us up from the Arena would be nice.”

m “Something...heavier.”

m “I know our breakfast was pretty heavy, but I feel like I’ve burned the whole thing!”

“I’m almost shocked.”

“This is the girl that, less than a year ago, would eat salads and light meals exclusively.”

“I do what I can to mask my surprise.”

mc “Alright. Let’s have a walk down the road and see if anywhere takes our fancy.”

m “Sounds good to me!”

“We set off down the main road, a light breeze rushing in from behind us.”

“The traffic is calmer today, a few months ago the street would be filled with a cacophony of rumbling, honking and shouting.”

“While the street is empty, many restaurants are packed full of customers.”

“Salad bars and ice cream parlours are especially full.”

“Thankfully, that’s not what we’re here for.”

“A mild breeze strengthens behind us, and Monika pulls me closer so that our shoulders touch.”

“She then releases my hand and links her arm around mine.”

“I chuckle at this display of affection.”

“It’s relieving to see her less conscious of external pressure.”

“I feel like I’m seeing a lot more of who Monika really is, and I like that a lot.”

“Presumably now that school is over, there aren’t many people to gossip about the popular girl dating the loner boy.”

“Damn, I’m zoning out in my thoughts.”

mc “Spot anywhere that takes your fancy?”

m “How about that place there?”

“She points at an older looking restaurant across the road.”

“It has a dark wooden sign with the name “Old Donkey’s” written upon it in silver leaf, and a 20th century-style lamp dangling above it.”

“Another smaller slate sign sits by the entrance, detailing the daily specials in chalk.”

“I’ll be completely honest.”

“This place looks more homely than most homes.”

“I look over to Monika.”

mc “I haven’t seen this place before, but it looks like an old British pub.”

m “How do you know it’s British?”

mc “Can you think of another country that would have a person name their primary source of income “Old Donkey’s”?”

m “Ahaha! Fair point. Shall we?”

mc “We shall.”

“A crossing is nearby, but the street is empty, so we cross from where we stand, arriving right by the entrance.”

“The sign by the door reads:”

“‘Today’s specials:’”

“‘Soup of the day (ask the staff).’”

“‘Steak and Ale pie.’”

“‘Nut roast with mash and gravy.’”

“‘Apple turnover with ice cream.’”

“Monika looks over to me with her bright green puppy eyes upon reading the final entry.”

“I smile, and approach the entrance.”

(Pub interior BG)

“As I open the door, a small set of chimes rings throughout the large room.”

“Yet another sign is placed before us, showing two arrows.”

“One arrow points to the left, with ‘Bar’ written beside it.”

“The other points to the right, reading the word ‘Restaurant’.”

“We turn to the right, and a young man shows us to an empty table for two.”

“Contrary to the other restaurants I saw nearby, this one seems fairly sparse, although almost all the tables are occupied.”

“The faint smell of alcohol is present in the room, likely stuck to the carpet.”

m “I’m sorry if I sound like Yuri, but I love the atmosphere in here.”  
 mc “Why apologise for sounding like Yuri?”

mc “All it means is that you’re picking things up from your friends.”

mc “And that means you and she are close, right?”

“Monika smiles and nods.”

m “That’s a sweet way of thinking about it.”

“Another waiter approaches us.”

w “Here are the menus, we’ll pay you a visit in a few minutes to see if you’re ready to order.”  
 mc “Thank you very much.”

m “Will do, thank you!”

“The menus are large and laminated, with all the options printed in a cursive font.”

mc “What will you have?”

m “I’m not sure, I’m reading now.”

“Admittedly I’m doing the same, the question is almost ritual at this point.”

“I don’t dither for long once I spot something I haven’t seen the name of in years.”  
 “Gnocci.”

“Looking up at Monika, I can tell she’s also decided.”

“She raises her hand and a short, older waitress hastily approaches us, notepad in hand.”

w “What’ll it be, then?”

“I gesture for Monika to go first.”  
 m “Could I have the lentil burger, please?”

w “‘Course, madam.”  
 “She scribbles a note on the pad in her hand.”

w “And for you, sir?”

mc “The gnocchi, for me please.”

w “Got it, loves. Food shouldn’t take too long, give us a shout if you’ve got a problem.”  
 mc “Will do, thank you.”

m “Thank you very much, will do!”

“Monika then turns to me.”

m “You continue to surprise me, [player].”

mc “How’s that?”

m “Well, for starters, you’re eating an Italian dish in a British restaurant, and we’re in neither of those countries.”

m “And I can tell you really like the aesthetic of this place.”  
 m “I can see you look around at the ceiling, the floor, the walls, even the tables.”

mc “Well, yeah, I do have some interests, and I’ve already proven to you I eat more than ramen.”

m “Ahaha! Very true.”  
 m “All I mean is that I’m impressed at how much attention you’re willing to pay.”  
 m “Not only to the people you care about but also to your surroundings.”

“Her words of praise never fail to make me smile.”

mc “Thank you, Monika, that’s very sweet of you to say.”

“Fifteen minutes or so later, the same waitress arrives with two plates in hand.”

w “Lentil burger for you my dear.”

“She places a well-stacked bun filled with a breaded lentil patty, lettuce, tomato and pickles before her.”  
 w “And a plate of gnocchi for you good sir.”

“I had almost forgotten what it looked like.”

“Small doughy spheres, covered in tomato and coriander.”  
 “A meal fit for the Gods.”

w “Here’s some water, on the house.”

w “Anything else you need, give us a shout, yeah?”

“She places a large glass bottle of water on the table, gives us a nod and leaves.”

mc “Bon appetit!”

m “Bon appetit!”

“I place my napkin on my lap, and tuck into my food.”

“<i>You’re as beautiful as the day I lost you.</i>”

“Monika appears to be enjoying her meal just as much as me.”

“The two of us are almost completely silent as we eat.”  
 “An onlooker would think this is some kind of ritual.”

“After what was likely a good workout for her, and what was definitely an intense physical session for me, we definitely need this food.”

“We remain silent for the entire meal, ignoring everything but the dishes in front of us, except for when the waitress came to check on us.”

“Our plates are clean within fifteen minutes, and are then collected from us.”

mc “Enjoy your meal?”

m “I really did! I haven’t eaten like that in ages.”

mc “Wow, must’ve been one hell of a workout, huh.”

m “It’s not even that, the laser tag wasn’t a super strenuous workout.”

“Well, now I feel like a weed again.”

“I’m beyond exhausted even almost an hour later.”

m “It’s more like a victory meal, a celebration, a reward for our performance in the arena.”

“I understand what she means, and nod accordingly.”

m “I feel like we deserve food this good.”

mc “That we do. Cheers!”

m “Cheers!”  
 “We clink our water glasses together in what is the most unimpressive toast in human history.”

“But it’s our toast, and I’ll be damned if I won’t drink to it.”

“Even after sitting in the open, the water is still ice cold.”

“Looking at the time, we should probably get going.”  
 “I raise my hand to call for staff.”

w “Yes, dear?”

mc “Could we have the bill please?”

w “Course, love. Be right with you, alright?”

“I was half expecting her to pinch my cheek or ruffle my hair.”  
 “She gives us a smile and walks over to the counter.”  
 mc “Where to next?”

m “How about your place?”

m “I think I’m mostly done in for the day.”

m “Honestly I don’t think I could even manage a shopping trip!”

“That is not something I ever expected to hear.”

“I have no complaints, however.”

mc “Alright then, we’ll pay and then head back to mine.”

“She nods and gives my hand a light squeeze from across the table.”

“I don’t know how I’ve done this.”

“Here I am, a lanky nobody, dating an angel from above.”

“The popular girl who’s always been way out of my league.”

“A girl far too good for the likes of me, and yet here we are.”

“She’s smart, beautiful, athletic, and above all, she’s kind.”

“If blessings are real, I’ve definitely received one.”  
 mc “Hey, Monika?”

m “Yes, [player]?”

mc “I just wanted to say I love you.”

m “Aww, I love you too!”

“We hold hands across the table briefly until the waitress returns.”

w “Alright lovelies, here’s the bill.”

“She places a small saucer on the table with a receipt.”

w “Are you paying by cash or card, dear?”

mc “Cash, please.”

“Monika and I agreed to split the bill, and I’m not about to go back on that.”

“She gives me a nod and waits as we both pull out our wallets.”  
 “The price is on the steeper end, but I’m okay with that.”

“It was worth it.”  
 “We each place a few notes on the saucer, and I add a few coins as a tip.”  
 “The waitress smiles at the two of us and picks up the small dish.”  
 w “Thank you very much, darlings.”

w “Hope to see you again sometime soon!”

m “You definitely will!”

“I give a smile and a wave before following Monika towards the door.”  
 “A light ring echoes throughout the room once more as the door strikes a set of chimes.”

(Road BG)

“The road is even emptier than it was when we arrived.”

“Presumably everyone has stopped for lunch, since it is around noon.”

“It’s only noon and so much has happened…”

m “Hey, [player], your place is this way.”

“In my mental absence, I had begun to walk in the opposite direction to where I should be going.”  
 “Damn, I need to work on that.”

mc “Yeah, you’re right, sorry.”

m “Is everything alright?”

mc “I’m just a little astonished, that’s all.”

mc “I suppose I zoned out trying to get my head around it.”

m “Astonished?”

mc “Yeah, I’m surprised that I’ve done all this today, and it’s just passed the time I would normally wake up not so long ago.”

mc “Dating an angel will do that I guess.”  
 “Monika nudges me in the ribs with a smirk.”

m “Glad I could get your lazy bones up and about, then, are you?”

mc “That I am.”

“She continues to nudge and poke at my side.”  
 m “I expect a little more enthusiasm, you’re talking to an angel, remember?”

“I’m quick to submit, afraid that the poking will cause me to crack a smile or squirm and send any dignity I have left down the drain.”

“All the while she’s still displaying the small grin that single-handedly transforms her into a devil.”

mc “O divine from above, I humbly thank thee for inspiring me with the will to do physical exercise.”

“I hope she’s satisfied, because I’m at my breaking point.”  
 m “I detect sarcasm. The divine is not amused.”

“<i>Damn.</i>”  
 “She ups her assault, using both hands on either side.”

“I can’t keep my composure anymore, although I grasp at straws as not to collapse entirely.”

mc “Aah! I-I’m sorry!”

m “Proof of remorse is required.”

“She’s saying this all in a posh British accent, all the while obliterating my dignity with her hands.”

mc “T-thank you for helping me g-get...out of the house...gah...more.”

m “Hmm, accepted.”

“She releases me from her infernal grasp and I reclaim my composure as quickly as I can.”  
 “Thankfully nobody else is around, the only person who was embarrassed by that is me.”

“I feel my face begin to cool off.”

m “By the way, you’re an angel too.”

“We link arms and make our way home.”

(Wipe to black)

(MC’s street BG, day)

“Upon arriving at our street, we hear a familiar voice.”

s “Heeeey!”

“Sayori runs up to greet us for the second time today.”

mc “How did you know we were here so quickly?”

s “I saw you out my window!”

“Was she waiting for us?”

s “Sooooo…”

s “How was it?”

“As usual, her tone is cheery, as if she didn’t have a care in the world.”  
 m “We had a great time! Thank you for asking.”  
 m “We’d love it if you came along next time.”  
 “I’m taken aback, and also impressed by Monika’s sudden openness.”

mc “Agreed. There are games that use teams of three. If we go again, we’ll be sure to invite you.”

s “Aww, thank you!”

s “Wait a minute, why are you all red in the face, [player]?”

“Ah, damnit.”

“Evidently I hadn’t cooled off as quick as I had expected.”

mc “What do you me-”

m “I tickled him.”

“Her brevity and matter-of-fact tone makes everything much worse.”

s “Hee hee! That’ll do it!”  
 s “Don’t go too hard on him, though, I almost made him pass out once!”

mc “Sayori-”

m “Ahaha, I’ll keep that in mind.”

s “Alright then, well, you two have fun!”  
 mc “We will, and I hope you have a good afternoon.”

m “Yeah, it’s great to be seeing more of you, Sayori!”

s “Ehehe, it’s no worry!”

s “I’m glad to be seeing more of the two of you as well!”

“Monika and I turn towards my front door, and I take out my keys.”

mc “Hey Sayori, Monika, we should all hang out sometime, when we’re not all exhausted.”

m “Yes, I’d like that a lot.”

s “I like that idea!”

“I unlock my door and wave to the peach-haired girl behind me.”

s “Oh, and Monika?”

m “Yes?”

s “He’s super ticklish on his hips!”

mc “Sayori!”

m Ahaha, I’ll keep that in mind.”

m “Thank you very much.”

“She turns to me with a similar look, and walks into my front room.”

mc “See you around, Sayori.”

s “Yeah, seeya!”

(MC’s kitchen, day)

“As I close the door behind me, I see her trot off back to her home opposite.”

mc “So, what now?”

m “I think we should just hang around for a little.”

m “Maybe watch a movie, play some games together, something like that.”

“Is she serious?”

mc “You’d like that?”

m “Yeah, why not.”

m “I think we’ve earned it.”

mc “You know what, I think we have?”

“She gives me a cheery grin and vaults over the back of the sofa, landing on the cushion and taking up the remote.”

mc “Popcorn?”

m “Why not?”

mc “Good answer.”

“I head over to the kitchen and open the cupboard.”

“Here we are”

“I take out a pack of unpopped corn, and place it on the desk.”

“Splashing some oil onto a pan, I turn towards the living room and ask the all-important question.”

mc “Sweet or salted?”

“And here comes the answer.”

m “Is that a question? Salted, of course!”

“Thank goodness for that.”

mc “That is the correct answer.”

“I place the kernels into the pan, and put the lid on top.”

“Monika sets up the cushions beside me as I approach.”

mc “Cheers.”

“After a peck on the cheek, I turn towards the screen.”

mc “So, anything you want to watch?”

m “Yeah, I was checking this one out.”

“It’s titled <i>R for Revenge.</i>”

mc “Huh, seems interesting, and pretty old, when was this made and what’s it about?”

m “2005 and I have no idea. Wanna watch it?”

mc “Sure!”

mc “Let me just grab the popcorn.”

m “Alright, ready when you are.”

“I climb over the back of the sofa, struggling halfway through, no doubt to Monika’s amusement.”

“The popcorn seems ready, the pan is filled with pale fluff instead of hard seeds.”

“One bowl is filled with the stuff, and I add several pinches of salt to each.”

mc “Here’s enough salt to dry the Pacific.”

“Monika’s eyes glisten at the sight and smell of the popcorn before her, and she tucks in before even pressing play.”

mc “Hit it.”

“She picks up the remote, hits <i>play</i> and the movie begins.”

“Today has been amazing.”

“All the more so with my Emerald Empress to share it with.”

“No, especially because of that.”

“She is the light in my life, and nothing can ever change that.”

[END SCENE]

## 

## Scene 10: The Convention (Scoped & Rapto)

[Black screen]

“<i>BEEP BEEP BEEP</i>”

“Ah, that’s right.”

“Today is the first time I’ve set my alarm for, well, anything, in a long time.”

“I’m trying to get my sleep cycle under full control.”

“Monika has been a huge help, especially with our occasional morning dates.”  
“Often we’d have breakfast together at a restaurant, just to make sure I’m awake.”

“The process, however, was slow, and I needed to up my game.”

“So here I am, setting alarms that tell me when to go to sleep and when to wake up.”

“Hopefully my resolve is strong and this lasts.”

“Getting up at 2pm after staying up until 5am sucks, don’t let anyone tell you otherwise.”

“Speaking of, I should get up.”

[MC’s bedroom, day]

“As expected, my clock reads 8:30 in the morning.”

“It’s the middle of summer, so the sun is already high in the sky.”

“I climb out of bed and head downstairs.”

[MC’s kitchen, day]  
“Just as I’m getting breakfast ready, my phone begins to buzz.”

“Is someone ringing me?”

“No, it’s a reminder.”

“Clearly it’s one I made a long time ago, because I have absolutely no recollection of this.”  
“<i>Pox Anime Expo Tickets launch</i>”

“Oh, damn, that’s today?”

“That means the convention is in less than a week!”

“Well, I know where I’m spending most of my money.”

“Although…”

“I wonder if Monika would be interested.”

“Had I asked her a few months ago, she would have probably outright declined.”

“But over time she’s grown to care more for the otaku culture.”

“It’s worth a shot.”

“I begin texting Monika.”  
mc “<i>Hey Monika, you awake?</i>”

“Less than ten seconds after putting my phone down, she texts back.”  
m “<i>I very much am, what’s up?</i>”

“Let’s not beat around the bush here.”

mc “<i>So the tickets for an anime convention have just launched, and I was wondering if you wanted to come.</i>”

m “<i>Oh yeah? Which one?</i>”

mc “<i>Pox Anime Expo, it’s a pretty big one.</i>”

m “<i>Yeah, I know of it, and sure!</i>”

mc “<i>Alright, I’ll get two tickets.</i>”

m “<i>You’re paying for my ticket?</i>”

mc “Yeah, since I’m dragging you to this thing, I might as well pay you to do it.</i>”

m “<i>You’re adorable. See you soon?</i>”

mc “<i>Agreed. Speak to you soon.</i>”  
m “<i>Seeya!</i>”

“My phone lets out a subtle click as I switch it off.”

“Now, onto those tickets.”  
“Thirty five dollars each, now that’s steep.”  
“To be fair, I haven’t been particularly frivolous with money this whole year, so I can cut myself a break.”  
“I enter my card details, and flinch as I click “Purchase”.”

“It is done.”

“The only thing left to do is actually go to the convention.”

“That’s a few days away, though.”

“Now, I’m hungry.”

[Wipe to black]

[MC’s kitchen, day]

“Five uneventful days pass, and it’s the day of the convention.”

“My sleep cycle is near perfect now, having woken up before my alarm even went off.”  
“The expo starts at eleven in the morning, and it’s half past nine now.”

“Monika is likely awake, so I’ll give her a call.”

“After two rings, she picks up.”  
m “Heya, what’s up?”

mc “Today’s the day, are you ready?”

m “That I am, where shall we meet?”

mc “My place?”

mc “I’m closer to the venue than you are, so we might as well.”

m “Sounds good, I’ll see you in twenty.”

mc “See you in a bit.”

<i>Click</i>

“It shouldn’t take long to get all my stuff together, I withdrew a ton of cash yesterday.”

“Wait-”

“I now realise that I have neither dressed myself, washed my face or brushed my hair.”  
“Best be quick, else Monika will pull her faux-disappointment.”

[wipe to black]

[MC’s kitchen day]

“Okay, I’m ready to go.”

“<i>Ding dong!</i>”

“Just in time.”  
“I open the door.”

m “Heya!”  
mc “Hey, what’s up?”

m “Not much, ready to go?”

mc “Yep, got all my things here.”

mc “Do you have everything?”

m “Right here.”

“She taps a sizeable rucksack on her back.”

mc “Christ, what are you carrying, a truck?”

m “Ahaha, among other things.”

“My bag is heavier than I’d hoped, but I manage to sling it over my shoulder just fine.”

mc “Shall we be of?.”

m “Yes we shall.”

“We walk into my front yard and I lock the door behind me.”

[MC’s front yard bg]

“Monika seems puzzled.”

mc “You alright there?”

m “Yeah, I’m just wondering, what exactly am I getting myself into?”

mc “What do you mean?”

m “I have a basic understanding of how anime conventions work, with aisles and stalls, but what actually <i>are</i> they?”

“That’s...a good question.”

“And one I don’t really have an answer to.”  
mc “There’s so many things happening at once that there’s no real definition.”

mc “The general idea is that anime fans get together and sell things, dress as characters, attend talks from directors and voice actors, put on performances, and the like.”

mc “People spend ridiculous amounts of money on oversized figurines, and digital artists can sell a ton of their work.”

“She blankly stares at me for a few seconds.”

m “Wow that’s…”

m “A lot.”

mc “Yeah, they’re usually pretty intense.”

mc “I’ve only been to this one once, though, so I don’t know much about it.”  
m “Well, I suppose we’ll both be surprised, then.”

mc “I suppose we will.”

“We set off towards the venue.”  
“There’s no rush, we have an hour until doors open.”

[Wipe to black]

[Wipe to convention exterior]

“With half an hour to spare, we arrive.”

“It looks like others arrived here long before we did.”

“The doors aren’t even open and the line is already a mile long.”

“Most people are sat on the floor with their breakfast or lunch.”

“Brunch?”  
mc “Well, here we are.”

m “I hope this line moves quickly.”

m “I really don’t want to be stood out in this heat for long.”

“The heat?”

mc “I don’t feel that hot.”

m “Are you kidding?”

m “It’s boiling out here!”

“Huh?”

mc “It’s really not that-”  
mc “Wait a minute.”

mc “Give me your bag.”  
m “Sure, why?”

“She takes off her massive backpack and hands it to me.”

“I struggle not to drop it to the ground due to its weight.”  
mc “Feel any better?”

m “I do, actually.”

“The breeze picks up and she flaps her shirt in the wind, sighing as the heat is swept from her skin.”

m “Much better.”

“I show her the bag she was wearing.”

mc “This thing was roasting you alive.”

mc “I’ll carry it for the time being.”

m “The gentleman as always, thank you.”

“She gives me a peck on the cheek.”  
mc “Now, we wait.”

[Wipe to black]

[Convention exterior]

“The line is finally beginning to move.”

“Quite quickly it looks like.”

“Within five minutes, we’re at the checkpoint.”

“A short young man stood by a desk beckons us over.”

[v = volunteer]

v “Good morning, may I check your bags please?”

mc “Sure.”

“I hand over my bag first, and he rummages through it in a breeze.”

v “Thank you, sir.”

“With a grunt of exertion, I haul Monika’s bag up to the desk.”

mc “This one is her’s.”

v “Alright, one moment please.”

“He takes more time with Monika’s tightly packed rucksack.”

“How much stuff did she bring?”

“After some time, he finally looks up at us.”

v “Thank you for your patience! Please, enjoy yourselves!”

m “Thank you~!”

[Convention Interior]

“I lugged Monika and my bags into the convention hall. The air conditioner’s breeze felt nice after hauling her bag around.”

m “This place is massive!”

“Monika looked around the hall in amazement. Her eyes darting from stall to stall, and booth to booth.”  
mc “I’m happy you like it! Where did you want to go first?”

m “Hmmm…”

“Monika was looking around the showroom floor, contemplating her plan of attack.”

m “This place is filled with so much stuff… It’d be fun to grab something from the shops!”

mc “My thoughts exactly!”

“And so, we walked around the stalls.”

“The shops were run by other convention goers. All of them were very kind to us. Monika was checking out a small collection of figurines. Each one small enough to be a keychain.”

m “Hey, [player]! Look at this one!”

“Monika excitedly held up a small keychain, showing a familiar female character in chibi form.”

mc “Hey! That from Detective Special!”

m “Ehehe~ It’s the character I played as! I thought it’d be a nice memento!”

mc “I agree!”

“Monika quickly clipped the small figure to her bag, letting it hang from the strap on her left side.”

mc “It’s almost as cute as you!”

m “Aha~! Alright, I’ll give you that one. Not bad.”

“Monika smiled at me with blushed cheeks. I grabbed her hand as we continued down the hall.”

“As we looked around, I saw something from a shop that caught my eye.”

mc “N-No way! Is that-!”

m “Huh?”

“I rushed over to the stall, seeing the figure with my own eyes.”

mc “It’s really here! I love this character!”

“The figurine was of a japanese school-girl. She had long black hair, and cat-like features. She had a notebook in her hands, saying ‘Please be my friend’ on the front.”

m “Look. [player]. I’m not one to judge. I mean, I’ve been super open to giving your interests a chance.”

mc “And for that, I am eternally grateful.”

m “But it’s just a figure! And it costs so much!”

“She wasn’t wrong. With how popular the character was, the figurine commanded a matching price tag.”

mc “But it’s so cool! How could I say no!?”

m “Buying something like that, for that much, is irresponsible. At best.”

“I knew she was right. I knew I shouldnt…”

[But I did anyway.]

“I just couldn’t help myself. I ponied up the small fortune necessary for the figurine.”

m “You didn’t need it.”

mc “You know you say that, but you did buy that keychain.”

m “For five dollars!”

“I couldn’t even look her in the eye. I simply put the perfectly boxed figure in my bag.

“I could feel the angry stare. I could hear the exasperated sigh. I knew she’d forget about it later, so I just let her be.”

[So I didn’t.]

“She was right… I didn’t need it.”

mc “Let’s go quickly. Before I cry.”  
m “Awe. Poor [player]~”

mc “You mock me, but that was seriously difficult to do.”

“Monika wrapped her arms around mine, hugging my forearm.”

m “I know. And I’m very proud of you.”

“PVC figure… Or my girlfriend…”

“Yeah. I made the right choice.”

[Convention hallway.]

“Monika and I continued down the halls of the convention. Seeing cosplayers wandering the aisles.”

“In fact, we spent a fair few hours wandering the aisles, picking up posters and trinkets, but more importantly, taking photographs with cosplayers that stood out to us.”

“Some of these people have an exceptional talent.”

m “These guys are so creative with their outfits! What did you say it’s called?”

mc “Cosplay. And I agree!”

“Monika pondered the thought. Looking up at me excitedly.”

m “We should try it next time!”

mc “Really?”

mc “I never really took you as the cosplay type.”

m “Ahaha! Well, normally I’m not.”

m “And I’ll admit, I was initially turned off by it all.”

m “But honestly, seeing how much fun these people are having makes me want to try it out for myself.”

m “We could even be the characters from Detective Special! Wouldn’t that be fun?”

mc “Anything with you is fun. I’d love to!”

m “Ehehe~! Again with the charm!”  
mc “What can I say? If it works…”

m “Alright, alright. But just you wait! I’ll find the thing that flusters you!”

“We both chuckle to ourselves and take each other’s hands in our own.”

“Countless cosplayers catch our eyes, but one thing stands out.”

“Something I physically cannot take my eyes from.”

m “Hey, <playername> what do you see?”

“It takes a few seconds to speak.”

mc “Food.”

“She follows my gaze and spots a collection of food stalls.”

m “Food indeed.”

m “Are you hungry?”

mc “Are you?”

m “That’s a yes from both of us then.”

“We walk over to the rudimentary food court and begin browsing.”

“Immediately half of the stalls are ruled out due to the distinct lack of vegetarian options.”  
“Given a few minutes, we have decided.”

m “Tofu katsu?”

mc “Tofu katsu.”

“The line consists of only three people, so it shouldn’t take too long.”

“...”

“Nevermind.”

m “Hey, why is the line so slow?”

mc “Look behind the counter, they’re making it here and now.”  
mc “I’m getting hungrier by the minute.”

m “It smells great, though.”

m “...Which is probably what’s making us happier.”

m “Damn, these guys are smart.”  
m “Whatever, they can have my money if they can make something that smells that good.”

mc “Hopefully it tastes as good as it smells.”

“Ten minutes later, I’m taking two trays of curried breaded tofu from the counter, and handing over ten dollars.”  
“The cashier hands me two dollars back, and bids us farewell with a nod.”

mc “Thank you very much, have a good day!”

m “Yeah, enjoy the con!”

“We receive a polite wave in response, and the next customer is being served instantly afterwards.”

“I point to a spot by the wall.”  
mc “Hey, shall we take a seat there?”

mc “Just while we eat.”

m “Works for me.”

“She sits down with her back to the wall, and I sit beside her.”

“In near unison, we tuck into our meals.”

“As expected, it’s amazing.”

“Everything from the aroma to the texture, the sweetness, the salt, the bitterness.”

“Whoever made it, presumably those at the stall, are geniuses.”

mc “So, what do you think?”

m “This is some of the best food I’ve had in a long time.”

m “It’s pricey, but I love it.”

mc “We don’t exactly come here every day, so I think we can indulge ourselves a little.”

m “Fair enough, plus I doubt I’ll be eating anything else here.”

“We each conclude our meals, and I take both of our paper trays to the trash.”

“I sit back down next to Monika, and she rests her head on my shoulder, visibly somewhat tired.”

??? “[player]? Monika?”

“A familiar voice calls from beside me”

mc “Natsuki! And Yuri!”

n “What’s up, guys! I didn’t expect you to show up here!”

m “I would’ve expected Natsuki, but Yuri too?”

y “N-Natsuki was telling me that this place is really good for writers. So, I decided to accompany her.”

“I can see where Natsuki is coming from. The directors and voice actors can offer great insight for world-building.”

mc “Well it’s really great to see you guys here!”

n “So, [player]. Find anything sweet?”

mc “Did I!? The selling hall is full of awesome stuff!”

“Natsuki and I started talking about anything, and everything we found so far. All the while Yuri and Monika exchanged small words.”

m “It’s exhausting trying to keep up with them, huh?”

y “Tell me about it…”

m “I should probably pull him away before they talk for eternity…”

y “I-I’d appreciate that. The next conference Natsuki is looking forward to is starting soon…”

“Natsuki stops her talking immediately. She turns to Yuri looking slightly pissed.”

n “Crap! Is it already about to start!?”

y “In about ten minutes…”

n “Hey, did you and Monika wanna join us, [player]?”  
m “Actually, we-”

mc “Sounds awesome! Let’s go!”

n “Great!!!”

[Conference Room]

“I grabbed Monika by her hand, guiding her to the conference room. She was walking behind, so I didn’t even see the look of annoyance on her face.”

“Caught up in the moment, I followed Natsuki and Yuri to some open seats.”

??? “Hello everyone, and welcome to my voice actor panel...”

“Natsuki and I knew the actor very well. He was very popular for his voicing of older anime villains. We listened to him talk about how to get into the business, and his time in the industry.”

“Monika and Yuri were far less enthused about the panel. Yuri was reading her book to stay busy, while Monika sat with her legs crossed, and arms folded.”

mc [whispering] “This is awesome!”

n [whispering] “I know, right!?”

“The whole thing was going great, until all of a sudden it was over.”

“He hadn’t even talked about his voice acting in video games!”

“I suppose there are only so many minutes in an hour, and there are others coming on stage later.”

“After giving his thanks, bowing and leaving the stage, a young woman in the convention staff uniform takes the microphone.”

[p = presenter]

p “Alright, everyone give a big hand for Mr Yamagashi!”

“The conference hall gradually ascends into applause, as the multitude of introverts finally succumb to peer pressure and begin to clap.”

p “Once again, we would like to thank you for your continued courtesy throughout this event.”

p “We all put a ton of work into this, so it’s heartwarming to see you all enjoy yourselves!”

p “But I’m getting sidetracked.”

p “Next up is not a talk or a panel, but a performance.”

p “So, everyone, a big hand for a dance routine from the Kitty Crew!”  
“They were dressed in sensual cat cosplay, with fuzzy feline paws and revealing clothing.”

“Unsurprisingly, they drew the attention of everyone in the room.”  
“This was likely out of confusion, shock or arousal.”

mc “W-Wow… Those are really… Good. Costumes…”

n “Huh. I think I know what manga that’s from.”

y “... Why?”

n “N-No reason!”

“Before I got the chance to contribute to the conversation anymore, I saw Monika get up and leave.”

mc “M-Monika?”

“She ignored me, as she left the room. I quickly left my chair and followed her out.”

[Convention Hall]

mc “Monika! What’s wrong!?”

“Monika turned to me with a look of fury. I felt myself recoil at just her stare.”

m “First, you drag me into a panel I had zero interest in without even asking if it was okay!”

mc “I-I mean, yeah… Sorry about-”

m “Second! You spend more time geeking out with Natsuki, rather than listening to the panel YOU wanted to see!”

mc “W-Well when you put it like-”

m “THIRD! A group practically dressed like strippers walks in, and suddenly you go ga-ga for them!”

mc “I was just complimenting the… Design!”

m “You hesitated.”  
mc “... Yeah, I did.”

“Monika scoffs and turns away.”

m “You are unbelievable. I’m going home.”

mc “W-Wait!”

“I grabbed Monika by her arm instinctually. She turned back to me, still looking upset.”

mc “Monika. I’m sorry… I should have asked you if it was okay to join Natsuki and Yuri.”

m “... And?”

mc “And, I should have listened to what you had to say.”

m “And?”

mc “And, I shouldn’t have stared at those other cosplayers.”

m “...”

m “Thank you for apologizing. But, if it’s all the same with you, I’m actually really exhausted from today.”

m “This whole convention thing is a lot to take in all at once. So I’d like to go home and relax.”

m “You don’t mind, do you [player]?”  
mc “Of course not. Let’s go.”

“Truth be told, I’d much rather stay for a while longer. Hanging out with Natsuki and Yuri sounds like tons of fun!”

“But. If I want Monika to get a good impression of this kind of place, it’s important to be patient with her.”

n “Did I hear that right? You two are going home early?”

“Natsuki and Yuri were now standing behind me. Natsuki looked confused, while Yuri looked exhausted.”

m “Yeah, Natsuki. This is all so much at once, so I’d like to call it quits for the day.”

y “That is understandable…”

n “Yeah, it is. Well I’m just glad you gave it a chance, Monika!”

n “Hopefully you’ll be coming back on the regular!”

m “Yeah. I think I can do that…”

mc “Well, we’re out of here. See you guys later!”

n “Take care!”

y “Goodbye...!”

[Fade out]

“With that, Monika and I made our way to my house.”

“The sun is high in the sky, dusk is still a few hours away.”

“Little conversation happens between the two of us, besides the occasional comment regarding the heat.”

[Player Home]

mc “Seriously, I could walk with you on your way home.”

m “I know you could. And I do appreciate it.”

m “But I’ll be okay. Besides, your house is closer anyway!”

mc “You’re right… I’m just worried you’re still mad at me…”

m “I was… But now I’m better. I think it was just the sheer amount of people that was getting to me.”

m “Now that I’m not stuffed in there with everyone else, I’m much better.”

mc “Good to know…”

“I smiled to myself. Glad I was off the hook.”

m “That being said…”

“Nevermind.”

m “Maybe you could make it up to me… In another way~”

“Monika leaned in close as she spoke, making my face flush with crimson.”

mc “I-I mean, I c-could- Well, I-I-”

m “Ahaha! I got you~”

mc “Got… Me…?

m “I told you, didn’t I? I’d find the thing to fluster you like you do to me!”

“... At the same time. I love, and hate, and REALLY love her.”

[Monika Good]

“A couple of days have passed since the convention.”

“Monika has been staying at mine the whole time.”

“We figured it would be easier and more enjoyable for the both of us.”

“Plus, her mother has somewhat given in regarding our relationship.”

“She’s far from thrilled, but has nonetheless agreed to let Monika stay over at mine for extended, yet reasonable, periods of time.”

“‘Use your own judgement’ was what she specifically said.”

“Life has been good.”

“We’ve cooked together, gone on a date, stayed in and watched movies, generally enjoying each other’s company.”

“I’m checking the mail in the front yard when I feel a small twinge in my mind.”

“I haven’t spoken to, or even seen, Sayori in weeks.”

“Somewhat concerned, I call to Monika.”

mc “Hey, Monika, have you spoken to Sayori recently?”

m “No, not really, why?”

mc “When did you last see her?”

m “About two weeks ago.”

m “What’s up?”

mc “I haven’t seen her in about two weeks either.”

mc “For Sayori, that’s strange behaviour.”

mc “I’m gonna go over and check up on her, is that okay with you?”

“She hesitates for a moment.”

m “Alright, go ahead.”

mc “Cheers.”

“I open the front gate and make my way across the road.”

“Hopefully she’s okay.”

“Upon reaching the front door, I use the brass knocker to let her know I’m outside.”

“No answer.”

“Is she out?”

“Or maybe she just doesn’t want to-”

s “Hi, <playername>.”

“The door is open and Sayori is stood before me.”

mc “Hi, Sayori.”

“She stares at me.”

mc “It’s been a while, huh?”

s “Yeah, I suppose it has.”

mc “Mind if I come in?”

s “Sure.”

“Something’s wrong.”

“She gestures for me to enter.”

“I head up to her room.”

[Sayori’s room bg]

s “So, what’s up?”

mc “Well, I just wanted to check up on you, I suppose.”

mc “I’ve been a little concerned, it’s been nothing but radio silence from you for weeks.”

mc “Is everything okay?”

“A few seconds pass.”

s “Yeah, I’m okay.”

“I say nothing and cock my head.”

s “I’m serious, everything is okay.”

mc “I’m not buying it.”

mc “Something is up.”

mc “You’re always around us, really bubbly and cheery, then suddenly poof, you’re gone.”

mc “You didn’t think we wouldn’t notice, did you?”

mc “So, spill, what’s up.”

s “...”

“She sits down on her bed and sighs.”

s “I suppose I’ve been trying to get over myself.”

s “To try and make things a little bit better.”

s “It was working.”

s “Kind of…”

“Huh?”

mc “Sayori, what are you talking about?”

s “Ehehe~”

s “You’re really going to make me say it, aren’t you?”

mc “Say what?”

mc “Come on, be honest with me, what’s going on?”

“She pauses for a moment.”

s “<playername>, the truth is, I’ve suffered from really bad depression my whole life.”

s “Why do you think I was late to school all the time?”

s “Why do you think I put so little effort into my appearance?”

s “It’s because I know there’s no reason to try when everyone is fully aware of how worthless I am.”

s “Nobody gives me the time of day, and that’s how it should be.”

“I don’t know what to say.”

mc “Sayori, I-”

mc “Why didn’t you tell me sooner?”

“She chuckles lightly, although it feels pained.”

s “Because you’re too good.”

s “You don’t deserve to have someone else’s emotional baggage dumped on you.”

s “You have way better things to do.”

mc “That’s absurd and you know it.”

mc “You’re telling me I have better things to do than care for the wellbeing of my <i>best friend?</i>”

mc “There is nothing I could do that would bring me more pleasure.”

mc “I just wish you’d told me earlier.”

s “More pleasure that Monika?”

“Huh?”

mc “What does she have to do with this?”

s “When I brought you to the club, I thought I would get closer to you.”

mc “And you did.”

s “Not as close as I wanted to be...”

“Did she-?”

“Oh-”

mc “Sayori…”

s “It’s okay, really, it is.”

s “For months, every day felt like a knife was in my chest.”

s “Every time I saw you and her together, that knife was twisted.”

s “I felt like leaving…”

s “...And never coming back.”

“How did I not pick up on any of this?”

“My god, I was so stupid.”

“Here I was getting all mushy-eyed with Monika while my best friend screamed in silence.”

mc “Sayori, I’m so sorry.”

s “Don’t apologise for being happy!”

s “When I saw you being so friendly with everyone at the club…”

s “It made me feel so happy, you hadn’t connected with people easily before that.”

s “But it also felt like my heart was being torn out.”

“With this, small tears begin to form in her eyes.”

s “I’m sorry, I’m only hurting you by saying this.”

mc “No, please, keep going.”

“She remains silent before taking a deep breath.”

s “When you and Monika got together…”

s “I started to turn things in on myself even more.”

s “That’s probably when you started noticing me be around less, I suppose.”

“I sit down next to her, and wrap an arm around her shoulder.”

s “Eventually things got so bad that even I knew I had to do something.”

s “I don’t want to die, but sometimes the rainclouds tell me I do.”  
s “So I started treating you and Monika like a drug I was addicted to.”

s “The more I saw you, the more I hurt.”

s “So I stopped seeing you…”  
s “I’m so sorry!”

“The droplets in her eyes have grown into streams.”

mc “It’s okay, please keep going.”

“She nods.”

s “After a while, things started to improve, only a little.”  
s “I realised I was never going to be with you the way I wanted to.”

s “Somehow, telling myself that was kind of relieving.”

s “I made a promise to myself, and I’m making it to you too.”

mc “And what’s that?”

s “I promise to stay here, no matter how bad things get, because someday I might be happy.”

s “And I want to be here to know what that feels like.”

s “I saw you, before you joined the literature club.”

s “You were always alone, it can’t have been happy.”

“I think for a moment.”

mc “It wasn’t great, no.”

mc “But I suppose I didn’t think about that at the time.”

s “I thought so.”

s “Seeing you change so much, you became way happier and more talkative.”

s “It was like you were a new person, and you were all the better for it.”

“Looking back, I didn’t treat Sayori as well as I should have.”

“Always scorning and scolding her, and never really checking up on her.”

“Christ, what was I thinking?”

s “I’ve decided that I can change like that too.”

s “Things are still hard, really hard.”

s “I still feel worthless almost all the time.”

s “But I don’t want my seat to be empty at your wedding.”  
s “And I want to have my own, someday, too.”

mc “You will, I can promise you that.”

mc “If an otaku loser like me can have that opportunity, someone as amazing as you is certain to meet that special someone.”

mc “You don’t give yourself nearly enough credit.”

mc “Also, wanna hear a secret?”

“She smiles and nods.”

mc “Remember the guy who sat next to you in psychology, back when we were at school?”

s “Yeah...?”

mc “Yeah, he had a massive crush on you.”

mc “And he wasn’t the only one.”

mc “You’re one hell of a catch, Sayori, and people are noticing.”

mc “I’m not telling you to put yourself out there immediately.”

mc “Just remember that there are people out there that like what they know of you, and want to get closer.”

“We share a long pause, before she turns to me once more.”

s “Thank you…”

mc “Whatever for?”

s “Checking up on me, reminding me you care.”

mc “Sayori, I never stopped caring.”

mc “Myself, Monika, Natsuki, Yuri, we all care about you.”

mc “And they’re all wondering how you’re doing.”

s “I should speak to them.”

mc “Yes you should.”

s “Hey, <playername>?”

mc “Hm?”

s “Would you mind keeping this between us?”

s “I don’t want them to know just yet.”

“I nod.”  
mc “Of course.”

mc “Shall I come by again tomorrow?”

s “Sure, and bring Monika!”

mc “Are you sure?”

mc “Didn’t you say tha-”

s “I’ll be fine, I promise.”

s “Besides, I need to get used to the sight of you two together.”

mc “Alright, but tell me if things get too much, got it?”

s “Got it.”  
mc “Good, thank you.”

mc “I should get going, breakfast will burn.”

s “Don’t let me keep you from eating!”

mc “Keeping me from food is something I won’t tolerate from anyone.”

mc “See you tomorrow!”

s “Seeya!”

“I leave her room, and head downstairs.”

“The front door is unlocked, so I head back out into the street.”

[MC’s street, day]

“It’s difficult to describe how I feel.”

“I’m so proud of her for pulling herself together like that all by herself.”

“But I feel horrible that she had to do it all by herself.”

“If I could have spotted this sooner, I may have been able to help.”

“It’s no use thinking about the past, however.”

“I need to look forward, and I’m starting now.”  
“My front door opens with a click, and Monika looks at me from the kitchen.”

[MC’s kitchen day]

m “So, how is she?”

mc “She’s doing okay.”

mc “Just a couple of personal problems that she’d rather keep between us.”

mc “But she’s doing better than she was a few days ago.”

mc “I’m proud of her, and you should be too.”

m “I am, and I wish her well.”

mc “How would you feel about you and I spending the day over at her place tomorrow?”

m “I’d love that!”

m “I bet she knows all your embarrassing childhood stories!”

mc “Ah, that she does.”

mc “You’ll have to forgive me if my hands spend more time on my face than anywhere else during those conversations.”  
m “Ahaha~”

m “You’re too easy to tease!”  
“Now feels like a good time.”

“All those months ago, when I bought that ring, I was waiting for the perfect moment to use it.”

“Now, knowing that everyone I care about is okay, is that moment.”

mc “Hey, Monika?”

m “What’s up?”

mc “There’s something I want to do, hold on a minute.”

“I rush upstairs and into my room.”

[MC bedroom, day]

“Right where I left it, hidden beneath my wardrobe, contained within a tiny wooden box.”  
“I’m certain now is the best possible time.”

“Monika looks puzzled as I head back downstairs.”

[MC’s kitchen day]

mc “Hey, Monika.”

m “What’s going on?”

mc “I bought this a long time ago, but I wanted to wait for the perfect time.”

“I crack open the box, and show it to her.”

“Her eyes widen and she raises a hand to her face.”  
mc “With this ring, I promise to keep you by my side, until one day I may marry you.”

mc “Monika, would you like to be my future fiance?”

“She nods her head.”

m “Of course I would.”

“Within less than a second, I’ve been pulled into her arms and her lips are on mine.”

“Not that I’m complaining, of course.”

“While we kiss, I slip the ring onto her middle finger.”

“She lets go of me.”

m “Shouldn’t it go on the fourth finger?”

mc “That space is reserved.”

m “I love you so much.”

mc “Haha, I love you so much too.”

“And I mean it, with every fibre of my body.”  
“We sit at the table, our breakfast ready, and look into each other’s eyes.”

“I can tell Monika sees the same thing I do.”

“I don’t see her soul, or even my own reflection.”

“Within my emerald empress’ eyes, I see a future together.”

[End]

Monika Neutral:

[MC’s street, day]

“A couple of days have passed since the convention.”

“Monika has been staying at mine the whole time.”

“We figured it would be easier and more enjoyable for the both of us.”

“Plus, her mother has somewhat given in regarding our relationship.”

“She’s far from thrilled, but has nonetheless agreed to let Monika stay over at mine for extended, yet reasonable, periods of time.”

“‘Use your own judgement’ was what she specifically said.”

“Life has been good.”

“We’ve cooked together, gone on a date, stayed in and watched movies, generally enjoying each other’s company.”

“I’m checking the mail in the front yard when I feel a small twinge in my mind.”

“I haven’t spoken to, or even seen, Sayori in weeks.”

“Somewhat concerned, I call to Monika.”

mc “Hey, Monika, have you spoken to Sayori recently?”

m “No, not really, why?”

mc “When did you last see her?”

m “About two weeks ago.”

m “What’s up?”

mc “I haven’t seen her in about two weeks either.”

mc “For Sayori, that’s strange behaviour.”

mc “I’m gonna go over and check up on her, is that okay with you?”

“She hesitates for a moment.”

m “Alright, go ahead.”

mc “Cheers.”

“I open the front gate and make my way across the road.”

“Hopefully she’s okay.”

“Upon reaching the front door, I use the brass knocker to let her know I’m outside.”

“No answer.”

“Is she out?”

“No, her bedroom window is open.”

“I shout towards the window.”

mc “Hey, Sayori?”

“No answer.”

“Something doesn’t seem right.”

“I open the unlocked door and head indoors.”

[blank screen]

“She’s not in the living room or kitchen, so she’s probably in her room.”  
“Her bedroom door is closed.”

<i>Knock knock</i>

mc “Sayori, are you in there?”

“A moment of silence.”

s “Go away.”

mc “Alright, that settles it, I’m coming in.”

“I open the door.”

s “NO!”

[Sayori’s room, day]

[Show Sayori holding noose]

“What the hell?”

“She’s stood by a chair, holding a rope tied into a loop.”

mc “Sayori, what are you doing?”

“Immediately she bursts into tears and collapses to the floor.”

mc “Sayori, talk to me.”

mc “What were you just doing?”

s “I can’t do this anymore!”

s “When I lost you, I lost everything.”

s “I have nobody, I am nobody!”

s “When I’m gone, everyone can be happy.”

“Oh my god…”

“I-”

“What?”

“Is she saying what I think she’s saying?”

mc “Sayori, get up, and have a seat next to me.”

“I sit down on the bed, and she reluctantly follows.”

“Her tears have calmed down slightly.”

mc “Ok, now tell me what’s going on.”

s “Alright…”

s “I suppose there’s no hiding it anymore, anyway.”

s “<playername>, the truth is, I’ve suffered from really bad depression my whole life.”

s “Why do you think I was late to school all the time?”

s “Why do you think I put so little effort into my appearance?”

s “It’s because I know there’s no reason to try when everyone is fully aware of how worthless I am.”

s “Nobody gives me the time of day, and that’s how it should be.”

“I don’t know what to say.”

mc “Sayori, I-”

mc “Why didn’t you tell me sooner?”

“She chuckles lightly, although it feels pained.”

s “Because you’re too good.”

s “You don’t deserve to have someone else’s emotional baggage dumped on you.”

s “You have way better things to do.”

mc “That’s absurd and you know it.”

mc “You’re telling me I have better things to do than care for the wellbeing of my <i>best friend?</i>”

mc “There is nothing I could do that would bring me more pleasure.”

mc “I just wish you’d told me earlier.”

s “More pleasure that Monika?”

“Huh?”

mc “What does she have to do with this?”

s “When I brought you to the club, I thought I would get closer to you.”

mc “And you did.”

s “Not as close as I wanted to be...”

“Did she-?”

“Oh-”

mc “Sayori…”

s “It’s okay, really, it is.”

s “For months, every day felt like a knife was in my chest.”

s “Every time I saw you and her together, that knife was twisted.”

s “I felt like leaving…”

s “...And never coming back.”

s “This isn’t the first time I’ve tried, too.”

s “I was always too scared…”

“How could I have stood by with my apathetic worldview while my best friend was hurting this badly?”

“I wrap an arm around Sayori.”  
“She doesn’t respond in any way.”

mc “Fear is wisdom in the face of danger.”

mc “It’s nothing to be ashamed of.”

mc “And neither are you.”

mc “You’re actually the person I’m proud of most, out of everyone I know.”

s “I am…?”

mc “Sure you are.”

mc “You went from being alone most of the time to surrounding yourself with some of the kindest people in school.”

mc “That means two things.”

“She looks up at me.”

s “What are those two things?”

mc “One, is that you put in a ton of work to get there.”

mc “The other is that you’re gold-hearted enough for them to enjoy spending time with you.”

mc “Just look how Natsuki and Yuri have come out of their shells.”

mc “That was you who did that.”

mc “I am absolutely certain that you will find happiness for yourself, and even more so in another person.”

mc “If an otaku loser like me can have that opportunity, someone as amazing as you is certain to meet that special someone.”

mc “You don’t give yourself nearly enough credit.”

mc “Also, wanna hear a secret?”

“She smiles and nods.”

mc “Remember the guy who sat next to you in psychology, back when we were at school?”

s “Yeah...?”

mc “Yeah, he had a massive crush on you.”

mc “And he wasn’t the only one.”

mc “You’re one hell of a catch, Sayori, and people are noticing.”

mc “I’m not telling you to put yourself out there immediately.”

mc “Just remember that there are people out there that like what they know of you, and want to get closer.”

“We share a long pause, before she turns to me once more.”

s “Thank you…”

mc “Whatever for?”

s “Checking up on me, reminding me you care.”

mc “Sayori, I never stopped caring.”

mc “Myself, Monika, Natsuki, Yuri, we all care about you.”

mc “And they’re all wondering how you’re doing.”

s “I should speak to them.”

mc “Yes you should.”

s “Hey, <playername>?”

mc “Hm?”

s “Would you mind keeping this between us?”

s “I don’t want them to know just yet.”

“That’s difficult.”

“On the one hand, this is very sensitive and confidential talk.”

“On the other, I feel they have a right to know that Sayori’s life has been at risk.”

mc “I won’t go into detail, but they need to know about your mental state.”

mc “If you’d rather tell them yourself, that’s okay.”

s “No, if anyone tells them I’d prefer it be you.”

mc “Alright, I’ll do that.”

mc “But feel free to contact me and tell me not to.”

s “Alright, I’ll keep that in mind.”  
“I stand up from the bed.”

mc “I need to go, but I’m taking this with me.”

“As I say this, I lean down and pick the looped rope up from the floor.”

mc “And I’ll be back later on today, alright?”

s “Okay, see you soon.”

“I leave her room, and head downstairs.”

“The front door is unlocked, so I head back out into the street.”

[MC’s street, day]

“I can’t believe this.”

“It’s taking all my effort not to cry, or vomit, or both.”  
“I’ve been doing everything I can to keep Monika happy, so much so that I’ve pushed my best friend to arm’s length in doing so.”

“And that made her fall apart.”

“I left her behind, and she felt it.”  
“My only hope is that somehow we can bring this back together.”  
“My door opens with a click, and Monika looks at me from inside the kitchen.”

[MC’s kitchen, day]

m “Is she okay?”

mc “<i>\*Sigh\*</i>, not exactly.”

m “Why, what’s up?”

mc “I promised her I would give specific details.”

mc “But Sayori has been having really bad depression lately.”

mc “I mean seriously bad.”

mc “I’m going back over later on today.”  
“Monika stands up from the table and walks over to me.”

m “What?”

m “What’s happened?”

mc “Well, the truth is, nothing has happened.”  
mc “She’s been like this almost her entire life, it’s just gotten worse.”

mc “I think I pushed her too far away in my efforts to get closer to you.”

mc “She probably felt isolated, after Natsuki and Yuri became as close as they are, she was the odd number.”

m “My god, poor girl.”

mc “No, not poor girl.”

mc “Lost woman.”

mc “I’m going to help her find her way back, and I have a favour to ask of you.”

m “Of course.”

mc “Will you help her too?”

m “I will.”

[End]

[Monika Bad]

[MC’s street, day]

“A couple of days have passed since the convention.”

“Monika has been staying at mine the whole time.”

“We figured it would be easier and more enjoyable for the both of us.”

“Plus, her mother has somewhat given in regarding our relationship.”

“She’s far from thrilled, but has nonetheless agreed to let Monika stay over at mine for extended, yet reasonable, periods of time.”

“‘Use your own judgement’ was what she specifically said.”

“Life has been good.”

“We’ve cooked together, gone on a date, stayed in and watched movies, generally enjoying each other’s company.”

“I’m checking the mail in the front yard when I feel a small twinge in my mind.”

“I haven’t spoken to, or even seen, Sayori in weeks.”

“Which is strange, she’s outward, bubbly, cheery and-”

“Right there.”

s “Hey, <playername>.”

mc “Oh, hey Sayori, I was just thinking about how I haven’t seen you in a while.”

mc “What’s up?”

s “I wanted to talk to you for a moment.”

s “Are we alone?”

mc “Yeah, pretty much, why?”

s “Alright, good.”

s “I wanted to say that I noticed.”

s “All those times you did something with me instead of Monika.”  
s “I noticed you doing all those things for me.”

s “And I wanted to say…”

s “I love you too.”  
“What’s she talking about?”

“Surely she doesn’t think-”

“Oh, no.”

“This isn’t good.”

mc “Sayori, I’m so sorry.”  
mc “You’re my best friend, but you know I’m with Monika, and I wouldn’t leave her for anyone.”  
mc “I’m so sorry if I led you on.”

s “You did…”

s “I thought you were my last hope at finding any happiness anywhere.”

s “I thought we were supposed to be together.”  
s “I thought you would make the rainclouds go away.”

s “Seeing you with her, it feels like a knife in my chest.”

s “Every time you hug, that knife is twisted.”

s “Were you trying to torture me?”

s “I should have never introduced you to the club.”

s “No, I don’t mean that!”

s “I’m a horrible person.”

s “A horrible horrible person!

s “You should be with Monika!”  
s “I don’t deserve you, or anyone!”

mc “Sayori-”  
“She ignores my words, tears streaming down her face, and breaks into a run towards her home.”

mc “Sayori!”

“No response.”

“Her front door slams behind her.”

“I head back inside, and Monika is staring at me.”

m “I heard it all.”

mc “You did?”

m “Yes, I did.”

m “I feel sorry for her and I’m disappointed in you.”  
m “You’ve known her for way longer than I have, and even I could tell she liked you from the start.”

mc “Wait, she did?”

m “Yes, and you also know that she takes everything at face value.”

m “There was no way that she wouldn’t see that as you flirting with her or sending hints.”

m “Your density is often cute, but it can really screw things up.”

m “You need to pay more attention.”

m “And you need to have way more consideration for the people you claim to love.”  
m “Your apathy and distance from people hurts them, you know.”

m “They feel like they have a connection, that they can lean on you, and then as soon as they try to they fall, because you were so far away the whole time.”

m “And you don’t even notice.”

m “I’d be surprised if there was someone other than me that you were genuinely close to.”

“The worst part about all of this is that she’s exactly right.”

mc “She’s my best friend, and even I had no idea what she was talking about just now.”

mc “Rainclouds, a knife in her chest, her last chance at happiness.”

mc “What did that mean?”

m “Wait, she’s never mentioned that before?”

mc “No!”

mc “I’d be checking up on her three times a day if she had.”

“Monika furrows her eyebrows.”  
m “Then maybe this really was her expertly covering up how she truly feels.”  
mc “It must have been.”

mc “She’s never done anything to even imply she felt like that.”

m “You and I, this is on both of us.”

m “It’s our responsibility to keep an eye on her, make sure she stays safe.”

mc “Agreed.”  
m “Shall we go over there?”

mc “I think we should give her some time.”

mc “But we do need to keep her safe, from herself it seems like.”

mc “I love you, Monika.”

mc “Thank you for caring about her as much as I do.”

m “I love you too, and she’s my best friend too.”  
“We take each other’s hand.”

m “We’ll get through this.”

mc “We will.”

[End]



## 

## 

## 

## The Club Scenes (By Jesterology)

scene black

"{i}BZZZ BZZZ BZZZ...BZZZ BZZZ BZZZ{i}"

mc "Ahh~"

scene bg bedroom with open\_eyes

"I flop around in bed and pant a bit before focusing."

"I reach over to my nightstand and turn off the alarm on my phone."

"Jeez, must’ve accidentally set the alarm to be louder than I’m used to."

"That was one hell of a wake up call."

"I sit up on the edge of my bed and rub my eyes a bit"

"And so another day begins."

m "[player]? Hello? Are you awake yet? Am I going to have to break this door down?!"

"What?! Monika is here already?! But it’s so early, she always shows up around-"

"I completely facepalm as I suddenly notice the time, as well as several missed calls and texts from Monika."

"Crap, I guess I set the wrong time for the alarm too."

"How could I have messed up like that?"

"I quickly get out of bed and fumble through a pile of clothes in my closet, looking for my uniform that I lazily tossed in here last night."

scene black

"Besides that I just quickly run off to the bathroom to get washed up and dressed, then I'm downstairs in a matter of minutes..."

"...to hear a somewhat irritated Monika still calling for me, and whose knocking is starting to get a little louder."

"I quickly unlock the door and step outside."

scene bg house

with wipeleft\_scene

show monika 5b at t11 zorder 2

mc "Oh heeey Monika...how's it going?"

"I give her a big smile and try not to shake a bit, we're almost late for school and I really hope she isn't upset with me."

m "Not nearly as well as I'd like it to be going [player], you sure took your sweet time getting out here."

m 2f "It isn't very polite to keep a girl waiting and worried you know."

mc "Right, I'm really sorry, I messed up last night and somehow managed to set my alarm for the wrong time."

"I switch to a cuter smile and give her my best puppy dog eyes before leaning in to give her a hug."

mc "Think you can forgive me?"

"She hesitates at first, as if trying not to give in, but she slowly raises her arms and returns my embrace."

"After a moment she lowers her arms and we each take a step back."

m 1m "Well, perhaps you can make it up to me."

"She attempts to keep sounding stern but her act falters a bit, I can tell she's much more relieved than upset."

mc "Anything you'd like."

"she now smiles back."

m 1a "At least it was just alarm trouble, I was getting worried you know."

mc "Haha, yeah just the alarm nothing to worry about, that's very sweet of you-"

"She suddenly cuts me off."

m 5b "Hey wait a second! Where you with someone last night?!"

mc "Whaaa...no no no of course not you know that!"

"I hold my hands up defensively."

"She begins to giggle."

m 5a "Ehehehe, oh [player] if only you could see your face right now."

"I let out a small sigh of relief, though I can't help but wonder what percentage of a joke that actually was."

mc "Sheesh, not cool Monika."

m "Consider that the beginning of my payback."

"She winks at me...beginning?…{i}gulp{/i}"

"We stand there for another moment before Monika suddenly gasps and jumps a bit."

show monika **(hopefully can get a custom expression here)** at h11 zorder 2

m "Oh my god! What time is it?! How long have we been standing here?!"

"I finally realize just how distracted we got and remember that we're running late."

"I check my phone. There's still enough time left, if we book it."

"Monika reaches forward to grab my hand and then starts running off towards school, yanking me after her."

m "Hurry up [player]! If this costs me my attendance record then you're going to be in a lot more trouble!"

scene black

"We run virtually nonstop to school and…"

scene bg corridor

with wipeleft\_scene

"...just barely manage to get past the front desk before the first bell of the day goes off."

"My luck seems to be off the charts right now, hope it doesn't run out anytime soon."

show monika 2b at t11 zorder 2

"At this point I can't seem to stop myself from panting, but Monika hasn't even broken a sweat."

"Monika breathes a sigh of relief and finally releases my hand before turning to me."

m "Haha! I guess I need to take you jogging with me more often."

"I try my best to compose myself but get the feeling it isn't working."

mc "Oh…{i}pants{i} I'm not so sure...{i}pants{i} about that...{i}pants{i}."

"The guy monitoring the front desk nods his head in the direction of the classrooms, letting us know we still better hurry."

m 4k "Monika leans in to give me a quick hug, which I return."

m "Oh you know you don't have a choice."

"She pulls back and gives me a quick taunting wink before she starts heading off to her first class."

m "Bye [player]! See you in class later."

mc "Yeah see you then."

scene bg class\_day

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"The first few classes once again go by about as productively as any second semester senior class can go."

"It has only been a few hours but my memory of them is already hazy."

"But now it's time for computer science class, my favorite."

"Not necessarily because I'm hugely invested in the subject…but..."

show monika 1a at t11 zorder 2

"As if on cue Monika suddenly pulls back her chair and takes a seat next to me, knocking me out of thought."

m 3k "Hi [player]! How were your classes?"

mc "Oh hey Monika."

mc "Uh...they sure were classes alright."

m 2n "Uh huh, I bet they were."

"She smirks slightly and shakes her head."

m "Just make sure you at least pass, it would be a little awkward if you got stuck here for another year."

mc "Don't you worry, I'll get the most respectable D- possible in all of them."

"I chuckle a bit, but still a part of wonders if I should take school a little more seriously."

"After all, what would it say about me if I can't do at least decent while she is still all A's?"

m 2k "Hahaha, well not in this class you won't, I better not catch you slacking!"

mc "Oh really? A little ironic of you to say considering I tanked my grade on the last project in this class to save your butt."

m 1n "Oh right haha...you're still the best boyfriend ever for that by the way."

m "I'll make it up to you I promise, and I'll start by telling you to quit that game you're tabbed out of."

"Damn, she knows me too well."

mc "Ahh...fine."

"I close the game and bring up my work for the next project I'm supposed to be working on."

**(will come up with some idea for a comp sci project for them to work on together + add mild details about it to this part of the scene)**

"Only to be reminded that my current progress consists of my name and the class number in the top right corner of a doc."

"Monika glances over at my screen and sighs a bit."

m 1m "You know [player] I'd be happy to help you out if you'd like."

"That would probably be for the best...but could I really concentrate on work with Monika around?"

"Eh, not like I can ever focus on it anyways."

mc "Um, I'll think about it Monika, for now I'll just get started with my prompt though."

m 1n "Okay sounds good, and remember, no video games."

m 5a "I'll be watching you."

mc "Yeah yeah."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"We both turn back to our monitors and get to work."

"After a little while I actually manage to make some progress with my prompt."

"But as I'm working I can't help but sneak a few glances at Monika."

**(might ask for a cg here)**

"She's facing slightly away from me with her own work open on her computer."

"Her project so far seems to be coming along quite well, with impeccable organization and effort that anyone would expect from her"

"Except…"

"It seems to be coming along a little slower than usual at the moment."

"In fact as I continue to watch, I notice she hardly ever types anything or changes tabs."

"Instead she mostly just seems to be fidgeting with her binder."

"Which is a little bizarre considering we almost never get any paper handouts in this class."

"What the heck is she up to?"

"Unable to resist my curiosity, I slowly lean over to my side towards her."

"I still can't really see what she's doing so I decide to lean a bit closer, making sure to keep quiet so she doesn't notice me"

"At this point my head is only mere centimeters away from hers."

"My god, her hair always smells so lovely."

"I take another good look at her binder and realize…"

"She's on her phone."

"The perfect class star is texting in class, and trying to hide it from the teacher."

"I smirk to myself."

show m 5a at t11 zorder 2

"And apparently I wasn't very discreet in doing so."

"Monika tilts her head to the side pinning my head between hers and her shoulder."

"She giggles softly."

m 4k "Hehehe, you know you're not very stealthy [player]."

"I instinctively try to pull back but she just wraps her arms around my arm and pulls me even closer."

m "Nope, you're not going anywhere just yet."

"I immediately feel all flustered, I can't believe she'd do this right in the middle of class."

"I want to try and think of something snarky to say but my mind draws a blank."

"I quickly stop trying to resist and just decide to enjoy the moment."

"Sitting here, resting against Monika and listening to her breathe."

"It really seems to take my mind off of everything else."

"It really is bliss."

"I relax my arm that she's holding, and it slowly begins to slide down until my hand is resting on her smooth thigh."

"She then moves one of her hands down and rests it on top of mine, gently massaging it while nuzzling against me some more and purring happily."

"Times like this make me wish it was just Monika in my life."

"We remain like this for a few more moments before I hear some other kids snickering at us."

"The fact that we're in class finally finishes sinking in, a small class albeit but a class with other people around nonetheless."

"I finally pull back and sit up in my chair, blushing softly."

"Monika must have heard them too."

m 5a "Aww, but I was having so much fun. I guess we'll have to pick up from there later then."

m "And since you \"so rudely,\" interrupted us, I think it's only fair that you owe me a little extra next time."

"She winks at me and giggles more."

"And though I can't see it for myself, she gives me the distinct impression that my blush has intensified."

mc "Ah… do you really have to say that out loud?"

"In retrospect I think she actually whispered it but my embarrassment is making me think otherwise."

m 3k "I suppose not, but it is just way too fun to look at your face right now."

"I rest my head in my arms on my desk and face away from her."

"Only then does my slow head remember why any of this even happened in the first place."

"I sit back and look at her."

mc "Hey you might have distracted me for a bit but not anymore."

mc "What the heck was the all wonderful class star herself doing texting on her phone?"

mc "I thought it was time to take work seriously."

"I smile deviously and cross my arms, thinking that this could be something fun to bug her about for awhile."

m 1l "Uuuhhh… what do you mean? I wasn't texting anybody or anything like that."

m 1m

"She tries to discreetly move her arm to further block my view of where I know her phone is."

mc "Uh huh nice try, I saw it already."

mc "I'm an expert on sneaking peeks at my phone during class, you can't fool me."

"Monika sighs and shakes her head."

m 2a "Fine you caught me, and for the record that isn't exactly a skill I'd go bragging about."

mc "Well it sure is a useful one."

mc "Anyways come on spill it, I'm {i}dying{/i} to know just what could be so important as to make the great Monika break an official classroom rule for it."

"I put a little extra emphasis on that last part."

m 2n "Well I'm only human after all, I got a little excited okay."

m "I was going over some plans a friend of mine proposed."

m 1b "I think I've got an interesting idea for the club coming up."

"A development in the club? Come to think of it we haven't really done anything significant since the festival disaster."

mc "Well you've certainly got my attention now."

mc "What are going to do?"

m 5a "Hmm, well you'll just have to wait and see."

m "It's been awhile since I set anything up for us."

m "I want to surprise everyone."

mc "Oh come on you can't even tell me?"

mc "After Sayori I'm basically the vice vice president."

"Monika raises an eyebrow when I say this then laughs."

m 3k "Hahaha, sure sure whatever you say [player]."

"I raise my eyebrow back."

mc "Hey what's that supposed to mean?"

m 5a "Well I mean, Sayori is still vice president."

m "Natsuki is great at getting down to business."

m "And Yuri sure knows more about literature than any of us."

m "And I mean, you're in the club too."

"She gives me another one of those taunting winks that she knows presses all of my buttons."

mc "Oh come on, Yuri would never want any power at all except the power to say no to any form of literature presentations."

mc "And if Natsuki was in charge our headaches after a week would be too severe for us to get any reading or writing done at all."

mc "I can't possibly be that far down the chain of command."

m 1j "Well, as a word of advice from one current leader to an aspiring one."

m "Back talk doesn't usually put you in line for a promotion."

m "Hehehe."

mc "Oh of course how silly of me."

mc "Please accept my most humble apologies ma'am."

"There toooootally was not a speck of sarcasm in my voice there."

m 1a "Apology accepted for now."

m "But anyways, there's only a couple hours left of classes."

m "I guess you'll just have to wait and see."

mc "Fine fine, I'll be patient."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"We both return to our work and the bell rings shortly after."

**(might include a brief lunch scene here later)**

show monika at thide zorder one

hide monika

scene bg corridor

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"After another few classes the final bell rings and with it comes another glorious day at the literature club."

"Unfortunately I am a little late."

"The teacher for my last class had me stay and talk to her for a bit."

"Something about...not doing my homework or something?"

"I don't know, I sort of just nodded and said yes whenever she expected me to reply."

show bg club\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"I quickly move through the door into the club room, excited to hear the announcement from Monika."

"But instead I walk straight into Natsuki..."

show natsuki 1v at t11 zorder 2

n "AAAHHH HEY!"

"Having nearly fallen over from my bumping into her, Natsuki struggles to regain her balance for a second."

n 2w "Ggrrr, what the heck [player] can't you watch where you're going?!"

n 2t "What's with the rush anyways?!"

mc "S-so-sorry Natsuki I didn't realize you were there."

mc "I was just really excited to hear what Monika had to say and-"

show natsuki at t21 zorder 2

show sayori 3m at f22 zorder 3

s "SSSHHH SHUSH SHUSH SHUSH."

s 3n "I've almost got it...hmm…"

"I look past Natsuki and notice that Sayori is staring at the white board at the front of the room." "Natsuki clasps her hand over her mouth to stifle a laugh."

"I just stand there with my hands behind my back trying not to chuckle. Poor Sayori."

**(put in pictionary game scene)**

show sayori at t22 zorder 2

show natsuki at f21 zorder 3

n "Ehehe...yup...congratulations Sayori {i}you win{/i}."

show natsuki at t21 zorder 2

show sayori 4r at f22 zorder 3

s "HA! Told you I'd win hehehe."

"Sayori stands there with a triumphant grin on her face."

"I'll never understand how one girl can be so clueless and innocent…"

"But then it seems to hit her…"

s 3m "Huh...hey wait a second!"

s (5)c "Aahh! That's really mean Natsuki."

show sayori at t22 zorder 2

show natsuki at f21 zorder 3

n 4z "Haha, oh come on Sayori learn to take a joke."

n 4d "Besides, you're still the winner remember."

show natsuki at t21 zorder 2

show sayori at f22 zorder 3

s "[player] don't just stand there like a robot say something!"

mc "Uh I mean...It was kinda funny...just a little bit."

"Sayori seems as if she's trying to pout some more but eventually lets out a few giggles herself."

s 4s "Hehe, that's true, and it's totally worth it!"

"I wonder if it's even possible for Sayori to stay upset with anyone for more than 5 seconds."

**(put animation of sayori moving behind natsuki)**

"Sayori quickly hops over to Natsuki and yanks her into a big hug from behind."

"Natsuki visibly blushes and growls."

show sayori at t22 zorder 2

show natsuki at f21 zorder 3

n 5r "Grrr okay okay we've hugged now that's enough sheesh."

"Natsuki tries to push Sayori off of her but Sayori is much stronger than she is and refuses to let go."

show natsuki at t21 zorder 2

show sayori at hf22 zorder 3

s "Ehehehe, you're the cutest little thing ever Natsuki."

show sayori at t22 zorder 2

show natsuki at f21 zorder 3

n 5f "Come on [player], you owe me for bumping into me earlier so get her off!"

"Though Natsuki can't see Sayori's face from the position they're in, I can."

"And Sayori's typical giddy smile definitely looks much more devious than I'm used too."

"The look she is giving me is also giving off a huge "stay out of this," vibe."

"But is it worse than the "you better do something right now," kind of look I'm getting from Natsuki?"

**choice here:**

**If player chooses to help Natsuki…**

"Realistically if I don't help Natsuki now I'll end up in worse trouble sometime down the road."

mc "Haha, okay Sayori I think she's learned her lesson, better let her go before you suffocate her."

"show natsuki at t21 zorder 2

show sayori at f22 zorder 3

s 5d "Hmph."

"Stubborn as always."

show sayori at t22 zorder 2

show natsuki at f21 zorder 3

n 5v "I swear Sayori if you don't listen to him I will hurt you, I don't care how goofy or innocent you think you are."

mc "Okay let's just take it easy."

"I move over to them and start trying to pry Sayori's arms off of Natsuki, which is sort of like trying to defuse a bomb at the moment."

"This girl is actually a lot stronger than she looks…"

"I start trying to use a little more force while the two of them keep whining."

"Sayori starts to back up to get me away and we follow her…"

"Until Sayori slips on some loose paper on the floor and we all go tumbling down."

**(might get a cg here)**

$ m\_name = "Sayori and Natsuki"

m "AAHH!"

$ m\_name = "Monika"

"We all fumble around on the ground for a bit before getting up and collecting ourselves."

show natsuki 5x at t21 zorder 2

show sayori 4m at f22 zorder 3

"Natsuki immediately dashes behind a few desks to put something between her and Sayori, taking deep breaths the whole time."

s "Whoa! Okay that got a little crazy."

mc "Yeah, is everyone okay."

show sayori at t33 zorder 2

show yuri at f32 zorder 3

"Yuri suddenly runs over to see what happened."

y 3p "What just happened?! Is anyone hurt?

mc "We're fine, at least Sayori and I are, what about you Natsuki?

show yuri at t32 zorder 2

show natsuki 5m at f31 zorder 3

n "I'm…{i}pants{i/}... I'm okay, I just need some personal space for a bit."

"Natsuki trembles a bit and just focuses on breathing."

"It's clear that a part of her wants to be upset with Sayori but she is just way too exhausted to care at the moment."

mc "Well that's great then, we're all alive."

y "Yes fortunately...but…"

y 2r "Whatever happened here was quite ridiculous, you all could have been hurt and the nurse's office is closed!"

y "No more rough housing from now on!"

show natsuki 1k at t31 zorder 2

show sayori 1c at t33 zorder 2

"We all stand there a little stunned."

"It's so rare to see Yuri so vocal and stern, it's almost motherly."

show yuri at t32 zorder 2

show sayori at f33 zorder 3

s "Right...that's probably for the best."

s 1g "I'm sorry for letting things get so out of control Natsuki."

show sayori at t33 zorder 2

show natsuki 1h at f31 zorder 3

n "It's...it's okay no worries Sayori. I suppose I sort of deserved it anyways, I'm sorry too."

show natsuki at t31 zorder 2

show sayori at f33 zorder 3

s "No worries to you too."

s 4r "Time for a make up hug!"

"Natsuki quickly dashes behind another desk and I grab Sayori by the arm."

s "Sheesh I was just kidding you losers."

"I can't help but chuckle at Sayori's devious giddiness."

mc "Haha, yeah very funny Sayori."

"We all share an admittedly somewhat awkward laugh then move towards the center of the club to sit together."

**If player choices to stay out of the situation…**

mc "Uh… ya know I just remembered that I have some very important club duties to attend to right now so… talk to you later!"

show natsuki at thide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

"I turn away and think about making my way towards a desk further away from the front where I sometimes sit."

"That would maybe help drown out the threats I'm hearing from Natsuki at the moment."

"However before I get very far I notice that yet another small table has been made from a bunch of desks pushed together in the center of the room."

"Yuri is sitting there in one of the corner seats."

"She's reading from some book I don't recognize."

**(might make the book instead be one the two of them spoke about earlier)**

"I decide to see how she's doing."

"I wonder if she even noticed any of what was going on with Sayori, Natsuki, and me."

"We got pretty loud so I really don't see how anyone so close could have tuned us out entirely."

"Then again I suppose she is Yuri and she is reading…"

"That other world in her head must really be one cool and crazy place."

show yuri 1a at t11 zorder 2

mc "Hey Yuri. How's it going?"

"I take a seat next to her."

y 1n "O-oh… hey [player]. I'm doing alright I suppose. Thank you for asking."

y 1f "H-how are you?"

mc "I'm doing alright too I guess. Might not be later if Natsuki ever gets free but I'll just have to keep my fingers crossed haha."

y 1j "Oh right, hehe, I… I couldn't help but overhear a bit of...whatever that was."

y "Natsuki sounded quite irritated."

"Hmm, I guess even Yuri's concentration is only so powerful then.'

mc "Ah she'll live, she always gets over stuff quick-ish."

y "I suppose…"

"Yuri's voice trails off a bit and she averts her gaze."

"She also seems to be stuttering more than usual, and her chest is pounding a bit, she's breathing somewhat heavily."

mc "Hey Yuri are you feeling okay? You see a little off."

y 2n "O-off?"

**(add code for sped up text here)**

y "I'm sorry if I'm acting too weird or making you uncomfortable I don't mean to I just sometimes can't help myself please don't-"

mc "Yuri Yuri slow down a bit."

"I put my hand on her shoulder."

mc "Haha, relax you aren't weird and I feel fine, you just seem a little tense that's all."

mc "Did something happen?"

"Yuri takes a few deep breaths and seems to relax a bit."

y 2j "I see…"

y 1v "It's nothing really, I just had to give a really long oral report for history which was my last class."

y "It was a pretty serious project that my class had been working on for awhile."

y "It had me stressing out for week after week after week and I had to present after a few kids from the speech and debate club did."

mc "Jeez, that does seem a little uncomfortable."

mc "But hey, at least it's all in the past now right?"

y 2w "Yes I suppose it is."

y 1t "I just hope my grade doesn't suffer from my awful performance though."

y "The vocal presentation counted for almost half the grade."

y "And I kept stuttering and looking away from everyone."

y "Aaahhh it was so embarrassing."

mc "Haha Yuri I'm sure you did fine, the presentation might have been a little iffy but everyone knows you're a genius."

mc "From my point of view it's a safe bet that the content of the presentation more than compensated."

mc "And besides we all get nervous sometimes, but not all of us look as cute when it happens."

show y 4a at t11 zorder 2

"Yuri shys away a bit and blushes, though I can still notice a faint smile growing across her lips."

"I just meant to lighten the mood but somehow I feel that I just brought in a different kind of uncomfortable."

y 1u "Ehehe, you know [player], you shouldn't say things like that."

y 1a "What if Monika just so happened to walk in while you were speaking and you didn't notice."

mc "Uhh…"

"I hold my breath and very slowly turn around…"

"And quite fortunately for me, Monika is nowhere to be seen."

"I do however notice that Sayori has finally shown some mercy and freed Natsuki from her death grip."

"The two of them seem to be chatting about something but I can't tell what."

"My train of thought is suddenly interrupted by more giggling from Yuri."

y 2d "Hahaha, I guess you were right then [player], we all do feel anxiety at times."

"Only now do I realize how red my face must be."

"What the heck is going on today?"

"First Monika teasing me like that in class…"

"Then Natsuki's pictionary scheme, followed by Sayori's wicked revenge…"

"And now Yuri's cunning manipulation."

"Everyone really is just embracing their inner evil genius today I guess."

mc "Haha, okay okay I'll give you that one Yuri."

"She smiles happily, with a tint of pride."

y 1c "Why thank you for allowing me to take pleasure at your expense."

y 1a "I hope you hold no grudge for it."

mc "Haha don't worry Yuri you're safe...for now."

mc "And hey, speaking of Monika, where is she?"

"I check my phone and realize almost half of the time for the club has passed since I arrived."

"I also haven't received any texts from Monika."

mc "It's not unheard of for her to be late but we've all been here for awhile now."

y 1f "Hmm, now that you mention it this is rather perplexing."

y "Are we sure she didn't have to cancel-"

show yuri 1f at t32 zorder 2

show natsuki 3b at l31 zorder 2

show sayori 3c at r33 zorder 2

"Yuri is abruptly cut off by Natsuki and Sayori as they walk over and take seats next to us."

show n at f31 zorder 3

**Both paths converge here …**

n "Hey what gives? We've been here forever where the heck is Monika? I thought something important was supposed to happen here today?"

show n at t31 zorder 2

show s at f33 zorder 3

s "Yeah I was really excited to hear the news, she kept teasing about it in class earlier."

s 1a "Did she tell you where she is or what this is about, [player]?"

mc "No she didn't mention a thing to me aside from what you said, just subtly hinted at something happening during the club meeting."

show s at t33 zorder 2

show n at f31 zorder 3

n 3r "I swear if I was club president I'd have her writing a dozen extra poems a day just to make up for this."

n "Ggrrr, and yeah nice try [player] but I'm not buying that for one second."

n "Sayori is right she kept blabbing that she was excited about something today but refused to spill it. It was written all over her face that she wanted to though."

n 3i "There is no way she didn't tell you with how obsessed you two have been with each other lately."

show n at t31 zorder 2

show y 1g at f32 zorder 3

y "Hmm...Natsuki does have a point. Monika also seemed quite giddy about something in our class earlier."

y "Though I don't think [player] would lie, Natsuki."

show y at t32 zorder 2

show n at t31 zorder 3

n "Hm, I guess you're right Yuri."

n 1d "Besides what am I thinking? It's not like he's persuasive at all, he's practically her pet."

mc "Hey! We have a perfectly balanced relationship."

"Natsuki gives me a punch on the arm."

n "Yeah okay, you keep trying to convince yourself that you didn't throw your personal life and freedom out the window."

mc "I mean it's not like she-"

{i}door shuts{i/}

show s 1n at t44 zorder 2

show y 1f at t43 zorder 2

show n 1b at t42 zorder 2

show m 3l at f41 zorder 3

m "Hi everyone so sorry I-!"

show m at t41 zorder 2

show n at f42 zorder 3

n "Well jeez the club president finally shows herself."

n "I was starting to wonder if you actually existed."

show n at t42 zorder 2

show y at f43 zorder 3

y "It has been quite some time Monika, we were wondering if you cancelled again."

show y at t43 zorder 2

show m at f41 zorder 3

m "Cancel? Oh no no no I absolutely would have notified you all ahead of time."

show m at t41 zorder 2

show s at f44 zorder 3

s "Well then what took you so long we don't have too much time left for the club?"

s "And what is this big announcement supposed to be?"

show s 1m at hf44 zorder 3

s "Sayori gasps, seemingly remembering the main reason we're all here."

s "{cps\*2}You know what nevermind I don't care what you were doing, just tell me what it was you kept teasing about earlier!{/cps}"

s "{cps\*2}I've been waiting for so long I feel like I'm going to pop AAAHHH.{/cps}"

show s 5c at f44 zorder 3

"Sayori seems to realize that we're all looking at her a little funny and calms down a bit."

s "And as club president, I demand to know right this instant."

mc "Yeah and I also demand to know cuz I'm your boyfriend so you uh… have to tell me about these things."

"Natsuki chuckles into her hand and smirks."

show s 1a at t44 zorder 2

show m 2b at f41 zorder 3

m "Haha okay okay fine but only if you all promise not to hurt me after."

m "And better yet I'll explain where I was and what's going on at the same time."

m "I have just finished arranging our next club project!"

show n 1g at t42 zorder 2

show y 1e at t43 zorder 2

show s 1n at t44 zorder 2

"We all raise a suspicious eyebrow but keep listening attentively."

"She's clearly peaked everyone's interests."

m "After the uh...less than successful festival event we held...I figured it would be good for us and for the club to do something to put ourselves out there again."

m "Not necessarily to recruit new members, I know that we all agreed that we like the ways things are."

m "But more so to just grow our reputation, let people know that we're the literature club and not the literal-drama club."

m 1a "So I started brainstorming some ideas before a friend of mine texted me earlier today to make a proposition."

m "She's the president of the school newspaper club and she asked if we'd be interested in coming up with some sort of literature publication to add to the newspaper!"

m 3k "It sounded so perfect to me so we texted back and forth for a bit and after class I went to see her to confirm everything, which is why I just showed up."

m "Admittedly it took a lot longer than I thought, but it was worth it!"

m "We're going to designing a creative writing portfolio!"

m "It's going to be a big collection of some of our best poems or short stories or anything else that we write in the next few months."

"Monika stands there with a big smile on her face but everyone else seems a little hesitant."

show m 1a at t41 zorder 2

show n at f42 zorder 3

n "So let me get this straight...you started another big group project for us, {i}again{i/}...without asking us, {i}again{i/}...and you didn't stop to think that this might be a little uncomfortable for us, {i}again{i/}."

show n at t42 zorder 2

show m 1n at f41 zorder 3

m "Well I uh…"

show m at t41 zorder 2

show y 2o at f43 zorder 3

y "I also would have preferred some advanced notice…"

show y at t43 zorder 2

show m 1q at f41 zorder 3

"Monika sighs a little and seems to realize that she once again acted a little too quick and didn't consider everyone else's feelings."

m "You're right guys, I was too hasty and I should have talked to you all about this before going through with it."

m "I'm really sorry, it won't happen again I promise."

m 1n "And we don't have to do this publication if it's too stressful, like we said the club is fine as is."

"Monika gives a small smile to try and lighten the mood but the rest of us stay quiet."

show m at t41 zorder 2

show n 4m at f42 zorder 3

n "Well...I was really only upset that you went ahead with this idea without telling us."

n "But you did say you're sorry… I guess it isn't such a bad idea overall."

show n at t42 zorder 2

show m 1c at f41 zorder 3

m "Huh…"

show show at t41 zorder 2

show n at f42 zorder 3

n 4c "What do you think Yuri?"

"Yuri still seems a little on edge about this but not nearly as much as she did Monika told us about the festival plans."

show n at t42 zorder 2

show y 3v at f43 zorder 3

y "Well Monika did give a sincere apology… and I suppose it wouldn't be so bad, but maybe I could leave my poems anonymous?"

"We all stand there stunned for a second."

"Yuri really just agreed to something like this entirely on her own, no peer pressure at all."

mc "Ya know I agree with them, this does sound kind of fun."

mc "Besides it would be a good excuse for me to get back to improving my poetry skills."

mc "Because I think we all know they could use it…"

show n 5a at t42 zorder 2

show y 2a at t43 zorder 2

show m 2a at f41 zorder 3

m "Well then...I'm certainly glad that you all feel that way."

m "But what about you Sayori-"

show m at t41 zorder 2

show s 4r at hf44 zorder 3

s "YES!!!"

"Sayori had been pretty quiet for a bit but can't seem to control her excitement now."

s "Ahahaha I really want to do this it sounds so so so so fun!"

s 4a "I was just waiting to see if Yuri and Natsuki would be okay with it, but I am so excited for this project ehehe!"

s "It's been forever since we got to work on something together, this will be so much fun!"

show s at t44 zorder 2

show m 1b at f41 zorder 3

m "Well then that settles it, the first official Literature Club writing publication is now in the works!"

show m at t41 zorder 2

show s 4s at hf44 zorder 3

s "YAYY!"

mc "Awesome, this is great haha!

show s at t44 zorder 2

show y 2j at f43 zorder 3

y "I think this will be enjoyable."

show y at t43 zorder 2

show n 5l at f42 zorder 3

n "This entire project will probably crash and burn at some point but eh what the heck let's do it!"

show n at t42 zorder 2

show s at f44 zorder 3

s "I'm sooo excited!!!"

**(will put in some sort of code to bunch all the girls together)**

"Sayori runs over and pulls the three of them into a big group hug."

$ m\_name = "Yuri, Nat, and Monika"

m "Huh?!"

$ m\_name = "Monika"

"Yuri and Monika seem a little surprised while Natsuki seems a little grump, still a little traumatized from Sayori's hugs, but they all return the hug eventually."

show s at t44 zorder 2

show m at f41 zorder 3

"They all slowly turn to look at me."

m "Well [player], are you just going to keep standing there awkwardly or you going to get over here and join us?"

"She gives me a quick wink."

mc "Uh...of course!"

"I walk over and get between Monika and Sayori to join the big hug fiesta."

"We all start laughing, this sure is going to be fun."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

show natsuki at thide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

scene bg club\_day

with dissolve\_scene\_full

"We spend a little bit of time brainstorming ideas for the portfolio but it quickly becomes time for everyone to head home."

"Yuri, Natsuki, and Sayori say goodbye and head out."

show monika 1a at t11 zorder 2

m "This was such a good day today [player] I'm so happy everyone is so excited."

mc "Yeah it was awesome, I can't wait to read some of the poems we come up with."

"Monika smiles still but sighs a little bit."

m 1m "Yeah me too, I just feel a little bad though."

mc "How come?"

m "Natsuki was right, I didn't think about anyone else again."

m 1o "I'm the club president, the needs of my members are supposed to come first."

m "It's my job to keep them comfortable with everything."

m "Am I just a selfish person [player]?"

"Jeez, Monika really did take what they said to heart."

mc "Everyone gets a little selfish sometimes Monika there isn't anything wrong with that."

mc "Besides, you gave a very honest apology and were just excited in the first place."

mc "No one holds a grudge, you're still the only club president we want."

m 1m "Aww, that's so sweet of you to say [player], thank you."

m "Still though, I'll try harder to be less of a control freak around here."

"Monika leans in and gives me a tight hug, resting her head on my shoulder."

m "I'm so happy you're my boyfriend, I don't know what I'd do without you."

"She then leans in and grabs my uniform tie, yanking me into a deep kiss."

m 5a "So you better not even think about leaving me then."

"I stand there dumbstruck and eyes wide for a moment."

mc "Uh… believe me I wouldn't ever dare Monika."

m "Ehehe, good."

"We both then pack up our stuff and start walking home together."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

scene black

## Studying/School Scenes (By Jesterology)

## Archive of Unused Script for Reference or use

### MC Breakdown:

scene bg class\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

"The next day, it's really the same."

"Through most of our classes she's just silent. Today at least she speaks up when the Teacher calls on her and helps me with things when I need it during class, however it feels like a formality."

"When the final bell rings I decide to confront her."

show monika 1c at t11 zorder 2

mc "Monika!"

m 1f "Oh, [player]."

mc "This isn't the way to the club. Don't tell me it's cancelled again."

m "It's not cancelled, I just won't be able to make it."

mc "What?"

m "Could you tell the club that? Since I won't be able to run the club, Sayori will have to."

mc "Monika, what's going on?"

m "Some family stuff, I guess."

mc "You can tell me if you need to let off steam."

m "No. It's okay."

m 1q "I can't guarantee I'll be able to come in tomorrow, either. So let the club know that as well."

mc "Monika.."

m 1c "There's something I need to take care of myself, don't worry about it."

mc "If there's anything I can do to help just-"

m 1q "[player], this is the kind of situation where getting involved will only make it harder to solve. It's difficult to explain."

m 1c "Don't worry, it'll be fixed in no time."

mc "Well, alright."

"There's no point in continuing to pester her about this."

m 1e "I'll see you tomorrow. Try not to text me until then, though."

mc "Wait, what?"

m 1d "It'll make things easier that way. I'll explain everything when it's over."

show monika at thide zorder 1

hide monika

"Monika rushes away before I can say anything else. This wasn't exactly the kind of conversation I hoped to have."

"But to respect her and the club members I do what she told me instead of pursuing her."

scene bg club\_day

with wipeleft\_scene

show sayori 1a at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1a at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 1a at t33 zorder 2

"I enter the clubroom to see everyone already partaking in the usual activities."

show sayori at f31 zorder 3

s "Oh, [player]! There you are!"

show sayori at t31 zorder 2

show yuri at f33 zorder 3

y 1f "Where's Monika?"

show yuri at t33 zorder 2

show natsuki at f32 zorder 3

n 4b "Don't tell me the club's going to be cancelled again."

show natsuki at t32 zorder 2

mc "Don't worry, the Club isn't cancelled. I ran into Monika and she said she wouldn't be able to make it."

show natsuki at f32 zorder 3

n 2c "Well, as long as the club isn't cancelled that's fine."

show natsuki at t32 zorder 2

show yuri at f33 zorder 3

y "Did she say why she couldn't make it?"

show yuri at t33 zorder 2

mc "She refused to explain, it sounds like some personal things are going on. She also said the same would probably happen tomorrow."

show sayori at f31 zorder 3

s 4r "I guess that means I'm Club President for today!"

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori

show natsuki at thide zorder 1

hide natsuki

show yuri at t11 zorder 2

y 1h "Well I hope everything gets resolved for her soon."

m "I do too."

y 1f "If it's any consolation, she's a strong individual. I believe she'll be fine. So try not to worry, okay?"

mc "Thanks, Yuri."

y 1b "I-If you need to take your mind off of it, I can recommend a good book to you."

mc "Thanks, but I'm good."

y 1w "I see. I-I'm sorry if I overstepped my boundaries."

mc "Don't worry about it, you did nothing wrong. I just need some time to my thoughts."

y 1h "I understand."

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

"Yuri's right, but I'm still worried."

"I take a seat at a desk and think."

scene black

"There's not a lot of things I can think of as to why Monika's being like this."

"Supposedly it has to do with her family, but it somehow feels more personal than that."

"Why wouldn't she tell me, her boyfriend, about those issues?"

"Maybe someone close to her died and she's not willing to talk about it."

"Maybe a pet died. That's really the same thing, actually."

"But the way she was talking about it.."

"I probably shouldn't go down this path of thinking, I don't want to become paranoid about this."

"...the way she was talking about it….."

"What would be so bad about me getting involved?"

"I'm her boyfriend, right? Why would my involvement make things worse?"

"Is she cheating on me with someone?"

"Wouldn't that be a little sudden? She only started acting like this after we..."

"...after we..."

"Does she just hate me now?"

"No, the way she was talking doesn't seem to imply that at all."

"I'd say it might be to do with her parents, but I can't really think of a scenario where that would make sense."

"Surely they'd be used to her spending nights over at a friends house, right?"

"I'm certain she texted them before staying over as well, so that idea is out the window."

"What if she was cheating on someone else with me?"

"That whole month, she had already been dating someone else?"

"Maybe when we.. did it.. she had regrets..."

"...because of her boyfriend? Who isn't me?"

"She's not that kind of person, right?"

"She wouldn't cheat, right?"

"Though her confession did feel sudden, and her behavior uncharacteristic."

"It's no use, I can't shake the feeling something's very weird about all of this."

"But she said it has to do with family."

"Though in a sense, I suppose a boyfriend might count as family."

"Though I've always viewed boyfriend status as a trial to become part of the family, where marriage is when you actually are family."

"Though friends are also family to a lot of people."

"There's a lot of different things a family could be, now that I think of it."

"There's no saying a boyfriend wouldn't be either. If she was dating someone before me and never broke up with them, then started dating me..."

"...wouldn't that be like betraying your family?"

"Though in this situation it goes two ways, he wouldn't be the only person betrayed."

"\"He\"?"

"This is just a thought, but I don't actually know if Monika exclusively prefers guys."

"What if I was just an experiment, one that she regrets?"

"Does she actually prefer girls?"

"Though a possibility, it doesn't really add up to me. Also that might be one of the last things I'd want to hear, being rejected for someone of the same sex."

"I'd probably get a lot of crap if I told someone that, though I'm sure those who prefer the same sex would feel terrible if they were rejected for someone of the opposite sex as well."

"The added layer of not just being rejected personally, but knowing you had no chances to begin with because of a barrier you {i}literally{/i} can't overcome or control in the first place."

"That sort of thing stings just to think about."

"Some people can control it by going through reassignment surgery and some people accept that, so there are a few instances where my previous statement {i}might{/i} false."

"However, that's not the case for most people. Myself included, plus I'm simply not willing to do such a thing. I'm comfortable with who I am."

"Though that idea {i}might{i} add up. She said she's never had a boyfriend before, she never said she never had a girlfriend before, if I recall correctly."

"In this state can I really recall anything correctly?"

"I'm not sure any of that matters right now. If she were interested in girls, why would she have stayed with me for a whole month? Why would she go {i}that{/i} far? Why hasn't she officially broke us up yet, then? Is she trying to do it subtly?"

"Am I just not taking the hint that she's not interested? She's trying to let me off easy? That seems too complicated, there's no way that's the case."

"I really don't know."

"The instant she panicked that morning, my first thought was that she regretted what we did."

"I still think that. I think it could be as simple as that too. Maybe her feelings are just all over the place right now and she doesn't know what to do."

"No matter what the case, I shouldn't have to play any games."

"I'm not taking action until she's ready to tell me what's going on."

"I'm scared that might be a lie though."

"If it takes too long, I might break."

"I don't want to lose her."

"I don't want to lose her."

"{i}I don't want to lose her.{/i}"

s "[player]!?"

scene bg club\_day

show sayori 1u at i31 zorder 2

show yuri 1n at i32 zorder 2

show natsuki 1n at i33 zorder 2

stop music

""

show sayori at f31 zorder 2

s "What's wrong!?"

show sayori at t31 zorder 2

mc "What do you mean?"

show natsuki at f33 zorder 2

n "Dude… you're crying."

show natsuki at t33 zorder 2

mc "Huh?"

"I was.. crying?"

"I immediately get up."

show sayori 1w at h31 zorder 2

show yuri 1p at h32 zorder 2

show natsuki at h33 zorder 2

""

mc "E-excuse me."

scene bg corridor

with wipeleft\_scene

play music

"I rush out of the clubroom and to the nearest bathroom."

scene bg bathroom

with wipeleft\_scene

"Looking in the mirror, it's true. I'm still crying."

s "[player]?"

"I jump. Is that Sayori? This is the boy's restroom!"

mc "Sayori? You can't come in here!"

y "We're not going to come in. We just want to talk."

s "We're not?"

mc "Yuri, too?"

y "And Natsuki, but she doesn't want to admit it."

n "Shut up, Yuri."

mc "What are you doing by the men's restroom exactly?"

s "We're worried about you."

y "T-This is about Monika, isn't it?"

s "Monika?"

y "Earlier [player] had a really sad look on his face when he told us she wasn't coming, right?"

s "Did he?"

mc "Did I?"

y "What happened, [player]?"

"What am I supposed to tell them?"

"That my girlfriend and I had sex and now she's avoiding me?"

"I can't say that."

"I could maybe tell them she stayed over."

"No, all of this is too bizarre for me."

"Maybe none of that's relevant anyway, because the truth is I'm not sure what's actually going on. I just know I don't like it and it scares me."

mc "I'm not sure."

mc "I really don't know what's going on."

mc "I'm scared she might leave me."

mc "I don't want that to happen."

mc "I made sure to talk to her before coming here, so I followed her a little before to see if she was coming here."

mc "Obviously she wasn't, I asked her what was going on."

mc "She told me I'd only make it worse."

mc "I don't know what that would mean. What it could mean."

mc "So I started thinking about it."

mc "I came up with a bunch of horrible ideas and I couldn't handle them, I guess."

mc "I don't want to lose her."

"I must seem so pathetic."

n "Just get out of there, [player]."

y "Natsuki!"

s "Natsuki?"

n "I understand you're having issues. Monika's not going to leave you, so stop worrying about that. You're being ridiculous."

mc "How can you say that?"

n "No, how can {i}you{/i} say you think she's going to leave you? She's head over heels for you! Don't sell her short."

n "And if by some wild chance she does leave you, there's plenty of other girls out there."

s "Like one of us!"

n "Sayori! Don't even suggest that!"

y "What are you saying, Sayori!?"

s "Ehehe~ I was just giving an example~"

n "Just get out of there. Okay? Take your mind off of it, and trust Monika. Whatever's going on will probably be over soon and you'll get back to being all... lovey... dovey."

mc "Can you give me a few minutes?"

y "O-okay…."

n "No! Last time you did that, Yuri, he started crying!"

s "Yeah~! We're not leaving until you come out!"

n "Exactly."

y "Y-yeah!"

s "We'll even stay the whoooooooole night if we have to!"

y "Sayori… uh..."

n "Sayori, if that becomes necessary then he's a lost cause. There's no way I'm doing that."

"I laugh a little at their banter."

s "Was that a laugh, [player]!?"

mc "Thanks guys."

"I exit the bathroom."

scene bg corridor

show sayori 1t at t31 zorder 2

show natsuki 1u at t32 zorder 2

show yuri 1s at t33 zorder 2

""

show sayori at f31 zorder 3

s 4r "Yay! Mission accomplished!"

show sayori at t31 zorder 2

show yuri at f33 zorder 3

y 1m "Good job, Natsuki."

show yuri at t33 zorder 2

show natsuki at f32 zorder 3

n 4z "Thanks!"

show yuri at thide zorder 1

hide yuri

show sayori at thide zorder 1

hide sayori